

Æ U Ω

Ever the discouraged, resolute, struggling soul of man (have former armies failed? Then we send fresh armies—and fresh again). Ever the grappled mystery of all earth's ages, old or new; ever the eager eyes: hurrahs: the welcome-clapping hands: the loud applause: ever the soul dissatisfied, curious, unconvinced at last; struggling to-day the same—battling the same.—*Whitman.*

UNIVERSAL BROTHERHOOD

VOL. XII.

NOVEMBER, 1897.

No. 8.

THE SEARCHLIGHT.

BY KATHERINE A. TINGLEY.

"While there is one blind soul still held in the toil of drink or drugs, while there is hopeless poverty amongst us, while our laws are biased, prejudiced and unjust, while the horrors of the old torture chambers are still practiced in our laboratories, the occultist has work to do here,—for he cannot separate himself from any of these things; the meanest animal that utters a cry of pain or terror is himself. It is his duty to convert that pain into pleasure, that fear into faith—and so to destroy the evil which causes it."

With this issue *Universal Brotherhood* takes the place of *Theosophy* on the title page. The change is significant. *The Path* represented the preparatory stage, leading naturally to *Theosophy*, and the sphere now entered upon is the practical outcome of the two preceding steps. When Mr. Judge started *The Path* he stood alone, looking forward with hope, seeing the possibilities of the future. From small beginnings great things are born in the fullness of time. The work he commenced has had its result. It is ours to carry forward that work inspired by his wonderful example.

The difficulties in the way of obtaining an unprejudiced consideration for the truths of Theosophy must be removed one by one. The word itself must not be regarded as sacred when it makes more difficult the task we have undertaken. New methods must

be adopted as conditions change. We are called to be pioneers in one of the greatest humanitarian movements of the age. Personal limitations must not obscure the possibilities of the hour, and the criticism of the cynic should not be allowed to paralyze our efforts. To be in a position to do even the most insignificant thing to raise the veil which hides the divine from the vision of men should be regarded as an inestimable privilege. We should not for one moment overlook the fact that only as we are true to ourselves can we be true to our trust.

New Energy.

A new energy is being liberated from the centre of life. This stream of force, for such it is, is felt at first as a mighty Niagara, rushing forward with such rapidity that it threatens to engulf everything, but as it approaches a climax it spreads out in every direction; its

currents circulate over the whole earth, and its influence pervades all things. Nothing can rest still; all things are pushed forward by the great solar energy now being set free. Care should be taken that it is not misdirected and all personal barriers should be removed before they are ground to powder. This force acts everywhere; the gods are its ministrants. There is no need to retire to the woods for the inspiration which it gives, for where the needs of humanity are greatest the presence of the Helpers can be felt most.

The hero of to-day must be a hero of heroes.
Heroic Ideals. The ideal must no longer be remote from life, but made divinely human, close and intimate as of old. Now is the day of resurrection; man looking up will see the old ideals raised, and seeing live. The son of God is the son of Man.

In the "heart touch" is the saving quality which will redeem humanity and bring about Universal Brotherhood. The word "charity" should be eliminated. In the name of charity, men and women have been treated like so much personal baggage and labelled accordingly. Out of the great heart of Nature all things proceed, and all things lead back there at last; all worlds and systems of worlds, from the great central sun to the smallest particle in space must thrill responsive to the pulsations of that infinite heart of compassion. The great mother reaches forth to receive her own. All efforts to retard are less than insignificant. In every act which partakes of that

divine quality of infinite compassion lies concealed the potency of all the spheres. and all nature obeys the command of the one whose heart beats constantly for others.

A New Hope. A new hope is dawning on humanity as the new century approaches.

This hope is the main-spring of progression and the evidence of it can be seen everywhere; the great heart of nature pulsates with joy, as it did in the days preceding the dawn of the dark age. Men and women who have so long borne the heavy burden of life, whose hearts have been well-nigh broken by the weight of many sorrows feel the new joy awakened by the great symphonies of harmony which are now being sounded. It is felt in the heart of man and gives rise to a constant aspiration; it is the quality which makes him great. The golden light is shining; the herald of the morning proclaims the message of love anew; the ripples of the waves on the sea shore lisp the glad song; the breeze bears it on its bosom; the tints of the flowers convey it; it shines forth from the stars in their sparkling brilliance; the great blue dome above suggests it; the birds warble it forth from every tree; the new born babe is a complete revelation of it; the eyes of the loved ones passing into the great beyond, impart the strength and courage of that great hope and point to a future day when they shall return again to carry on their work, for hope incarnates from age to age and where hope dwells beauty and love abide for ever.

The law is immutable, and love is eternal.

THE UNIVERSAL BROTHERHOOD OF MAN.

BY E. A. NERESHEIMER.

THIS ideal when first approached from an intellectual standpoint presents no great encouragement for the realization of its truth ; its consideration must be accompanied by the receptive faculty which lies in the heart, that feeling of natural unrestrained sympathy which arises out of the inner nature of man when not tainted by selfish motives. Even a superficial investigation, however, leads us into a labyrinth of thought in which there is no logical escape from the conclusion that somehow a unity exists between all human beings.

If we once begin to analyze the feelings we experience in our daily contact with our fellow-men ; and take into consideration the natural promptings of the heart, we find ourselves possessed of much brotherly sympathy with the welfare of others. A scene of affliction instantly quickens the tender fellow-feeling ; see how people rush to the assistance of a falling child ; how they shudder at an accident ; the unflinching pity—deep down—with the diseased ; why, who would say the world is so depraved as not to recognize this ? Only the rush for personal joys and pleasures causes us to forget it.

Let us wait. When the new religion of " Brotherhood " shall have taken root, then we will not fail in our duty and forget ; the same energy which is now active in competition and strife will be directed instead to mutual helpfulness.

Poor fools, who do not yet know that to do the most good is productive of the greatest amount of happiness. No settled belief exists in the

immutability of natural law or the unity underlying boundless Nature, hence the unphilosophic mind does not concern itself with the possible relation which it bears to all existing things. The Unity of all things is no empty phrase. It pervades all departments of nature. Even in the material world scientific research has led to the conclusion that matter is homogeneous as *Substance*. Elements are found to be compounds, greater differentiation is discovered step by step and it is seen that by changing the molecular arrangement, one form of matter is transformable into another. This shows the underlying synthetic union in the invisible essence of matter. The separateness of mankind is analogous to this, division is apparent but not real, its union is also contained in one invisible essence—God—or the great Self which is the synthesis of all.

In the process of evolution humanity has differentiated from the great homogeneous ocean of consciousness in order that the soul may gain experience in matter ; being now on the outer circle of manifestation, it appears to be apart, but it is destined in its natural course to return to the primal unity from whence it came. The thread which has spun itself out from unity into differentiation connects each individual with the parent source, and through it with all else ; and the innate qualities of the soul—Love, Sympathy and Charity—are the manifestations thereof in man ; these reside in the Heart.

According to the Esoteric Philosophy, the race has fortunately reached

the outermost stage of realization of separateness, the time is at hand for the ascent on the return arc, the pendulum is swinging back and will bring with it an awakening towards spirituality. A psychic wave has already begun to sweep over the globe; in its course it will rouse the latent spiritual faculties of mankind and develop intuition to a degree that will cause great changes in the Social Economy and produce a realization of our birth-right, "The Universal Brotherhood of Man."

Neither Science nor Religion, with their present-day dogmatic methods, will greatly help in the evolution of this new faculty; a more potent and convincing agent has to be called into service to educe a revelation of the truth which is spread upon the wings of time. This agent is the power of direct perception of Truth from *within*, where all knowledge and wisdom reside. Its first fruits will be born from the blossoms of "love of mankind"; its second; from independence of thought and the courage to rely on one's own intuitions; these will remove the shackles of preconceived notions and the veils which we have gathered and surrounded ourselves with on our journey through matter during many lives.

The psychic force, active now, has touched millions of people; the spiritual fires are being lit all over the earth, and presently the soul of man will breathe freedom from its fetters and each man or woman will become conscious of his or her spiritual equality with the best of the living.

Every man is a potential God! This is not believed by many, nor is the nobility of their calling known to them or even suspected; cowed into subjec-

tion by custom and conventionality, they think themselves slaves still, who must obey that self-created master, or perish. How different would be the conditions of men if they had no fear of their neighbor's opinion. Fear has no place in the religion of Brotherhood; its doctrine is founded on supreme universal justice, where every man works out his own destiny and gets his deserts according as he himself has earned them. In this there is nothing and no one to fear, certainly not our fellow-traveller, who is one with ourselves and bent upon the homeward journey towards union with the *all*.

The divine nature of man is obscured at the present stage of evolution by his material rind, and though it may be difficult to comprehend why the "Divine Self" should have surrounded itself with such apparently inappropriate vehicles of expression as we meet with sometimes in human garb, yet the knowledge of the spiritual thread which binds us to all should enable us to regard the outward appearances as only part of what the soul really is. It will be admitted that our standard of judgment is only our own state of enlightenment. *As we are* so do we see others. We have no faculty at present with which to see and judge the real man, the soul; we may sense it when our intentions are active, but were we to see the real man and know him with all his past and realize our own spiritual inseparability from him, our opinion would be changed regarding him.

To have even a slight grasp of the subject of Spiritual Unity of all mankind induces broader views, and a more philosophic attitude towards social and individual problems; it

opens up the latent but natural resources of the heart-consciousness from which flows universal compassion—the most potent of beneficent forces harmonizing within and without; it not only promotes a wider

sweep of moral influence but also furnishes the key to conduct and duty; it leads to a knowledge of universal laws and problems and to wisdom; for, within the heart is the corresponding centre of all Life and Light.

THE BROAD VIEW.

BY SOLON.

IT is easy enough to define Theosophy etymologically and to state that the word is made up of two Greek words Theos-God, Sophia-wisdom, and hence say that Theosophy is god-wisdom or divine wisdom. But if the matter is allowed to rest with this definition and we then put forward a number of ideas and teachings which with many pass current for "Theosophy," such as astral bodies, psychic powers, the earth chain of globes, manvantaras and maha-manvantaras, saying: "This is Theosophy, this is Divine Wisdom," we shall I think commit at least an error in judgment, if not one of fact and show our lack of common *human*, let alone *divine*, wisdom. The materialist, the agnostic, and the atheist do not recognize or acknowledge God or the divine. How may one speak of Theosophy to them? And yet we say Theosophy is for all men. The fact of the matter is we need to exercise more discrimination. We may strive to be Theosophists as far as lies in our power and may realize the privilege that is ours to be active members in the Society and to help forward the Theosophical Movement, but we do not have to loudly proclaim "I am a Theosophist, I am a seeker after divine wisdom." Nor do we need to live in the clouds and talk of astral bodies and transcendental meta-

physics. Divine wisdom concerns itself as much with the common duties of life as with meditation upon the Supreme, and, indeed if rightly understood, the latter cannot be attained to if the former are neglected. Friction has sometimes arisen in a family because of one member joining the Theosophical Society, but I venture to say that in nine cases out of ten this has been due to a lack of knowledge of the simple meaning of the word Theosophy, no matter how much may have been read about reincarnation or devachan. Universal Brotherhood is spoken of but it must be "universal," and so much attention is given to the "universal" that the particular members of one's family are *lost* in the "ocean of infinitude." The house may need cleaning and scrubbing. Some one may be hungry for a kind word or pleasant greeting, but how can one give time and energy to such trifling matters that belong only to the material plane when there is the weighty problem of how to escape Devachan or renounce Nirvana?

We are still living in a physical and material world and still have duties connected therewith. And even if you are a member of the Theosophical Society and esteem Theosophy above everything else, though your husband or wife or parent or

child may hate the very word, does not he or she esteem the Good, the Beautiful and the True? If your friend be a materialist or an agnostic or an atheist, has he no thought for the good and happiness of others? Are not the Good, the Beautiful, the True,—Theosophy? There is not a single person in the world with whom you may not talk Theosophy and study Theosophy and yet never quarrel. Theosophy is not narrow nor bigoted, it is not composed of strange, unpronounceable names nor of fantastic doctrines. It is plain common sense, and to use common sense, to recognize it in others, and to fulfil one's common little duties in a common sense way is truly theosophical, and is true wisdom.

PRAYER.

BY Æ.

Let us leave our island woods grown dim and blue ;
O'er the waters creeping the pearl dust of the eve
Hides the silver of the long wave rippling through :
The chill for the warm room let us leave.

Turn the lamp down low and draw the curtain wide,
So the greyness of the starlight bathes the room ;
Let us see the giant face of night outside,
Though vague as a moth's wing is the gloom.

Rumor of the fierce-pulsed city far away
Breaks upon the peace that aureoles our rest,
Steeped in stillness as if some primeval day
Hung drowsily o'er the water's breast.

Shut the eyes that flame and hush the heart that burns :
In quiet we may hear the old primeval cry :
God gives wisdom to the spirit that upturns :
Let us adore now, you and I.

Age on age is heaped about us as we hear :
Cycles hurry to and fro with giant tread
From the deep unto the deep ; but do not fear,
For the soul unhearing them is dead.

FROM THE IRISH HILLS.

BY GEORGE W. RUSSELL.



IT has been my dream for many years that I might at some time dwell in a cabin on the hillside in this dear and living land of ours, and there attempt some innocent and unambitious magic, if I could do it without harm to myself or others, in a spot not too much infested by the shades. Perhaps "magic" is too great a word to use. The magician is a god whom I think of as armed with the lightnings and moving in a sphere of awful beauty; whereas I would lay my head in the lap of a serener nature, and be on friendly terms with the winds and mountains who hold enough of unexplored mystery and infinitude to engage me at present. I would not dwell too far from men, for above an enchanted valley only a morning's walk from the city is the mountain of my dream. Here, between heaven and earth and my brothers, there might come on me some foretaste of the destiny which the great powers are shaping for us in this isle, the mingling of God and nature and man in a being, one, yet infinite in number. Old tradition has it that there was in our mysterious past such a union, a

sympathy between man and the elements so complete, that at every great deed of hero or king the three swelling waves of Fohla responded, the wave of Toth, the wave of Rury, and the long, slow, white, foaming wave of Cleena. O mysterious kinsmen, would that to-day some deed great enough could call forth the thunder of your response once again! But perhaps he is now rocked in his cradle who will hereafter rock you into joyous foam.

The mountain which I praise has not hitherto been considered as one of the sacred places in Eire, no glittering tradition hangs about it as a lure, and indeed I would not have it considered as one in any special sense apart from its companions; but I take it here as a type of what any high place in nature may become for us if well loved, a haunt of deep peace, a spot where the Mother lays aside veil after veil, until at last the great Spirit seems in brooding gentleness to be in the boundless fields alone. I am not inspired by that brotherhood which does not overflow with love into the being of the elements, nor hail in them the same spirit as that which calls us with so many pathetic and loving voices from the lives of men. So I build my dream cabin in hope of this wider intimacy:—

A cabin on the mountain side hid in a grassy nook,
With door and windows open wide where friendly stars may look:
The rabbit shy can patter in; the winds may enter free
Who throng around the mountain throne in living ecstasy.

And when the sun sets dimmed in eve and
 purple fills the air,
 I think the sacred hazel tree is dropping
 berries there
 From starry fruitage waved aloft where
 Connla's well o'erflows :
 For sure the immortal waters pour through
 every wind that blows.

And when the night towers up aloft and
 shakes the trembling dew,
 I think that every burning thought that
 thrills my spirit through
 Is but a shining berry dropped adown through
 the dim air,
 And from the magic tree of life the fruit falls
 everywhere.

The sacred hazel was the Celtic branch of the tree of life ; its scarlet nuts gave wisdom and inspiration ; and fed on this ethereal fruitage, the ancient Gael grew to greatness. Though to-day none eats of the fruit, or drinks the purple flood welling from Connla's fountain, I think that the strange fire which still kindles the Celtic races was flashed into their blood in that magical time and is our heritage from the Druidic past. It is still here, the magic and mystery, it lingers in the heart of an enchanted people to whom their neighbors of another world are frequent visitors and a matter of course, with their own rights and place.

"What else could she expect !
 What else could she expect ! It's
 agin all nature : it's agin all reason !"
 I heard a farmer cry when told of the
 death of a woman who had refused to
 let one of the "Others" turn her
 churn a few days before. It was the
 discourtesy which moved so much
 wrath in him, and not fear. I hardly
 ever hear of fear being shown, and
 indeed there is no reason, for the
 "Others" are not beings who bring
 terror. They mantle themselves in

an ancient beauty. I gave to a friend
 in the west a sketch of a faery queen
 draped in vaporous green and purple,
 with long fair hair, crowned with out-
 raying gold. He showed it to a man
 who continually sees the faeries.
 "Yes ! yes !" he said, getting ex-
 cited, "That is one of their queens
 and that is her crown," and he per-
 sisted that he knew her : he knew
 many of these transcendent forms and
 spoke of many crowns.

The earth here remembers her past
 and to bring about its renewal she
 whispers with honeyed entreaty and
 lures with bewitching glamour. At
 this mountain I speak of it was that
 our greatest poet, the last and most
 beautiful voice of Eire, first found
 freedom in song, so he tells me : and
 it was the pleading for a return to her-
 self that this mysterious nature first
 fluted through his lips :

"Come away, O human child,
 To the woods and waters wild,
 With a faery hand in hand ;
 For the world's more full of weeping than
 you can understand."

Away ! yes, yes ; to wander on and
 on under star-rich skies, ever getting
 deeper into the net, the love that will
 not let us rest, the peace above the
 desire of love. The village lights in
 heaven and earth, each with its own
 peculiar hint of home, draw us hither
 and thither, where it matters not, so
 the voice calls and the heart-light
 burns. Some it leads to the crowded
 ways : some it draws apart : and the
 Light knows, and not any other, the
 need and the way.

If you ask me what has the moun-
 tain to do with these inspirations and
 whether the singer would not any-
 where out of his own soul have made

an equal song, I answer to the latter, I think not. In these lofty places the barriers between the sphere of light and the sphere of darkness are fragile, and the continual ecstasy of the high air communicates itself, and I have also heard from others many tales of things seen and heard here which show that the races of the Sidhe are often present. Some have seen below the mountain a blazing heart of light, others have heard the musical beating of a heart, or faery bells, or aerial clashings, and the heart-beings have also spoken; so it has gathered around itself its own traditions of spiritual romance and adventures of the soul.

Let no one call us dreamers when the mind is awake. If we grew forgetful and felt no more the bitter human struggle—yes. But if we bring to it the hope and courage of those who are assured of the nearby presence and encircling love of the great powers? I would hale to my mountain the weary spirits who are obscured in the fœtid city where life decays into rottenness; and call thither those who are in doubt, the pitiful and trembling hearts who are sceptic of any hope, and place them where the dusky vapors of their thought might dissolve in the inner light, and their doubts vanish on the mountain top when the earth-breath streams away to the vast, when the night glows like a seraph, and the spirit is beset by the evidence of a million of suns to the grandeur of the nature wherein it lives and whose destiny must be its also.

After all is not this longing but a search for ourselves, and where shall we find ourselves at last? Not in this land nor wrapped in these garments of an hour, but wearing the robes of

space whither these voices out of the illimitable allure us, now with love, and anon with beauty or power. In our past the mighty ones came glittering across the foam of the mystic waters and brought their warriors away.

Perhaps, and this also is my hope, they may again return, Manannan, on his ocean-sweeping boat, a living creature, diamond winged, or Lu, bright as the dawn, on his fiery steed, maned with tumultuous flame, or some hitherto unknown divinity may stand suddenly by me on the hill, and hold out the Silver Branch with white blossoms from the Land of Youth, and stay me ere I depart with the sung call as of old—

Tarry thou yet, late lingerer in the twilight's
gloxy :

Gay are the hills with song : earth's faery
children leave

More dim abodes to roam the primrose-
hearted eve,

Opening their glimmering lips to breathe
some wondrous story.

Hush, not a whisper ; let your heart alone
go dreaming ;

Dream unto dream may pass : deep in the
heart alone

Murmurs the Mighty One his solemn under-
tone.

Can'st thou not see adown the silver cloud-
land streaming

Rivers of rainbow light, dewdrop on dew-
drop falling,

Star fire of silver flames, lighting the dark be-
neath?

And what enraptured hosts burn on the
dusky heath !

Come thou away with them for heaven to
earth is calling.

These are earth's voice, her answer, spirits
thronging.

Come to the Land of Youth, the trees grown
heavy there

Drop on the purple wave the ruby fruit they
bear :

Drink, the immortal waters quench the
spirit's longing.

Art thou not now, bright one, all sorrow past,
 elation?
 Filled with wild joy, grown brother-hearted
 with the vast,

Whither thy spirit wending flits the dim
 stars past
 Unto the Light of Lights in burning adora-
 tion.

PORPHYRY AND HIS TEACHINGS.

BY PROFESSOR ALEXANDER WILDER, M. D.

THE distinction is due to Porphyry of having been the most able and consistent champion and exponent of the Alexandreian School. He was a native of Tyre, of Semitic extraction, and was born in the year 233, in the reign of the Emperor Alexander Severus. He was placed at an early age under the tutelage of Origen, the celebrated Christian philosopher, who had himself been a pupil of Ammonios Sakkas. Afterward he became a student of Longinus at Athens, who had opened a school of rhetoric, literature and philosophy. Longinus had also been a disciple of Ammonios, and was distinguished as the Scholar of the Age. He was often called a "Living Library," and the "Walking School of Philosophy." He afterward became the counsellor of Queen Zenobia of Palmyra, an honor that finally cost him his life. Longinus foresaw the promise of his pupil, and according to a custom of the time, changed his Semitic name of Melech (king) to Porphyrios, or wearer of the purple.

In his thirtieth year, Porphyry bade farewell to his teachers in Greece and became a student in the school of Plotinos at Rome. Here he remained six years. Plotinos greatly esteemed him and often employed him to instruct the younger pupils, and to answer the questions of objectors. On one of the occasions, when the anniversary of Plato's Birthday was celebrated (the seventh of May), Porphyry recited a poem entitled *The Sacred Marriage*. Many of the sentiments in it were mystic and occult, which led one of the company to declare him crazed. Plotinos, however, was of

another mind, and exclaimed in delight: "You have truly shown yourself to be at once a Poet, a Philosopher, and a Hierophant."

That Porphyry was an enthusiast and liable to go to extremes was to be expected. He acquired an abhorrence of the body, with its appetites and conditions, and finally began to entertain an intention to commit suicide. This, he says, "Plotinos wonderfully perceived, and as I was walking alone, he stood before me and said: 'Your present design, Porphyrios, is by no means the dictate of a sound mind, but rather of a Soul raging with the furor of melancholia.'"

Accordingly, at his direction, Porphyry left Rome and became a resident at Lilybæum in Sicily. Here he presently recovered a normal state of mind and health. He never again saw his venerated instructor. Plotinos, however, kept up a correspondence with him, sending him manuscripts to correct and put in good form, and encouraging him to engage in authorship on his own account.

After the death of Plotinos, he returned to Rome and became himself a teacher. "With a temperament more active and practical than that of Plotinos, with more various ability and far more facility in adaptation, with an erudition equal to his fidelity, blameless in his life, preëminent in the loftiness and purity of his ethics, he was well fitted to do all that could be done toward drawing for the doctrines he had espoused that reputation and that wider influence to which Plotinos was so indifferent." [R. A. VAUGHAN.] It was his aim to exalt worship to its higher

ideal, casting off superstitious notions and giving a spiritual sense and conception to the Pantheon, the rites and the mythologic legends. What is vulgarly denominated idolatry, paganism and polytheism, had little countenance in his works, except as thus expounded. He emulated Plotinos, who on being asked why he did not go to the temple and take part in the worship of the gods, replied: "It is for the gods to come to me."

When he lived, the new Christian religion was gaining a foothold, particularly among the Greek-speaking peoples, and its teachers appear to have been intolerant even to the extreme of bigotry. The departure from established customs was so flagrant as to awaken in the Imperial Court vivid apprehensions of treasonable purposes. Similar apprehensions had led the Roman Senate to suppress the Bacchic Nocturnal Rites; and energetic measures had also been employed in the case of the flagitious enormities in the secret worship of the Venus of Kotyttto. The nightly meetings of the Christians were represented to be of a similar character. This led to vigorous efforts for their suppression. Porphyry, though broad in his liberality, was strenuous in his opposition to their doctrines, and wrote fifteen treatises against them. These were afterward destroyed in the proscription by Theodosios, without any attempt to answer them.

He was equally suspicious of the Theurgic doctrines and magic rites. The sacrifice of men and animals, for sacrifice and divination, was resolutely discountenanced as attracting evil demons. "A right opinion of the gods and of things themselves," he declared, "is the most acceptable sacrifice."

"Very properly," said he, "will the philosopher who is also the priest of the God that is above all, abstain from all animal food, in consequence of earnestly endeavoring to approach through himself alone to the alone God, without being disturbed by anything about him."

This was the very core of the Neo-Platonic doctrine. "This," says Plotinos, "this is the life of the Gods, and of divine and blessed human beings—a liberation from earthly concerns, a life unaccompanied by human delights, and a flight of the alone to the Alone."

"He who is truly a philosopher," adds Porphyry, "is an observer and skilled in many things; he understands the works of nature, is sagacious, temperate and modest, and is in every respect the savior and preserver of himself."

"Neither vocal language nor is internal speech adapted to the Most High God, when it is defiled by any passion of the soul; but we should venerate him in silence with a pure soul, and with pure conceptions about him."

"It is only requisite to depart from evil, and to know what is most honorable in the whole of things, and then everything in the universe is good, friendly and in alliance with us."

"Nature, being herself a spiritual essence, initiates those through the superior Mind (*noos*) who venerate her."

Although himself believing in divination and communion with spiritual essences, Porphyry distrusted the endeavor to blend philosophic contemplation with magic arts, or orgiastic observances. This is manifest in his Letter to Anebo the Egyptian prophet in which he demands full explanations respecting the arts of evoking the gods and demons, divining by the stars and other agencies, the Egyptian belief respecting the Supreme Being, and what was the true path to Blessedness.

Although we read of no formal schism, there appear to have been two distinct parties—that of the Theurgists represented by Iamblichos, Proklos and their followers, and the disciples of Porphyry, Hypatia, and other teachers, who inculcated that there is an intuitive perception cognate in the soul, and that there may be a union and communion with

Divinity by ecstasy and suspension of corporeal consciousness.

"By his conceptions," says Porphyry, "had Plotinos, assisted by the divine light raised himself to the First God beyond, and by employing for this purpose the paths narrated by Plato in *The Banquet*, there appeared to him the Supreme Divinity who has neither any form nor idea, but is established above Mind and every Spiritual Essence: to whom also, I, Porphyry, say that I once approached, and was united when I was sixty-eight years of age. For the end and scope with Plotinos consisted in approximating and being united to the God who is above all. Four times he obtained this end while I was with him (in Rome) and this by an ineffable energy and not in capacity."

Porphyry lived till the reign of Diocletian, dying in his seventieth year. He had given the later Platonism a well-defined form, which was retained for centuries. Even after the change of the State religion, the whole energy of the Imperial Government was required to crush it. Even when Justinian arbitrarily closed the school at Athens, and the teachers had escaped to the Persian king for safety, there were still adherents in secret to their philosophy. Afterward, too, they came forth in Oriental Sufism and Western Mysticism, and retained their influence till the present time.

Among the works of Porphyry which have escaped destruction, are his treatise on "*Abstinence from Animal Food*," nearly entire, the "*Cave of the Nymphs*," *Auxiliaries to the Study of Intelligible (Spiritual) Natures*," "*The Five Voices*," "*Life of Plotinos*," "*Letter to Anebo*," "*Letter to his Wife Marcella*," "*The River Styx*," "*Homeric Questions*," *Commentaries on the Harmonies of Ptolemy*." His other books were destroyed by order of Theodosios.

The "Cave of the Nymphs" is described in the *Odyssey* as situate in the

island of Ithaca. The term is figurative and the story allegoric. The ancients dealt much in allegory; and the Apostle Paul does not hesitate to declare the story of the patriarch Abraham and his two sons allegory, and that the exodus of the Israelites through the sea and into the Arabian desert was a narrative made up of types or figures of speech. Caves symbolized the universe, and appear to have been the sanctuaries of archaic time. It is said that Zoroaster consecrated one to Mithras as the Creator; and that Kronos concealed his children in a cave; and Plato describes this world as a cave and prison. Demeter and her daughter Persephoné, each were worshipped in caves. Grottos once used for worship abound in Norway. Mark Twain asserts that the "sacred places" in Palestine were located by the Catholics, and are all of them caves. The initiation rites were performed in caves, or apartments representing subterranean apartments, with "a dim religious light." Zeus and Bacchus were nursed in such places. The Mithraic worship which was adopted from the Persians, and carried all through the Roman world, had its initiations in Sacred Caverns. To the caves were two entrances, one for mortals at the north and one for divine beings at the south. The former was for souls coming from the celestial world to be born as human beings, and the other for their departure from this world heavenward. An olive-tree standing above, expressed the whole enigma. It typified the divine wisdom, and so implied that this world was no product of chance, but the creation of wisdom and divine purpose. The Nymphs were also agents in the same category. Greek scholars will readily comprehend this. The nymphs presided over trees and streams of water, which also are symbols of birth into this world. *Numphe* signifies a bride, or marriageable girl; *numpheion* a marriage-chamber; *numpheuma* an espousal.

Water was styled *numphé* as significant of generation. In short the Cave of the Nymphs, with the olive-tree, typified the world with souls descending from the celestial region to be born into it, in an order established by Divine Wisdom itself.

Thus we may see that the ancient Rites, and Notions, now stigmatized as idolatrous, were but *eidola* or visible representations of arcane and spiritual concepts. As they were once observed with pure reverence, it becomes us to regard them with respect. What is accounted holy can not be altogether impure.

The treatise on Animal Food covers a very broad field which space forbids the traversing. The point in view is of course, that a philosopher, a person in quest of a higher life and higher wisdom, should live simply, circumspectly, and religiously forbear to deprive his fellow-animals of life for his food. Even for sacrifice he regards the immolating of men or animals repugnant to the nature of Gods, and attractive only to lower races of spiritual beings.

He, however, leaves those engaged in laborious callings entirely out. His discourse, he declares, "is not directed to those who are occupied in sordid mechanical arts, nor to those engaged in athletic exercises; neither to soldiers, nor sailors, nor rhetoricians, nor to those who lead an active life, but I write to the man who considers what he is, whence he came, and whither he ought to tend."

"The end with us is to obtain the contemplation of Real Being [the essence that really is]; the attainment of it procuring, as much as is possible for us, a union of the person contemplating with the object of contemplation. The re-ascend of the soul is not to anything else than to True Being itself. Mind [*noos*] is truly-existing being; so that the end is, to live a life of mind."

Hence purification and felicity (*endaimonia*) are not attained by a multitude of

discussions and disciplines, nor do they consist in literary attainments; but on the other hand we should divest ourselves of everything of a mortal nature which we assumed by coming from the eternal region into the mundane condition, and likewise of a tenacious affection for it, and should excite and call forth our recollection of that blessed and eternal essence from which we issued forth.

"Animal food does not contribute to temperance and frugality, or to the piety which especially gives completion to the contemplative life, but is rather hostile to it." Abstinence neither diminishes our life nor occasions living unhappily. The Pythagoreans made lenity toward beasts to be an exercise of philanthropy and commiseration. The Egyptian priests generally employed a slender diet, generally abstaining from all animals, some even refusing to eat eggs, and "they lived free from disease." So, Hesiod described the men of the Golden Age.

The essay on Intelligible or Spiritual Natures is in the form of aphorisms, and gives the cream of the Later Platonism. We can select only a few of the sentiments. Every body is in place; but things essentially incorporeal are not present with bodies by personality and essence. They, however, impart a certain power to bodies through verging towards them. The soul is an entity between indivisible essence, and the essence about bodies. The mind or spirit is indivisible, or whole. The soul is bound to the body through the corporeal passions and is liberated by becoming impassive. Nature bound the body to the soul; but the soul binds itself to the body. Hence there are two forms of death: one that of the separating of soul and body, and that of the philosopher, the liberating of the soul from the body. This is the death which Sokrates describes in the *Phædo*.

The knowing faculties are sense, imagination, and mind or spirit. Sense is of the body, imagination of the soul, but

mind is self-conscious and apperceptive. Soul is an essence without magnitude, immaterial, incorruptible, possessing its existence in life, and having life from itself.

The properties of matter are thus set forth : It is incorporeal ; it is without life, it is formless, infinite, variable and powerless ; it is always becoming and in existence ; it deceives ; it resembles a flying mockery eluding all pursuit, and vanishing into non-entity. It appears to be full, yet contains nothing.

“Of that Being that is beyond Mind many things are asserted through intellection ; but it is better surveyed by a cessation of intellectual activity than with it. The similar is known by the similar ; because all knowledge is an assimilation to the object of knowledge.”

“The bodily substance is no impediment whatever to that which is essentially incorporeal, to prevent it from being where and in such a way as it wishes to be.” An incorporeal nature, a soul, if contained in a body is not enclosed in it like a wild beast in a cage ; nor is it contained in it as a liquid in a receptacle. Its conjunction with body is effected by means of an ineffable extension from the eternal region. It is not liberated by the death of the body, but it liberates itself by turning itself from a tenacious affection to the body.

God is present everywhere because he is nowhere ; and this is also true of Spirit and Soul. Each of these is everywhere because each is nowhere. As all beings and non-beings are from and in God, hence he is neither beings nor non-beings, nor does he subsist in them. For if he was only everywhere he could be all things and in all ; but since he is likewise nowhere, all things are produced through him, and are contained in him because he is everywhere. They are, however, different from him, because he is nowhere. Thus, likewise, mind or spirit being everywhere and nowhere, is the cause of souls, and of the natures

posterior to souls ; yet mind is not soul, nor the natures posterior to soul, nor does it subsist in them ; because it is not only everywhere, but also nowhere with respect to the natures posterior to it. Soul, also, is neither body nor in body, but it is the cause of body ; because being everywhere, it is also nowhere with respect to body. In its egress from the body if it still possesses a spirit and temper turbid from earthly exhalations, it attracts to itself a shadow and becomes heavy. It then necessarily lives on the earth. When, however, it earnestly endeavors to depart from nature, it becomes a dry splendor, without a shadow, and without a cloud or mist.

Virtues are of two kinds, political and contemplative. The former are called political or social, as looking to an innoxious and beneficial association with others. They consist of prudence, fortitude, temperance, and justice. These adorn the mortal man, and are the precursors of purification. “But the virtues of him who proceeds to the contemplative life, consist in a departure from terrestrial concerns. Hence, also, they are denominated purifications, being surveyed in the refraining from corporeal activities, and avoiding sympathies with the body. For these are the virtues of the soul elevating itself to true being.” He who has the greater virtues has also the less, but the contrary is not true.

When it is asserted that incorporeal being is one, and then added that it is likewise all, it is signified that it is not some one of the things which are cognized by the senses.

The scope of the political virtues is to give measure to the passions in their practical operations according to nature. “He who acts or energizes according to the practical virtues is a worthy man ; he who lives according to the purifying virtues is an angelic man, or good demon ; he who follows the virtues of the mind or spirit alone is a god ; he who follows the exemplary virtues is father of gods.”

In this life we may obtain the purifying virtues which free us from body and conjoin us to the heavens. But we are addicted to the pleasures and pains of sensible things, in conjunction with a promptitude to them, from which disposition it is requisite to be purified. "This will be effected by admitting necessary pleasures and the sensations of them, merely as remedies or as a libera-

tion from pain, in order that the higher nature may not be impeded in its operations." In short, the doctrines of Porphyry, like those of the older philosophers, teach that we are originally of heaven, but temporarily become inhabitants of the earth; and that the end of the true philosophic life, is to put off the earthly proclivities, that we may return to our primal condition.

HARMONIES.

BY R. MACHELL.

THERE is a lake that I have seen in a land of the gods, and it is quite small, though it has a long name; its waters are just wavering ripples of liquid light, although the little lake is shallow now and full of great moss. The white lilies float on its surface like stars in the night, sweet promises of the dawn of a golden age that shall blossom again from those old roots buried in antiquity. And on the shores of this mountain lake the very rocks are radiant with the magic life that fills the atmosphere, lending fresh lustre to the blended hues of purple, green and gold, of heather-bloom and gorse and marvellous moss and lichens wrapping the rocks in soft luxuriance.

And when the sun shines there, one feels the unseen hosts hovering around in the tremulous air; their songs are the hymn of life welling up from the depths of æther, where the gods live and work. All up the sides of those precipitous mountains, on every ledge of rock, in every cleft, trees, heather and mosses cling and cluster till the rock seems bursting into songs of joy and love; so rich the spirit of life is there. And high above are marvellous caves with groves of fairy dwarfing trees at every entrance, where none but birds and those who come in dreams, or after death, floating adown the valley in their bodies of light, can enter.

Here is the resting place for weary

souls. This is fairy land, and yet it is on earth and in the 19th century.

There is another lake in a land that has fallen asleep. The sun of its glory went down in a blood-red glare of stormy hate and the hand of a fierce, wild spirit of war seems to have gripped the land and held it bound choked in the clutch of the dead Past. For around on the mountain slopes and rocky precipices no single tree or shrub is seen, but only the mosses, lichens and heather toiling bravely to redeem the curse of barrenness that has fallen on the land, and here and there dwarf clumps of gorse make golden lights amid the purple gloom, and when the sun shines there a sense of awe and stillness seems to pervade the place and the deep shadows of the mountain gorges are like the shades of destiny lingering round the battlegrounds of man's iniquities; and yet the very gloom and barrenness and the dark shuddering surface of the lake are themes of wondrous melody chaunted by Nature in a voiceless harmony. The song of battle rings among the mountains and the throbbing of the harps still pulses through the air that rushes by so fitfully; while ever from the depths of those forbidding mountains comes a deep-toned echo of the ancient hymn of Love and Life and utter peacefulness. That was the song of Nature in a golden age long past and sleeping deep within the

bosom of the Eternal Mother, till here again the dawn shall break and here again the singing of the Bards reborn shall reawaken the slumbering heart of Love in this forgotten home of Mystery. I sat thinking of these places I had visited and weaving their memories into strange fantastic schemes of color and form when an old friend came to see me, trying to sell me some Eastern embroideries; that was his trade and he knew the salesman's art and could tell wonderful Arab and Persian tales in his broken English to beguile the buyer into a suitable frame of mind for the purchase of some piece of work. I looked with interest at his stock of old embroideries till one stray piece of Japanese work caught my eye, and as he held it up there sparkled from it all the fresh, bright joy of life and breath of nature that was lingering in the memory of the little mountain lake I spoke of first. I hardly saw the pattern or the method of the work; certainly there were figures, flowers, and birds or dragons, I forget, but all the robe was just one harmony of rippling color and form that seemed to my delighted fancy to be accompanied by strange music and a perfume of sweet heather in bloom, and then I understood that in that robe I saw a truer rendering of that phase of nature, mirrored in my

memory of a mountain lake, than a picture painted on the spot by any realistic landscape painter could have given. And I began to talk of that first visit to the lake, and all my thoughts and dreams of the great gods, and he in turn told me strange stories of his wanderings and of his Sheik, his master and his mystic dreams and visions, for he hailed me as a brother dervish reverencing the Supreme as Unity in all this world's diversity. So we talked on until the daylight faded and the evening glow came through the low-arched western window of the great rambling chamber in the roof that served me for a studio, and the dark eyes of my old Arab friend glistened with tears of love and sorrow as he told how he had wandered from the Master's path, but ever seeking to return, looked forward to the great reunion of all lovers of the One Beloved and to the promised dawn that is to come after the terrible night of storm of massacre is past. These things his Sheik had prophesied to him even in his youth, and he himself in visions of the night had seen the coming of the evil days and of the promised dawn. So in the deepening shadow of the place we parted, counting ourselves the richer in our poverty for words of wisdom and each other's sympathy.

THE CASTLE OF ST. ANGELO.

“ Turn to the mole which Hadrian rear'd on high,
 Imperial mimic of old Egypt's piles,
 Colossal copyist of deformity,
 Whose travell'd phantasy from the far Nile's
 Enormous model, doom'd the artist's toils
 To build for giants, and for his vain earth,
 His shrunken ashes, raise this dome! How smiles
 The gazer's eye with philosophic mirth,
 To view the huge design which sprung from such a birth.”

THE SECRET OF POWER.

BY DR. J. D. BUCK.

THE possession of power in man is manifested by certain unerring signs that fit to any occasion whether of action or repose, and make both action and restraint, speech or silence fitting and sufficient. We say of such, "he is the man for the time, or the place." If we notice the signs of power only on great occasions, and if they are suddenly revealed in one in whom their existence had been unsuspected, the problem is not altered. Circumstances can only serve to bring into action that which already existed within. Circumstances never create heroism; though they may give opportunity for its manifestation.

That man or woman who knows how to do the right thing, at the right time and place, and in the right way, is possessed of real power. Knowledge of the proper time for action, and the ability to act at that time, and in the most appropriate manner, with sufficient force and no more, pre-supposes also the ability to restrain action until that time, and to measure the energy required at that time with exactness. Will, power, judgment and self-restraint enter into all wise and efficient action.

In this measure of power, silence and inaction often manifest will-power in the highest degree, and the ability to wait patiently and serenely the appointed hour springs only from real knowledge.

To be able at any time to exercise or to subordinate the centres of action to the judgment and the will is the secret of power, and this is the result of self-discipline, or cultivation.

It is true that certain individuals seemingly possess this secret of power as a natural endowment, independent of cultivation, and that it is supposed to be the result of heredity and not of self-discipline. This, however, is altogether an illusion. That power should in one in-

stance be demonstrably the result of painstaking endeavor and severe self-discipline requiring a lifetime for its development, and that in another case it should be a gift altogether gratuitous would be so contradictory and so manifestly unjust as to be absolutely untenable.

When, however, reincarnation is admitted as a factor in all human development it can at once be seen that self-conquest applies in every case, and that in any case power is only so won, while heredity is given not only its full value in individual development, but it is readily understood why like egos belong to the same group, and why exceptions in hereditary traits also occur. Heredity fails to explain the secret of power, because of the many exceptions which prove the contrary. Reincarnation explains the secret of power and explains heredity also.

If, therefore, power is seen to be due to self-discipline in the growth of an individual in the present life, we are justified in concluding that where it appears seemingly spontaneous in one who has not been schooled in self-restraint it is the result of evolution in a former existence. In other words, if power depends upon self-restraint and is only so derived through the years of experience we are justified in concluding that it never comes in any other way, and it is far more logical to assume previous experience than to annul the law so clearly demonstrated and so universally operative as far as observation and experience go.

Now what is the meaning of self-discipline that broadens knowledge, deepens intelligence, quickens the perceptions, strengthens the will and is, therefore, the secret of power? How may one proceed who desires to possess power?

The point of attack is the emotions and feelings. The perturbations produced by the emotions and feelings in the field of consciousness are like the waves produced by the wind on the surface of a clear lake. Instead of one broad clear expanse reflecting like a mirror all objects above and around in its clear depths, the lake is in constant motion and its surface is broken by a thousand waves with divergent planes reflecting only broken and distorted images.

The consciousness of man is like the lake; the passions are the winds that blow; the emotions and feelings are the waves, and the broken and distorted images are the illusions of sense and time, that crowd out the permanent and the true.

In order to act with judgment and discrimination, or to withhold action wisely, one must see things as they are, and must be able to entirely eliminate the personal equation. He must be able to look events and circumstances squarely in the face and, for the time, dissociate them from himself entirely. He will thus approach the "thing in itself," and be able to estimate it at its true value.

Such a course of self-discipline is difficult to maintain, but it has not only to be persisted in, it must become automatic or habitual. It is achieved only by the few, because the many either do not think it desirable, or are unwilling to pay the price of freedom and power, wisdom and nobility of character.

It is so easy for most people to talk when they have nothing to say. It is so easy to act from impulse or excitement when we have no motive for action, just as easy as for the clear surface of the lake to be broken into ripples by any wind that blows, or into howling waves by a tornado. It is so easy to comment on the actions of others, to criticise their motives and assail their character when the whole subject is really none of our business, and we really know little or nothing

about it. It is thus that we weaken and deprave our own character, and injure others for lack of a little self-restraint and sincere honesty. It is thus that our words and actions lose all power for good, and fail to carry weight or manifest power, except for mischief and evil.

All such conduct is, in the first place, uncharitable; such as we do not like to have others exercise towards us. In one word, it is *unbrotherly*. The foundation of the building of character is ethical. It is the motive that determines action. If we really desire not only not to injure others but really to benefit them all we can, we shall find here a sufficient motive for self-restraint and discipline. This is the reason so much stress is laid on the principle of Brotherhood in the T. S. It is the solid rock upon which all ethics rest, the one true and everlasting test of conduct, and while it benefits the world and elevates humanity as nothing else can, it is, at the same time, the only means of progress, and the final test of power with every individual.

This basis of ethics is, in the first place, a matter of sentiment born in the realm of feeling, the fruit of human sympathy. It is wise, therefore, to create a universal sentiment of Brotherhood, for only so can the attention of the thoughtless, the indifferent, and the selfish be challenged, and held. But let no one imagine that Brotherhood is *merely a sentiment*. A great deal is gained when the sentiment becomes habitual, and even where the practice of the individual contradicts the sentiment, such an individual is not worse, but better for the sentiment. He who admires the sentiment and tries, however feebly, to act upon it, is bettered by just so much endeavor, though he fail in living up to it habitually.

Beyond the sentimental and the purely ethical basis of self-discipline, there is the metaphysical, the philosophical, and finally the scientific.

In conquering the passions and learn-

ing to control the emotions and feelings, there occur certain physical and physiological changes in the human organism on the well-known principle that structure and function develop *pari-passu* by exercise. Hence, the restraint, or non-use of an organ or a function tends to atrophy. The emotional realm (the sensory ganglia), dominant in the animal and in animal man will lose control and be replaced by the higher function of judgment, intelligence and will. No longer the slave of the passions and emotions, man by self-discipline will become their master.

Now by referring to the illustration of the clear and placid lake as representing the consciousness of man when undisturbed by the waves of passion, we may contrast the ripple, the dash, and the roar of waves with the utter silence of the placid lake when undisturbed. In one case the lake itself is noisy, in the other silence reigns. Here is a complete change of vibration. It is the action of the wind upon the lake that makes the noise. When there is no wind the lake is noiseless, and remember it is the passions, feelings and emotions that represent the wind. Now, clear the consciousness of man from these, that is, lay them to rest and this consciousness becomes a mirror for reflecting faithfully real images, and at the same time a sounding board for all outer vibrations. One can easily test this by the echoes so readily heard on the clear lake and inaudible when the lake is disturbed.

When, therefore, the consciousness of man is habitually held calm and serene, only true reflections are presented to the ego, and these can be examined leisurely and dispassionately. These being *true* and taken as the basis of knowledge and action, such action will be powerful and far-reaching.

The law of use and development as applied to individual organs so long familiar to physiologists is sure to govern in broader areas of development,

and to apply equally to the organism as a whole in its relation to the ego.

Self-discipline, self-development, and final mastery of man over his own organism, functions, faculties, and environment, may thus be seen to rest on well-ascertained laws of physics and physiology, and the achievement of power is the higher evolution of man.

Many persons make the mistake of supposing that self-mastery as herein outlined would kill out all feeling, sentiment and emotion, and convert man into an intellectual automaton. Is there then no difference between controlling and killing? Cannot one be pleased or amused without giving vent to roaring laughter like a clown or an imbecile? Cannot one appreciate beauty or loveliness without an insane frenzy to devour or to destroy? Self-mastery teaches one how to appreciate both beauty and ugliness, loveliness and deformity, virtue and vice, at their true value. It also teaches one to discern beneath the less perfect and the more perfect alike, the *one life*, the *one intelligence*, the *one love* that pervade the universe. It is the ability to discern this, and the action that is based upon it that is the secret of power.

The motive of all effort and the aim of evolution is to constitute man a self-conscious centre of power and a co-worker for the uplifting of humanity. If the foregoing considerations seem lacking in force or clearness we have only to consider the effect of allowing the passions, feelings and emotions to have full sway, to run riot, and dominate the individual. Hysteria, melancholia, or "emotional insanity", is the result, and there are in every community many such individuals who are practically insane, and who barely escape the madhouse. Many more are weak almost to imbecility, and to these must be added the criminal classes.

The lower nature must be dominated by intelligence and the moral sense, and self-restraint must be supplemented by

right action in order to develop real power, and this means control of the emotions, subjugation of the passions, and elevation of the aims of the individual. This is synonymous with the higher evolution of man, and the end is human perfection.

If every child were taught self-restraint

and habitual kindness to others from infancy, thus rooting out selfishness, it would be of far more value than anything else that so-called "education" could bestow, and we might presently see a near solution of all social problems, and a race of not only powerful, but humane men and women.

MIND AND EGO.

BY DR. H. A. W. CORYN.

PERHAPS it may not be many years now before the idea of a Self in nature begins to gain a hold in the minds of men, but that time is certainly not yet. I want, however, to deal with some points in the evolution of man with reference to that view. Without it, the facts of nature may easily seem to suggest a universal automatism, at any rate up to man and including man so far as a large part of his consciousness is concerned. But with it, many facts become intelligible, and we can conceive that what is automatism for an unselfconscious individual is an expression of the *will* of that great Life which actuates (in entering and passing out of) the individual; and also that to acquire Egoism, to become self-aware, is to become self-directive, to become a spark of self-knowing will, free as the whole.

When the amœba, a protoplasmic speck of ponds, is touched by a particle of food, it feels the touch, and answers by a movement that enfolds the particle into its centre. This is scientifically called a "reflex action," a term covertly but not overtly implying that it is unattended with consciousness; nevertheless when it has become much more complex, it is regarded as the objective basis of conscious mind, information not being forthcoming as to the date of the accession of consciousness. Similarly the amœba feels the light and warmth when the sun shines, moving then more actively. We may suppose that in its dim way it

has a consciousness like our own of light and warmth, and of the need for and presence of food. As we pass higher up the animal scale, this dim feeling becomes brighter and approaches mentality. The feeling and therefore the reaction differ according to whether the touching particle is or is not food. Here is the germ of reason. The creature begins to have memory of the kind of touch that a particle of food inflicts. It compares this memory of a feeling with the present feeling of being touched, deciding that as they are not alike the present touch is from something that is not food and should be left alone. The reaction of an amœba to *any* touch is comparable to the crystallizing reaction of a supersaturated solution of a salt on being touched, but no such solution could be so educated as to learn to crystallize when touched by a flaxen thread and not to do so when touched by a silken. The protoplasmic particle of which we are speaking has learned to reason. Reasoning is, radically, the comparison of two sensations. It is the more or less immediate deciding that something we now see or cognize or have in memory is like or unlike something also present or in memory. It seems to be the coexistence of three states of consciousness, and to set at naught the unproved dictum that only one state can exist at one time. But there seems no more reason for asserting that Egoism is necessary to the more complex process

than that it is necessary to the simple process of cognition. But whereas we can conceive of a physical basis to a sensation and its resulting reflex action, and even to a memory of a sensation, we can conceive of no physical basis to the comparing process. The bare *juxtaposition* of two sensations, one or both memorized, is conceivable as having a physical basis; the *act of comparison* is a process only of consciousness, not necessarily Egoistic. An Ego is a consciousness that is aware of itself, and that subhuman consciousness that can compare two states of itself in a third state need not have yet evolved the power of self-recognition. In what way should we conceive the physical basis of reasoning to exist? In a lowly organized life, every sensation probably gives immediate use to a movement. The end of a spider's leg touches a hot needle. The nerve-wave goes up the leg to the ganglia that constitutes his brain, a sort of telegraph station, and is thence reflected off down other nerves to the appropriate muscles whose contractions move the leg. All this could conceivably be imitated by a machine so constructed that a hot touch to one of its wire legs would rise as a heat-wave to a central station within and be there changed into an equivalent quantity of electricity or other force made to operate in moving the machine away by means of the necessary mechanical apparatus. This is already the feat of a locomotive engine, which moves upon contact with a sufficient amount of heat. Is the spider then a machine? In the locomotive a certain quantity of heat force, represented in the spider by the wave of nerve-sensation from the hot needle which he touches, becomes changed within the engine into an equivalent quantity of mechanical force which moves the engine, represented in the spider by the descending nerve current which moves his muscles. It seems true then that the spider *is* a machine, and that what he does can be computed and

described in mechanical phrases. If that be so, it would not be correct to speak of him as having self-will or free-will; *through* him shines the will of nature, the forces of nature flow through him, but he does not as a unit exercise upon those forces any directive power, he does not seize as it were a portion of the will of nature and make it his own free-will. And similarly it may be true that the amount of force a man takes in, in his life, in the form of food and such other nature-energies as light, heat, etc., are equal to those he puts forth as action while life remains to him. The spider is therefore a machine, and yet also he is something more. In our supposed machine the ascending current of heat is, at the centre, at once transformed into the descending electric current.

Both heat and electricity are motion of matter, like all manifested force. But in the spider, the current that ascends to his brain along the nerves of the leg does not at once descend from the brain along the nerves that go to the leg. It halts a minute in that little brain before it is transformed into the equal amount of force or motion which manifests as the descending nerve-current. We must suppose a moment in which this force, having reached the brain, is no longer motion in matter, and is become motion in consciousness, and this transforming motion in consciousness transforms or modifies the consciousness in the way that we call cognition or sensation. It is motion on a plane of the spider's being that is above his physical body, the movement of consciousness from state to state, for motion is the root of real being. Then retransformed, it again becomes physical motion in the brain and so down the nerves to the muscles. The spider therefore appears to differ from the machine, in that, half-way along the physical circuit, physical motion is temporarily transformed into, and then back from, motion of consciousness. The vague feeling of materialism with

which this statement inspires us is due to the fact that we figure to ourselves the whole process in terms of sensuous consciousness, and it would disappear if we learned to represent it in terms of immediate subjectivity. Thus conceived, all motion would be primarily regarded as motion in consciousness (of the world-self) reflected into our *objective* consciousness if of the objective planes, and motion in itself would be known as the unmanifested deity when considered apart from the thing moved. It seems, therefore an error to depict an interval of *time* (and even of space) as occurring in the transit from the platform of bodily matter to that of consciousness. The real philosophies would begin their conception of the universe above, and take it downward, having thus no difficulty in conceiving of continuous conscious life from top to bottom; the materialist begins from below, and groping in the objective with a consciousness trained only to deal with that, conceives of unconscious matter from bottom to top. Describing therefore our spider *in the terms of the latter*, but with an addition, we shall say that the spider is a machine, though part of the machine is conscious, and that so far as his little self is concerned he has no free will, being grasped body and soul by the will of nature. The consciousness of animals forms one of the necessitated links (to speak in terms of time) in physical chains of forces. There is no free-will. A physiological wave of nerve-motion rises along the nerves of his limbs or of the senses, reaches and becomes motion in his cerebral particles, "ascends" further and becomes that motion in his consciousness that is thought, memory, sensation, emotion, "then" is reconverted into nerve motion and lastly muscular motion. Of course at various steps in its progress it may unlock comparatively latent motion previously stored up. But (at any rate up to the mammalia) there may be no will so far as the animal is

individually concerned; the force flows of itself; by it he is made to feel and think; by it he moves. There may be no more will than in the terminal clock-face of an electric wire. Suppose that this clock-face had a consciousness and that the current ran up into this before returning to affect the needle, and you have an animal. It takes equal force to move the needle from the perpendicular to either side, and if you imagine that the consciousness of the plate, having absorbed the current for a moment could determine to which direction the emergent current should move the needle, you would have *man*, the *willer*; for man can direct the mode or direction of the current as it emerges from his consciousness to his brain, causing it to traverse one or another channel and effect one or another motion. This, without creating any new force; and while it is within his consciousness, he can direct it this way or that, resulting in this or that train of thought or feeling, thus deflecting or transmuting if he will an animal emotion into a better.

It would seem then that the process of pure reasoning is a reflex act or set of acts, not requiring the coöperation of the Ego. It is a chain whose unvarying links are comparable to the chain of physical phenomena. Though the data with which it is occupied *may* be given from the noetic consciousness, it is in no way noetic in essence; it is essentially determined and involuntary, and man, if he had never received any noetic or Egoistic illumination, might nevertheless have become as perfect a reasoner as he is now. The phantom "charged with animal consciousness of a superior kind" of which man once consisted, according to the *Secret Doctrine*, was capable by virtue of that consciousness alone (a determined, reflex, sensuous consciousness) of evolving the power of perfect reasoning, though the data upon which all reasoning would then have been founded would have come only from the psychic,

sensuous, cognitions. These would have led only to a line of reasoned entire selfishness of action, for a rudimentary sensation with a resulting determined reflex is on its conscious side the rudiment of an act of reasoning. Neither free will nor Ego has any essential relation to it. If consciousness is furnished with the data that two sides of a certain triangle are equal, it is a necessitated chain of reasoning that delivers the conclusion that the angles at the base are also equal. When the amoeba has a touch from a speck of food and at once catches hold of it, there is a sensation and an elementary act of reasoning, like that of the spider with the hot needle, like that of the man who sees a cab coming rapidly upon him down the street, like that of the astronomer who predicts an eclipse. This is an ascending scale, no freewill is involved, *self-consciousness* is not necessary though consciousness is. All reasoning is a necessitated chain, of which each link must follow the preceding, the links being parts of a complicated machine, the psychic mind. Certain categories, and the forms of space and time, involved in the process, belong to the essence of the mind in nature, and are more or less active forms in the essence of every conscious unit that differentiates itself out of nature. Animals reason, they have the psychic mind, and in a degree the reasoning consciousness, but the animal has not yet got to the thought of itself as an Ego, and until that stage is reached there is no will. Therefore the animal is a psychic machine, bound to necessity, a thinking automaton, an expression of the will for him of nature, part of a pattern, not a pattern for himself. He is as man was in early history, bound to nature, part of nature, of the same stuff as nature, all in the chain of matter-consciousness of natural events, in the flow of automatic natural forces.

According to the *Secret Doctrine* the flood of astral lunar monads arrived upon this chain of worlds for their cycles

thereon. It may be roughly said that they had two planes of consciousness, quite unconnected. They were lives in the ocean of Life, and as composing that Life they had one common *divine* consciousness. They had also on a very low plane an individualized consciousness. They were globules of astral nature, and nature was as ethereal as they. Therefore the nature-forces flowed into and out of them, as water flows through a floating tree-trunk, and they had neither will nor Ego. These forces flowed from nature into their consciousness, becoming therein sensation; then out again into nature as the motions of their forms. Consciousness was one of the links of transit, and originated none of it. They were germs of psychic mind, astral germs, for the psychic mind (now *kama rupa*) is on its material side an astral nucleus of substance. It is so now, and astral clairvoyance is simply the conscious possession and use of that community of substance of the psychic substance and the astral light. This psychic stuff of ours on the planes of the astral light is our reasoning mind, for we saw that sensation is the germ of and begets reasoning. And sensation starts, therefore, on the astral plane and is of the astral, not physical body. We, as Egos, are unconscious of physical sensation till from the physical it has mounted to the place where we sit, namely, the astral sheaths. If it does not reach that, *we* remain unconscious of it, though the body may give forth reflex action, as where the spinal cord is injured at the neck, for example. A touch on the soles of the feet may then produce a kick of which *the patient* may know nothing, though his spinal cord does. The primordial astral lunar germs are therefore what are now our minds, psychic, astral, reasoning. Only there is now present therein what was not there at first, namely, the consciousness of Ego, and the rudiment of a noetic element. This noetic ray renders mem-

ory an active power. Hence the psychic sensations, memorized as a long train, produce that evolved Egoism in the psychic nature that is the reflection of the noetic Ego and constitutes the personal man. The psychic germ is an expression of the will of nature; and that will is expressed in the psychic consciousness as cognition and as desire, a desire leading to outward action as the means of development of points of contact between nature and itself. This desire is the parent of the organs of sense and of action. But, not realizing itself as a self, not therefore being an Ego, it cannot will, but *is willed* by nature.

We are come upon the old question of Freewill in man. Will, as distinct from desire, is of the Ego, and differs in that from desire. For desire is of the kamic, psychic nature, essentially unconnected with self-knowledge; will is of the noetic, and is in proportion to the degree of self-consciousness. The confusion of the question seems to be due to defective definition of freewill. There is no external compulsion needed to make a rocket ascend. To ascend when lit is the realization of its own nature, and it does not follow because we know the nature and can predict the ascent that we *compel* the ascent. We avail ourselves of the nature that we know to exist. There is nothing external to ourselves that can prevent us realizing our own nature once we become conscious of it. Those who doubt freewill do so because they do not understand the meaning of the word. Freewill is the necessity of realizing our nature; it accompanies consciousness of that nature, or self-consciousness; it *is* that self-consciousness, and from it flows action. What we are within, we act outwardly; if we *know* what we are within, the acts are voluntary. They are not *necessitated* by our nature, for we cannot necessitate ourselves. Self-consciousness and freewill are identical. But, it may be said, then the animal has freewill, for in every out-

ward act it out-realizes its own inward animal nature; the rocket has freewill, for in its act, ascension, it realizes its internal potency. But if, as I am maintaining, the animal is no less an automaton than a rocket and equally devoid of self-awareness, only differing therefrom in being a conscious automaton, it is not the animal who by self-directed energy realizes himself, but the world-life which *through* him realizes *itself* to the extent of animalism. The world-soul is the life of nature, and through the ascending kingdoms of nature out-realizes more and more of its latent qualities, which are infinite. In the animal it realizes its aspect as animal consciousness. But the animal, like the early human psychic germ, is only a part of the web of nature, and whatever forces of nature flow about the strands of the web flow *through* the animal and are not directed by him. But in man as he is now, the automatically acting consciousness of the animal has begun to reach the conception of itself as an Ego, and forthwith the Ego proceeds to direct his own operations. This has only begun, for ordinarily we are *acted through* by desire. The Ego has begun to be an adult, and the nature-forces still flow through it, awaking cognition, desire, and conscious reflex response; these we are *beginning* to direct, so that when they emerge from us they express *our* internal condition rather than their own nature-quality. The world-life has the will to realize itself, but when it has got so far as to realize itself in the Egos of men, those Egos forthwith take upon themselves the future work. The one life does not impose anything upon them, for they *are* it, each an aspect, and in all they do they are only carrying out their nature. Reasoning would never give nor reveal self-consciousness; it is only the product of memorized sensations, fitted upon a framework. For the attainment by yoga of full self-consciousness, psychic sensation and reasoning must both be sus-

pended; "it is the hindering of the modifications of the thinking principle."

Now come up two questions. (1) Why does the "Psychologist" deny the freedom of the will? (2) why the scientist?

(1) The Psychologist denies it, when he does so, because he fails to define the phrase clearly to himself. If by freedom of the will is meant freedom from all motives, aims, ends, and from the very nature of the Ego, then the will is not free, for freedom is in this sense the same thing as hopeless idiocy. Freedom of will is freedom to act out our nature, and to that there can be no obstacle. If obstacles exist they would be physical, psychic, or external proper. Mere physical inhibition is no obstacle, for if an act of murder be fully willed and imagined, in that imagination the act is as fully done and the murderous nature as fully realized as in a physical act. As to psychic; the evolved and reflected Egoism in the human personal or psychic nature, assimilates and acts along the sensuous nature whilst it will, whilst it regards that as its nature. For so long as it is in that consciousness, that *is* its nature, when it has become other, it conceives of itself as other, and acts accordingly. That it has at first a wrong knowledge or conception of itself is due to no external power, but to ignorance which though an active power is not an opposed force but part of the nature. An external power proper would be an external spiritual, acting hypnotically upon the essentially spiritual Ego, and these do not exist. The actions of Egos are the outrealizations of their own natures, and if we say that they are impelled by lusts or by either of the "three qualities," we mean that those "qualities" are part of their nature from which they have not yet disentangled themselves, or which they have not yet extruded, and that their actions in accordance therewith are voluntary outrealizations. If we yield to a lust, we go with it *at the very time*. But afterwards it seems to us

that we were impelled, though at the time it was part of our nature voluntarily outrealizing itself. Neither can we say that in good acts the Divine Soul of the world acts in us, for we *are* that Soul which evolves not *in* or *through* us, but *as* us. Wherefore all souls realize themselves. There is no external compelling law; whence it follows that they act freely, according to a primordial act of will which at the dawn of life before they individualized they commonly arrived at, an act of self-realizing will which operates undiminished through the whole drama, and a part of which is the production outwards of those "qualities" by which thereafter they think themselves swayed. But if we take the whole play of the "qualities" throughout the *manvantara* as the outrealization of the Logos, then they are the outrealization also of ourselves who make up the Logos, and they cease to act upon him who has freed himself, because to free oneself means to cease to produce them, and for him who does not from moment to moment produce them they do not exist.

(2) Why does the scientist deny free will? On more intelligible grounds. Strike a stretched wire, and you expend a certain amount of force. It is transformed in the wire into heat and vibration; from that heat and vibration it could theoretically be obtained again, undiminished, the same as you had put forth in the striking. Hold the middle of the wire at the extreme point of a vibration, and it is in a condition of rest, of stored force, and that stored force it will give up the moment you release it. Its energy is potential. The brain cells are in this same state, ready to give up energy when released. The sight of a cab coming quickly down the street liberates some of this energy and enables you to move your muscles in getting out of the way. So the theory of science is that the body and brain represent a mass of stored force. This force is added to by all the energies from food, etc., that go in to it

and is represented by unstable molecular equilibrium ; the molecules, in returning to equilibrium like the vibrating string, liberate this energy again as motion, motion molecular or heat, electricity, or motion as a whole or of limbs. And this motion is liberated along the easiest path. The whole thing is a complicated mechanism and behaves mechanically. Consciousness observes, thinks, it acts, but really has no active share anywhere. Is this so? Cannot motion in molecules be transformed into motion in consciousness, which is thought, held there, and then retransformed into outgoing motion in molecules? Motion is Life ; matter is objectivized consciousness, and is neither known nor knowable in any other way than in terms of consciousness. So there is no real gap jumped when in the recesses of brain the motion of molecules and cells retires deeper and becomes motion of consciousness, sensation, thought ; nor when conversely this moving soul discharges its movement downward into the cell and thence perhaps outward to a limb. Therefore the mechanical hypothesis will never be established, even could it be proved that the whole of the force that went to make up a body and was throughout life stored therein exactly equalled the force expended throughout life and in the ultimate dissolution. The motion of cells is transformed into motion

of consciousness or sensation ; it then passes to the Ego, who directs along which of many paths it shall return. From the Ego it redescends to the plane of sensation or our terrestrial material consciousness. On this plane it becomes a sort of mental forepicture or anticipatory feeling of the intended act. Then it finally descends to the body molecules, nerves and muscles, and the act is carried out. Of this series science only studies the first and last term, and often assumes that the first passes straight and unvolitioned into the last. But every man really knows in himself of all the other steps.

On the receptive sense-organ falls the picture, say of a coming cab. It becomes a sensation, is seen by the Ego, and he directs that the body get out of the way. Ordinarily the purely physical intelligence would be equal to this judgment and act, but the Ego is competent to direct as he wills, and if he willed suicide, for example, he could direct that the body should go further out into the exact track of the cab.

As there is but *one* Life in the Universe on many planes, and as Ego *is* that Life existing in recognition of itself, or in self-consciousness, so is this directive and selective power possible, and will is shown in self-manifestation ; free because self-determined.

WHY I BELIEVE IN REINCARNATION.

BY GEO. E. WRIGHT.

THE tendency of thinking, especially in recent times, has been more and more in the direction of freedom from established forms. Some advance has thus been made, although real knowledge is still to a great degree unattained by the world at large. Intellectual development ought to be as gradual as physical, and if, as science admits, the world of matter has taken millions of years to reach its present standard, then the mind of Man should have acquired its limited capacity only through equally vast ages of experience. It may be admitted that Mind, as we understand it, came into existence long after material forms were organized, and is therefore in a cruder stage of development than the latter, but this is only additional testimony to the truth of the grand principle of evolution. Darwin showed how the same emotions which animate human beings were expressed, though less perfectly, in the lower animals, and argued from this our descent or ascent from the brute creation. But he proved herein more than he intended; he proved the evolution of Mind as well as of Matter.

If there were no restraining forces in the world of thought we might see a progress so rapid as to be unhealthy or even destructive. But there is, first of all, a conservative element in the make-up of most men which induces them to cling to recognized beliefs, to reject or even to ridicule or oppose novel theories and facts. Men of scientific acumen and learning have been known not only to condemn hastily the greatest scientific discoveries, but even to refuse them an investigation. In the field of religion this conservatism is still more strongly marked. Leaving out of consideration the masses,—the millions of unthinking, unreading, blind followers of creeds and cults,—it is truly remarkable how many

educated and intellectual people are in religious matters mere passive tools, clinging without question to the most absurd and childish beliefs.

Another important hindrance to the evolution of Mind has been the decadence of races and nations with their accumulated civilizations. Ancient Egypt had stored up in its priesthood many esoteric truths which failed of transmission to a later age. The resurrected library of Sargon shows but dimly the high state of culture prevailing in Chaldea six thousand years ago. In India the seventh school of philosophy, the Occult, is a dead-letter, except as it is preserved in a fragmentary condition by a few rare hermits in cavern and forest. Yet as evolution is not by any means a steady growth, but meets with all kinds of interruptions and setbacks, and is generally thought to proceed in cyclic fashion, owing to the frequent recurrence of old ideas, we can trace throughout all the ages the evolution of the World-Mind, in spite of human weakness and error, superstition and folly, the death of individuals and the decline of civilizations.

One of the most essential features of a rational theory of evolution is time—long time—periods that can hardly be measured by years. This is conceded by Darwin and all other writers who have adopted his principle relating to the physical development of the globe. A hundred million years are not regarded by physicists as too long a period for the atoms of the earth to arrange themselves into their present infinite variations of form. As this is a mere guess, however, it would be just as easy to estimate the time required at two hundred millions or a thousand billions of years. The only sensible method of estimating is to give no figures, but only to say that the pro-

cess of evolution must have consumed tremendous, measureless, ages. Neither Darwin nor any other recognized authority has dared to name the number of years that have elapsed since the first and lowest man evolved out of the highest type of the lower animal. It should be borne in mind that at that distant date even the animals could not have been developed to anywhere near their present stage, none having then been domesticated; consequently the first man must have been of the most primitive and savage kind—a mere freak or “sport” of Nature. Science now admits the existence of Man in the tertiary epoch of geology, which could not have been less than 250,000, and more probably was 850,000 years ago. But that admission is made with extreme reluctance, and is still regarded by many as a tentative theory. Likewise the presumption that color in races is due to climate has been fiercely combatted by the more conservative writers, who see that to admit its probability would be to raise afresh the question of long chronology. To change the color of a whole race from black to white without miscegenation would require thousands or hundreds of thousands of years. Yet if all prejudice were banished, and the question calmly considered, it must be seen that, given a common ancestry, the variations of color in human races can only be due to differences in climate, notwithstanding Darwin's argument in favor of sexual selection.

While it is true that we have no historical records dating back of five or six thousand years B. C. we do have a knowledge of the existence of civilized society at that time, with a high cultivation of the arts, to achieve which from a savage state would have required vast stretches of time. Geology points to hundreds of thousand of years. Is it not probable that during that period of gradual evolution races were born, grew into civilized communities, and passed

away; that continents rose up out of the deep, were peopled, and again sank out of sight; that mountain chains were forced up by the billows of internal fire, and were anon transformed by earthquakes into valleys and fertile lands,—and, that, through it all, though history might be lost in the obscuring mist of time, the great law never failed to work, slowly and painfully, upon the mind and soul of Man?

Materialistic writers of the present day regard mind as a mere property of the physical brain, a thought being thus considered as a vibration of the brain atoms. Regarding this inadequate theory Dr. Paul Carus, the learned editor of the *Monist*, says: “So long as we regard our bodies as our true existence, and mind as a mere function of the body, we cannot reach a satisfactory view of the world, and shall be unable to explain our deepest and holiest aspirations. Our body is transient; it is doomed to die; indeed its very life is a continuous death, a constant decay, and an incessant burning away. Yet the soul, the so-called function, is permanent. As we inherited our soul from the past, so we shall transmit it to the future. The sacred torch of mental life is handed down from generation to generation, and the spiritual treasures increase more and more with the immortalized results of our labors.” This explanation, though not as precise as desirable, may be allowed to stand for the present; mind, soul and spirit, far from being identical, as is so often thoughtlessly declared, in reality may be regarded as expressing different and advancing stages in human evolution. The mind, representing the mere intellect or accumulated book knowledge of the ages, becomes soul when it has developed intuitive or original wisdom. This real wisdom is the bridge which unites the mind with the spirit, and leads up to the latter in the natural course of evolution.

Thus we find that thought is not the actual vibration of physical brain atoms, but is the message of the inner self or soul to the physical atoms, setting up therein the vibrations which produce the so-called thought-forms of recent occult science.

But in order to arrive at a clear understanding of this metaphysical subject, it is better to trace the existence of mind downward or backward to its lowliest origin. Darwin has amply proven that mental faculties as well as emotions are plainly observable in all domestic animals and in many that are untamed. Love, gratitude, terror, courage,—these and many more such emotions are found even in the lower animals, while in the lowest organisms is displayed an instinct which may be recognized as incipient mind. The beaver, the ant, the dog and the horse, as well as many other animals, undoubtedly exercise reason and judgment, and the instinct of the migratory birds is unquestioned.

It is difficult to draw the line betwixt intelligence and instinct. Up to a comparatively recent period the former was thought to be peculiar to man and the latter to the lower animals. This was, generally speaking, the attitude of the Church. The science of to-day, however, places the dawn of intelligence far down in the scale of animal development. Such animals as are guided only by instinct belong to the lowest forms; in fact, it may be observed that no creature stands so low in the scale of evolution as to be

without this inward impulse by which it is directed to do what is necessary for the continuation of the individual and of the species. Thus the primitive instinct of self-preservation, as seen in the cuttlefish when endeavoring to escape from an enemy, gradually develops into the sexual selection of the butterfly, and thence onward through inheritance, acquired habit, imitation, and association, to the expression of the emotions, and thus on through vast ages of minute variation to the evolution of mind. Intellect is no more than the accumulated knowledge derived from experience. It would not be difficult to cite a vast number of instances, resulting from actual observation in the past, to illustrate the gradations of mental growth in the animal world, up from the indications of instinct in the feeblest insect to the self-conscious reasoning of the human being,

These facts which have been scientifically proven, together with many others which can be verified by analogy, leave us in a deplorable position if we accept the ordinary theory of birth, life and death. But taken in connection with reincarnation, they give us a complete philosophy,—complete and satisfactory. It is not even necessary to cite the argument of justice, or the doctrine of karma. I believe in reincarnation on account of all these familiar reasons, but I also believe that the scientific facts as above outlined are alone sufficient to convince us not only of the truth of reincarnation, but of its absolute necessity.



COUNT SAINT GERMAIN.

AMONG the Mystics, who, during the 18th century, were active in endeavoring to form a Universal Brotherhood League for the help of suffering humanity, none was more widely known or more justly celebrated than the Count Saint Germain. Like all true reformers he was misunderstood and reviled by the many, and only partially appreciated or understood by the few. Accused of being a spy, for which even his most bitter opponents admit there was not the slightest proof, he lived for many years the friend and counsellor of kings, to finally apparently die at the court of the Landgrave Charles of Hesse.

The literature of his time and the memoirs of his contemporaries are filled with allusions to this wonderful man and his extraordinary gifts. He spoke all languages with equal facility, and related, as if he had been an eye-witness of them, scenes and conversations which had occurred centuries before. He described people most minutely, as if he had known them personally. He understood the secrets of nature as only those do who walk hand in hand with her. To the doubting and materialistic age in which he came he gave many a sign, which they, not understanding, set down to sorcery or charlatanism. They were forced to admit the fact, however, that he understood how to remove stains from diamonds, and to perform other seeming miracles in the eyes of even the most skilled chemists. In the life of the Landgrave Prince Charles of Hesse, who was a deep student of occultism, the following statement is made :

“ The Count of Saint Germain was simply a man of science who reasonably enough might have been burned for a wizard or magician in the dark ages; and was mistaken for a conjurer by the countrymen and contemporaries of Voltaire. He was especially learned in chemistry, botany, and metallurgy and understood to perfection the art of polishing precious stones. There was hardly anything in nature that he did not know how to improve and utilize. He communicated to me almost all knowledge of this kind, but only the elements, making me investigate for myself by experiments the means of success, and rejoiced extremely at my progress.” Again he says : “ He was thoroughly acquainted with the properties of plants and herbs, and had invented medicines by which he preserved his health and prolonged his life. I have still all his prescriptions, but the doctors vehemently denounced his science *after his death.*”

Madame de Hausset, Baron Gleichen and the Count of Casanova all allege the fact that he never ate at any table, nor invited anyone to eat with him, alleging that his food would not suit them. He so entranced people with his conversation that in their turn they forgot to taste the viands placed before them. His famed Elixir of Life he did not pretend would renew youth, but that it would prolong life. At various periods of his life, separated often by a score or more of years, he always seemed to be about 45 or 50 years old. He is described as being of middle height and powerfully built.

In Lascelles Wraxall, occurs the following : “ Differing from other char-

latans, he never offered to sell governments the art of making gold, but pointed out to them the means of enriching themselves by the employment of all sorts of economical receipts as well as great financial operations."

He is said to have played an important part in the revolution which placed Catherine II. on the throne of Russia, and Baron Gleichen cites the fact that the Orloffs paid particular attention to him at Leghorn in 1770.

Another historical fact is that, in 1777, Count St. Germain induced General Von Steuben to come over to America and offer his sword to General Washington.

He went to Germany in 1762, where, according to the *Memoires Authentiques* of Cagliostro, he initiated the latter into Freemasonry. After frequenting several of the German courts he finally took up his residence in Schleswig-Holstein, where he and the Landgrave Charles of Hesse pursued together the study of the secret sciences. He died at Schleswig in 1780.

There can be little doubt, however, that the alleged death of the Count St. Germain at the court of the Landgrave of Hesse Cassel did not take place as reported. The grave was afterwards opened and no body found in it.

FRAGMENTS.

"Calming thoughts of all, that coursing on, whate'er men's speculations, amid the changing schools, theologies, philosophies, amid the bawling presentations new and old, the round earth's silent vital laws, facts, modes, continue."

"If it shall ever happen to thee to be turned to outward things, in the desire to please some person, know that thou hast lost thy way of life. Let it be enough for thee in all things to be a philosopher. But if thou desire also to seem one, then seem so to thyself,—for this thou canst."

"If thou wouldst advance, be content to let people think thee senseless and foolish as regards external things. Wish not ever to seem wise, and if ever thou shalt find thyself accounted to be somebody, then mistrust

thyself. For know that it is not easy to make a choice that shall agree both with outward things and with Nature, but it must needs be that he who is careful of the one shall neglect the other."

"Open yourself to the pain and pleasure of the world; laugh with the children, listen to the birds, learn from music and all beautiful things. Go to the bedsides of those who die in hospitals,—go into the dark alleys of the city, and do not merely give, but get to know what poverty means; go into the laboratories of vivisection, and into the places where animals are killed for food, and realize that the torture of the innocent is an actual fact; face it all and feel it all, and recognize that the sin and shame of it are yours unless you fight against them ceaselessly."

WOMAN'S WORK IN THE SERVICE OF HUMANITY.

BY MARGARET L. GUILD.

IN answer to a question, William Q. Judge once said to the writer that comparatively few women had found their power, that although all women had it and used it, it was more or less unconsciously and that "if a woman could find her power and use it consciously she would become a tremendous force in the world." That power he defined as "the holding, binding force."

This idea of the holding power of woman is not entirely a new one; yet, as given by Mr. Judge, it took on a broader, deeper aspect as a factor potent for the good of humanity. We are accustomed to thinking of the woman as the binding influence in the family. Yet as this influence has usually been exercised to bind the family together to the exclusion of all not of the same blood we have, not strangely, failed to see that this power which is especially woman's may be exercised not only in the midst and for the help of her own immediate circle, but in the service of all humanity, and surely the great human family stands in sorer need of being bound together than ever did a group of beings joined by ties of blood.

In the "Letters" Mr. Judge, speaking briefly of the question of sex, says that the "female principle"—which he carefully distinguishes from the souls using it—represents matter and tends to the *established order*. It is this quality which makes of the average woman a conservative, trying to hold things as they are, thus forming a necessary balance to man's tendency to change. This same quality, which

now so often degenerates into intolerance, because it rules in the woman, would, if ruled by her, become the "holding, binding force" and capable of use for all mankind. The woman who is already convinced of her responsibility in this direction can most surely help on the desired end by working with other women and by giving active sympathy to women of all classes. For this force, which is hers and which rules the personality of most women so strongly, can never be conquered and harnessed to the service of humanity but by the heart.

Perhaps this broader use of woman's force has not always been possible; but surely it is so to-day. It is possible, for every mother, through the love her own children have drawn out in her, to learn to love and help childhood wherever she meets it: it is possible for every sister to realize that the needs of her own brothers and sisters are the needs of all those other brothers and sisters who go to make up the world. But, more than this, it is possible for her, and therefore her special service to humanity, to help to bind together not merely individuals but classes.

The greatest problem of to-day is not so much the wiping out of poverty and its attendant miseries, though that problem is hard enough and pressing enough; nor the obliteration of class distinctions, for these also have their lessons and uses; but the blotting out of the feelings of bitterness and contemptuous antagonism which exist between these classes.

In this work every woman can engage, no matter what her other duties. To do this she need not lecture, nor write, nor go out into the public world—though if she have leisure and talent and opportunity in those directions she can do great good there—for it is in the home that the greatest and most far reaching part of the work can be accomplished. To do this the woman has only to enlarge the work she is already doing. She now gives to her children—born and unborn, by act and word, but still more by the continual silent influence of her own conviction, a sense of love for each other and of responsibility for each other's welfare, and the sensitive minds and hearts of these little ones can as readily be given the same feelings of love and responsibility for all mankind. Though they may never have to work themselves they can be taught to recognize the dignity of labor and to see in the "lower classes" souls like their own temporarily in a different environment and working bravely, even though unconsciously so, for the welfare of others.

This work among children is of immeasurable importance because of the vast difference it will make in the thought of the next generation. And there are many others, no longer children, to whom these lessons can be given by word and act and still more

by the subtle power of strong conviction.

Our present modes of thought, from which it is so hard to free mankind, are the result of continued thinking in the direction of separateness, and can, therefore, best be corrected by continued thought in an opposite direction. This quiet steady working towards the binding together of humanity, towards the holding of all men in one common bond of brotherhood, though it may not show results in a day, or in years, must surely do so in time.

The greater freedom now accorded to woman, her, so-called, larger duties as a human being are liable to make her under-rate this work which lies most especially within her province and neglect her very special opportunity as a woman, thus bringing greater injury to herself and loss to humanity than can readily be measured.

Theosophy, showing us as it does, the human soul passing (how frequently is not to the present point) from one sex to another, also points out the corollary fact that each sex has a use and duty in the evolution of mankind and that the human being who fails to make the most of the special opportunities given by the special sex of any incarnation neglects the chief privilege of that lifetime.

BUDDHA'S RENUNCIATION.

Being an original translation from the Sanskrit of *Ashvagoshā's Buddha-Charita*.

BY CHARLES JOHNSTON, M.R.A.S., F.T.S.

III.

AND certain nights he remained there, bright as the lord of night, observing well their penances. Then considering the penances as vain, and leaving them, he set forth from the region of that place of penances. Then the folk of the hermitage set forth after him, their thoughts gone out to the splendor of his beauty; they went forth as the great masters do, following the departing law, when the land is overrun by baser men.

And he beheld them, astir with their hair bound up in top-knots, as is the wont of devotees, and clothed in the bark of trees; and meditating on their penances, he stood there, hard by a great, wide-spreading forest tree. And all the men of the hermitage, coming up, gathered around that most excellent of men, and stood there, near him. And their elder, paying all courtesy and honor, spake thus to him with voice modulated as in the holy chant :

“When thou camest, this hermitage became as though filled and completed; but if thou goest, it will be empty indeed. Therefore graciously refuse to leave it, lingering like the well-loved life in the body of one who longs to live. For close by is Mount Shailas, of the Himalay, where dwell masters of priestly birth, masters of royal birth, and masters of birth divine; and from their nearness, the penances of our devotees are multiplied. And there are holy refuges around us, that are very stairways to the doors of heaven. And there

dwell masters divine and mighty masters, whose spirits are at one with the law, who are full of the spirit. And moreover this northern country is most fit for worship, since the law dwells here in its excellence. For it is not fitting for one who is awakened, to take even one step hence, toward the south.

“But if, in this wood of penance, thou hast beheld any remiss in holy rites, or falling short of the law, or failed from purity, and if therefore thou hast set thy mind to depart, then tell it, that thy dwelling-place may be made according to thy desire. For those who dwell here earnestly desire such a one as thee, for companion in their penances, since thou hast such a wealth of holiness. For to dwell with thee, who art like the king of the gods, will surely bring us a sunrise of godlike wisdom.”

Then he, who was the chiefest in wisdom, thus addressed by the chief of the men of the hermitage, and standing in the midst of the devotees,—he who had promised to make an end of birth and death, spoke thus his hidden thought :

“Through these kindly affectionate thoughts of righteous men, fulfillers of the law, and saints, desiring to shew me hospitality, as to one of themselves, a great love and friendship is born in me; I am, as it were, washed clean altogether by these loving words, that find their way to my heart. My passion has faded altogether away, though I have but newly sought the

law; and it grieves me that I must leave you, after ye have thus dealt with me, giving me shelter, and shewing me such strong affection; it grieves me, as though I had to leave my kinsmen, and men of my own blood.

“But this law of yours makes for heaven, while my longing desire is for the ceasing of birth and death. And I do not desire to dwell in this wood, for that the law of ceasing is apart from the activities of these penances. Yet it is from no lack of love, nor from any haughtiness towards others, that I go forth hence, from the forest; for ye all are like the mighty masters, standing firm in the law that has come down from the days of old.”

Hearing the prince's word, very kindly, of firm purpose, very gentle, and luminous, and full of dignity, the men of the hermitage honored him with signal honor. And a certain man among them, who had passed through the rites of second birth, who was smeared with ashes, of great fervor, his locks bound in a topknot, his dress made of the bark of trees, fiery-eyed, keen-nosed, and holding a water-pot in his hand, spoke to him this word:

“Sage, this resolve of thine is noble, in that, being still young, thou hast seen the evil of life. For, judging between heaven and liberation, he whose mind is set on liberation is truly wise. For it is through passion that they seek the way to heaven, through penances, and sacrifices, and religious rites; but fighting passion as the chiefest foe, they who follow peace seek the way to freedom.

“Then if thy mind be set as thou hast said, let my lord go without delay to the refuge among the Vindhya mountains; for there dwells the Saint Arādas, who has gained the intuition

of the better way of freedom from desire. From him shalt thou hear the way of truth, and shalt even enter on it, if so be thy will. But as I see, this thought of thine will enter his mind also, stirring it with a great commotion. For beholding thy face, with nose well-formed, as of a well-born steed; with large, long eyes; full red lower lip; teeth keen and white,—this mouth of thine, and thy red tongue will drink up the ocean of the knowable, altogether. And that matchless profundity of thine, and thy brightness, and all thy well-marked gifts, will gain for thee a place as teacher of the world, such as was held by the masters, in the ages that are gone.”

So the King's son made answer once more to the sages assembled there, and took leave of them, in gentle courtesy. And the men of the hermitage returned again to the forest of penances.

Meanwhile Chhanda, the guardian of the prince's steed, very despondent that his master had renounced all to dwell in the forest, strove greatly, along the way, to contain his grief, yet his tears fell, and ceased not. And the way that he had gone at the command of the prince, in a single night, with the self-same steed, he now retraced slowly, thinking all the while of his master's loss,—the self-same way, in eight full days. And yet the horse went swiftly, but there was no fire in him, and his heart was heavy; and for all that he was decked with bright adornments, he was as though shorn of his glory, when his prince was gone.

And turning his face back towards the wood of penances, he neighed pitifully, again and again; and though hunger was heavy on him, he tasted neither grass nor water as of old, along

the way, nor found any pleasure in them. So they two made their way towards the city of Kapilavastu, robbed now of that mighty-souled well-wisher of the world; slowly they came towards the city, as though it were empty, like the sky robbed of the lord of day.

And the self-same garden of the palace, even though it shone with lotuses, and was adorned with fair waters and trees laden with flowers, was yet no fairer than the wilderness, for the glory was gone from the grass. And hindered, as it were, by the people of the city wandering in their way, with miserable minds, the fire gone out of them, their eyes all worn with tears, they two slowly entered the town, downcast and covered with dust. And seeing them, worn, and going onward in bodily weariness, because they had left the bull of the Shakya clan behind, the townspeople shed tears in the path, as when of old the chariot of Rama came back empty. And they spoke thus to Chhanda, full of grief, and shedding many tears:

“Where is the King’s son, who should make great the glory of his race, stolen away by thee?”—thus asking, they followed him.

Thereupon he answered them in their love:

“I abandoned not the son of the lord of men; for weeping I was thrust aside by him, in the unpeopled wood, and his householder’s robe as well.”

Hearing this word of his, the people went away, saying: “Hard, in truth, is this decision;” nor kept they the grief-born drops within their eyes, and blaming within themselves their own greed of wealth. “So,” said they, “let us too enter the forest whither has gone the prince’s might;

for we love not life without him, as the soul loves not the body, whose vigor is departed. This fair city without him, is a wilderness; and the wilderness, where he dwells, is a city. The city shines no more for us, now he is gone, as the sky shines not, when the rain-clouds bind it up in storms.”

And the women, gathering round the latticed windows, cried out that the prince had come back again; but when they saw the riderless horse, they clung to the windows, weeping.

And at the time of the sacrifice, the lord of the people prayed beside the altar of the gods, making vows for the recovery of his son, his heart heavy with great grief. And there he performed whatever rites were deemed of efficacy. And there Chhanda, his eyes overflowing with bitter tears, taking the horse, entered the palace, downcast and full of grief,—the palace that was stricken as though its lord had been captured by the foe. And he went towards the King’s apartments, searching for him with eyes full of tears. And the good steed Kanthaka neighed with a heavy neigh, as though telling the news of evil to the people.

Thereupon the birds, that dwelt among the houses, and the swift, strong steeds, that were near, sent forth a cry, echoing to the horse’s cry, woe begone at the departure of the prince. And the people, deceived into too great exultation, hurrying towards the inner dwelling of the lord of the people, thought, from the neighing of the horse, that the prince had come again. And from that exultation, they fainted into grief, their eyes longing to behold the King’s son once more. And the women came forth from the houses that sheltered them,

as the lightning flashes forth from an autumn cloud. Their garments drooping, their robes and vestures stained with dust, their faces pale, their eyes heavy with weeping. They were faint and colorless, and without lustre, like the stars, at dawning, when the red day comes.

Their feet were stripped of the anklets of red gold; they wore no bracelets; their earrings were laid aside. Their well-rounded waists were decked with no bright girdles; their breasts were as though robbed of the pearl-chains that had adorned them. Thus they look forth at Chhanda and the steed, at Chhanda, desolate, his eyes all worn with tears; and their faces were pale, and they cried aloud, like kine lowing in the forest, when the leader of the herd is gone. Then full of lamentation, the monarch's chiefest spouse, majestic Gautami, who had lost her child, as a buffalo loses its calf, clasping her hands together, fell, like a gold-stemmed silk-cotton tree, with shivering leaves.

Yet others, their beauty dimmed, their arms and bodies chilled, robbed of all feeling by their grief, neither cried, nor wept, nor sighed, unconscious, standing like statues. Yet others, heavy-laden at the loss of their lord, sprinkled their breasts, no longer adorned with sandal, with the bright drops that fell from their eyes, as the mountain is sprinkled with opals. Their faces gleamed so with bright tears, that the palace shone with the gleaming of them, like a lake, at a time of the beginning of the rains, when every red lotus flower is bright with water drops. And with their fair-fingered hands, no longer hidden under their adornments, their heads

covered in grief, they beat their breasts, with those lotus hands of theirs, as the climbing plants of the forest beat their stems, with branches moving in the wind. And striking thus their breasts with their fair hands, they were like streams when the lotuses that deck them are driven hither and thither by the storm-wind of the forest. And the blows that their hands inflicted on their breasts, their breasts inflicted equally on their soft hands. So their gentle hands and breasts pitilessly wounded each other in their pain.

Then indeed Vashodharâ, her eyes red with anger, with bitter sobbing and desolation, her bosom torn with sighs, her tears springing up from unfathomable grief, spoke thus:

“Where is my beloved gone, O Chhanda, leaving me thus in the night time, asleep and powerless to hold him? My heart is as vexed by thy coming back thus with the prince's steed, as it was when all three went away. This act of thine was ignoble, unloving, unfriendly, O base one; how then canst thou return to-day with lamentations? Cease from these tears, for thy heart must be glad, nor do thy tears consort well with such an act as thine. For through thy means,—who art his friend, his follower, his good companion and helper, his well wisher—is the prince gone forth to return no more. Rejoice, for thou hast done thy work well! Truly a man's keen enemy is better than a friend, dull, ignorant and awkward. At thy hands, who hast called thyself a friend, and through thy folly, has our house suffered dire eclipse. And these women here, how greatly are they to be pitied, that their bright adornments are set aside, the sockets of their eyes all red with weep-

ing, as though widowed, and all their glory lost, though their lord stands firm as the earth or the Himalayan mountain. And the palaces in their rows seem to utter lamentation, their dovecotes like arms thrown up, while the doves moan incessantly; losing him, they have lost all that could console them.

“And Kanthaka, did not even he desire my destruction, since he has carried off my jewel, while the people slept, like some thief of gold? Kanthaka, brave steed that could withstand the fierce onslaught of arrows, much more a whip lash,—how could fear of the whip, then, compel him to rob me of my heart and happiness? Now base and ignoble, he fills the palace with his mournful neighings; but while he bore away my beloved, this evil steed was dumb. If he had neighed so that the people were awakened, or the noise of his hoofs, or the sound of his jaws had alarmed them, then this heavy grief had not fallen upon me.”

Hearing the lamentations of the princess, her words choked by tears and sorrow, Chhanda made answer thus, his voice broken with tears, his head bent, his hands clasped in supplication:

“Nay, princess, lay not the blame on Kanthaka, nor put forth thy anger against me!—for we are indeed free from blame,—for that god amongst men departed like a god. For though I knew well the word of the King, I was as though compelled by a higher power, and so brought the swift steed to him quickly, and followed him unwearied on the way. And the good steed too, as he went, struck not the ground even with the edges of his hoofs, as though some bore him up,

and fate kept close his jaws, so that he made no sound. And when the prince would leave the city, the gate flew open, of its own accord, and the dark night was lit up, as by the sun; so we can know of a surety that this was fate. And even after the king had set thousands of watchful guards in palace and city, deep sleep fell on them at that very hour, so we may know of a surety that this was fate. And when such a robe as they should wear, who dwell in hermitages, came down for him out of heaven, and the muslin head dress, that he cast away, was carried up instead, so we may know of a surety, that this was fate. Think not then, princess, that we two are guilty, in his departure, for we acted not freely, but as though compelled to follow a god.”

And when the women heard this wondrous tale of how their prince went forth, their grief changed to marveling; but when they thought of him as dwelling in the forest, they broke out into lamentation again. And the queen mother Gautami, her eyes sorrow-filled, grief-torn like an eagle whose young are lost, was stricken with weakness, and cried out, weeping, thus:

“Those locks of his, beautiful, soft, dark, and firm-rooted, that a royal diadem should encircle, are not cast on the ground. Can a hero of mighty arms, of lion stride, his eye like a bull's, his voice like a drum or a storm-cloud,—can such a one become a forest-dweller? This land, indeed, is unworthy of this high doer of noble deeds, for he has left it; for the people's worthiness brings forth the King. And how can those soft feet of his, the toes well joined, the ankles hidden, soft as a blue lotus, a circle

marked on either sole, how can they tread the stony forest ground? And his body, befitting well a palace, with its costly robes, sandal, and perfumes, how can that fair form withstand, in the forest, the force of frost and heat and rain? He who was gifted in birth, in virtue, and power, and force, and learning, in youth and beauty,—he who gave ever, nor asked again,—how can he now beg alms from others? He who, resting on a bright couch of gold, heard through the night the symphony of sweet music, how will he now rest on the bare earth, with but a cloth to guard him?"

And the women, hearing this sorrowful lamentation, linking their arms together, let their tears flow afresh, as the climbing plants, shaken by the wind, distil honey from their blossoms. Then Yashodhara fell to the earth, like a swan robbed of her mate, and, given over altogether to sorrow, spoke thus, her voice choked with sobs:

"If he desires now to follow a life of holiness, leaving me his consort, as a widow, what holiness is that, in which his spouse is left behind? Has he not heard of the great kings of old, his own forefathers, Mahasudarsha and others, how they went to the forest, taking their wives, too, that he thus seeks holiness, abandoning me? Can he not see that husband and wife are together consecrated in the sacrifice, that the Vedic rites purify both, that both are to reap the same holy fruit,—that he

robs me of my part in his holy work? Surely it must be that this devotee of holiness, thinking that I was set against him in my heart, has fearlessly left me sorrowing, hoping thus to win the heavenly beauties of the gods. Yet what foolish thought is this of mine? For these women here have every beauty's charm,—yet through them he has gone to the forest, leaving behind his kingdom and my love. I long not so greatly for the joy of heaven, nor is that a hard task even for common men, who are resolved; but this one thing I desire,—that my beloved may not leave me here, or in the other world. But if I am not worthy to look on the face of my lord, shall our child Rahula never rest on his father's knee? Cruel, indeed, is that hero's heart for all his gentle beauty; for who with a heart could leave a prattling child, who would win the love even of an enemy? But my heart, too, must be hard as his, hard as stone or iron, that it breaks not now, when my lord has gone to the forest, shorn and orphaned of his royal glory, instead of the happiness that should be his lot."

So the princess, weak and wailing, wept and thought and wept again; and though of nature queenlike, yet now she forgot her pride and felt no shame. And seeing Yashodhara thus distraught with sorrow, and hearing her wild grief, as she cast herself on the earth, all her attendants wept too, their faces gleaming like rain-beaten lotuses.

“EXTENSION OF PREVIOUS BELIEF.”

BY MARY F. LANG.

“NO one,” said Wm. Q. Judge, “was ever converted to Theosophy. Each one who really comes into it does so because it is only an extension of previous belief.”

All real growth is from within, and the person who appeals to us is he who tells us what we already know. He may tell us much beside that is equally true, but it does not touch us, for the simple reason that we have not already found it out for ourselves, or we cannot relate it, in any fashion to what we do know.

A reason for the acceptance of any truth is always concerned, more or less closely with a reason for the rejection of something else. One person may reject the popular conception of religion because of its entire divorcement from a scientific basis, and yet not be a materialist. Another may reject materialism because of an interior asseveration of immortality on the part of his own higher nature, and yet scorn equally both emotionalism, and creed or dogma.

To either of these, Theosophy presents a philosophy which is both scientific and religious, and being both is always reasonable.

The widely diversified points of view of the persons to whom Theosophy appeals, prove its many-sided character. The fact is, there is no possible line of thought which is wholly unrelated to Theosophy—none which does not find its extension in Theosophy: hence there can be no one who would not be influenced by its teachings, could these but be presented to his consideration in the right way. And the right way

is the common sense way—the method we would adopt were we trying to convince some one of the wisdom of a given course—say in business. We would not expect, in an endeavor to effect a certain business association, to convert another person at once to our own view. We must necessarily first convince him that we are familiar with his position, before we can hope to show him the superiority of our own.

Two conditions then, are desirable in the equipment of one who essays the advocacy of the Wisdom-Religion;—first: a common-sense knowledge of Theosophy; second: a common-sense knowledge of himself.

For without the realization that Theosophy is always common-sense, one can make no appeal to the reason: and without a knowledge of man's real nature, one cannot inerrantly discern the point of contact (which also marks the line of extension) between the view of another and that of oneself. Lacking this knowledge, effort to benefit humanity must be directed in hit-or-miss fashion. That so much can be accomplished, apparently without it, proves the force of Theosophy itself. Allow this force to flow through an intelligent conscious instrument, and there is no possible limit to its influence.

What is common-sense knowledge of oneself? It is knowledge, the truth of which is affirmed by the higher nature, and attested by the reason. It is knowledge of one's real self, mental—psychic—spiritual: knowledge of the laws by which it is governed—not simply tabulation of phenomena. Any one not hopelessly im-

bedded in preconceived notions of truth, must admit the fact of phenomena not to be accounted for by the operation of so-called physical law, nor apprehended by the physical senses.

But if there are phenomena, they must be governed by laws just as orderly and just as inflexible as the laws governing physical nature. Admit the principle of Unity and it is at once clear that there is no plane of consciousness in the Universe to which man is unrelated. He must then possess faculties (potentially, if not actually) which will enable him to perceive all that exists.

Granted the existence of phenomena of the inner planes, what good will it do us to understand the laws governing them?

Reflection shows us that by far the greater part of our troubles exist in the mind. We suffer because we desire and cannot obtain, because we overestimate this, or underestimate that, because we have certain preconceived ideas with which the circumstances of our life and environment do not harmonize. It is of no use for some one to tell us we are mistaken or deluded. We know that he is the one who is mistaken.

But suppose some one comes to us who, understanding fully the operations of the mind and the laws that govern thought, can teach us to establish causes which result in removing from our mental vision the illusions that give us so much unhappiness. We then see that that which appeared to us deplorable, is opportunity for growth—for working with the Law instead of against it—for developing harmony instead of friction. And that person will have given us something far better, and far more

valuable and lasting than any material aid or change of environment, for he will have shown us how to attain tranquility of mind. We will have learned that we shall find happiness only when we are willing to relinquish our selfishness and that it comes not to us through others, nor from anything outside, but exists within ourselves.

It would be quite worth while to so thoroughly understand one's own nature and that of others, as to be able always to help them to that which is really desirable and best; to have the insight to comprehend the mental condition and the mental poverty—the mental darkness and the mental suffering of others, and to know how always to do the right thing for them—in short, to make no mistakes. A study of external nature alone will never lead to this.

Theosophy is profoundly religious. Postulating first, Unity, there follows necessarily the Divinity of Man. True religion, then, is the tracing of the link between man and Deity. It is knowledge, through interior conscious experience, of the Christ that is within each of us. And this is not only religion, but is also occultism.

The first moment of true religious experience in the life of any one, occurs when he realizes that he is something more than a wayward, physical body; when he becomes conscious of that which the Quakers call the "inner light." And this light is much nearer than we have realized. If there is the soul, and also the personality, there must exist some present relation between the two. Who can or ought to know more of the soul than the personality which it informs? Dare I take the word of any one else concerning my real Self?

The question, then, is how to proceed, if we really desire to know more of our interior nature. If, for the guidance of the personality, we have the personal mind, and if this mind, imperfect and uncertain as it seems to be in its operation, is really (as undoubtedly it is) our highest personal aspect, then it follows that only by its cultivation and better understanding will we be able to attain to a knowledge of that which is still more interior. By "knowledge" is meant inner consciousness; not imagination or speculation, but actual experience. If we believe fully that the light of the soul is within, and that the reason why that light is obscured is because of the density of the personality, our first effort must be to render the personal mind more porous to light—more pervious to the Higher Thought. We must clear away the rubbish of the personality, and we are connected with all this personal rubbish by thought. So long as thought is colored by Desire, is prompted and vitalized only by physical experience, it is clear that it cannot lift us away from the plane of material consciousness—cannot unveil to us anything that is within the personal life. For the personal life, we must remember, is an effect, the cause of which lies within.

If we really want to know more of the inner life, if we want our thought to be illumined by the light of the soul itself—we must think more about the soul, for we always know most concerning that of which we think most. "The soul becomes that which it dwells upon." If we are to find out our relations to inner planes,

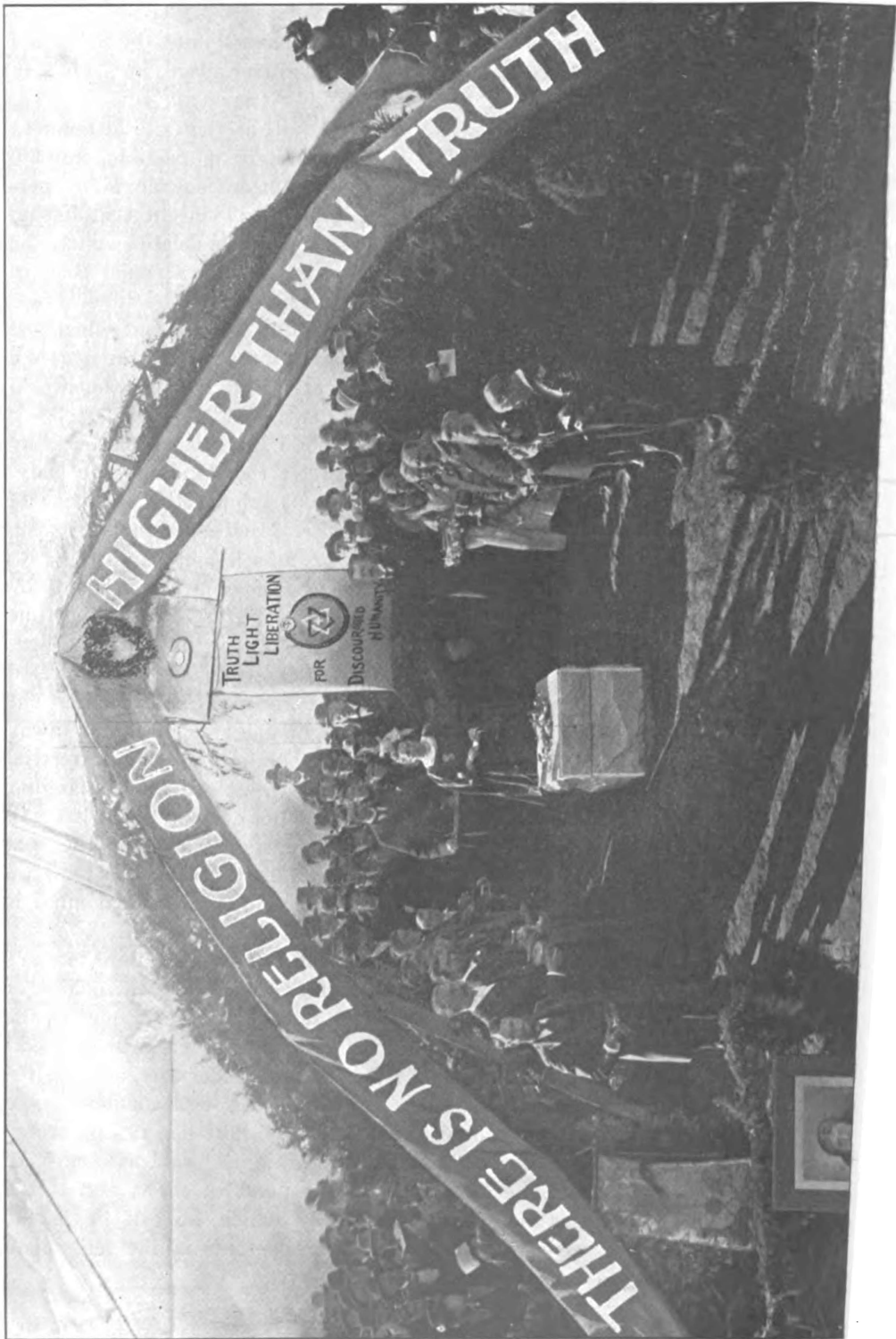
material interests must be relegated to their rightful place, for "no man can serve two masters."

It is only thus that the attainment of pure thought is possible, and by "pure" is meant uncolored by personal interest. Thought that has no taint of the personality must be spiritual in its nature; must bear an intimate relation to the inner life—the life of the soul. And when one is consciously the soul, "the eyes see intelligently and regard the world with a new insight."

Simplified, this means that one may learn to let the mind use the body. It does not require the operation of the Higher Mind—the soul—to keep house or to sell merchandise, or to practice a profession, yet it is only by the use of the Higher Mind that one can really know himself. When, through self-study and concentrated thought, we shall cut asunder the personal bondage, shall clear away from the brain-mind the terrestrial dust with which we are so familiar that we do not even notice it, we will have made it possible for the real mind to shine through, and then we will have found that the real mind is an aspect of the Soul itself.

There can then be no limit to one's power for good. The Kingdom of Heaven once found within oneself, the secret of helping others is discovered.

A complete understanding of self—a knowledge, through compassion, of the needs of others—an instant recognition through "soul-wisdom" of another's point of view, and of the means by which he can be led to higher levels—this is the religion of Theosophy.



CEREMONY.

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE S. R. L. M. A.

BY THE FOUNDER-DIRECTRESS, KATHERINE A. TINGLEY, AT POINT LOMA, SAN DIEGO, CALIFORNIA, FEBRUARY 23, 1897, ASSISTED BY MR. E. T. HARGROVE, MR. F. M. PIERCE, AND OTHERS.

SYNOPSIS OF REPORT.

AFTER a selection of music Mr. Hargrove said: "We have met to-day to take part in the ceremony of laying the corner-stone of the Temple for the Revival of the Lost Mysteries of Antiquity. I simply wish to point out the solemnity of an occasion which in former ages brought people together from the ends of the earth. I would incidentally remark to the people of San Diego that it seems strange perhaps that Mrs. Katherine A. Tingley, the Founder-Directress of this school, should have selected this spot, never having visited the west coast of America; should have pointed out the exact location where the building was to be erected, and should have come herself only after all the preliminary arrangements had been made under her direction. It should be clearly understood that this school is under her direct supervision; she is the Founder-Directress, and those of you who get to know her better will soon appreciate why this is so, and why she meets with such hearty support. I need simply say in conclusion, that this spot, beautiful, as it is, as a picture of nature, will be made still more beautiful when this building is erected—a building which will be worthy of the objects of the school and worthy of its neighboring city, San Diego."

The Foundress approached the stone, which had been raised, and placed a purple-covered box in the opening underneath; then laying the cement

with a silver trowel, she said, while soft music was being played:

I dedicate this stone, a perfect square, a fitting emblem of the perfect work that will be done in this temple for the benefit of humanity and to the glory of the ancient sages.

The sacred word was sounded as the stone was slowly lowered into place.

Assistants then brought corn, wine and oil, in silver vessels, to Mrs. Tingley who scattered the corn and poured the wine and oil over the newly laid stone. Other assistants brought forward symbols of the four elements, which she in turn cast upon the stone, saying:

Earth, the emblem of man's body; air, the emblem of man's breath; water, the emblem of man's inner self; fire, the emblem of man's spiritual power.

Fire was lighted upon the stone by Mr. Hargrove, who repeated:

May these fires be lighted and may they burn forevermore.

The Beatitudes from the New Testament were then read by Rev. W. Williams, following which Mr. Hargrove read the following passage from the Bhagavad Gita:

"Those who are wise in spiritual things, grieve neither for the dead nor for the living. I myself never was not, nor thou, nor all the princes of the earth; nor shall we ever hereafter cease to be. As the lord of this mortal frame experienceth therein

infancy, youth, and old age, so in future incarnations will it meet the same. One who is confirmed in this belief is not disturbed by anything that may come to pass. The senses, moving toward their appropriate objects, are producers of heat and cold, pleasure and pain, which come and go and are brief and changeable ; these do thou endure, O son of Bharata ! For the wise man, whom these disturb not, and to whom pain and pleasure are the same, is fitted for immortality. Learn that He by whom all things were formed is incorruptible, and that no one is able to effect the destruction of that Divine Spirit which is everlasting."

Quotations from the Sacred Scriptures of the World were then read by various assistants.

Proclus declares : " As the lesser mysteries are to be delivered before the greater, so also discipline must precede philosophy."

Hermes said : " As is the outer, so is the inner ; as is the great, so is the small. There is but one eternal law, and he that worketh is one. Nothing is great, nothing is small in the divine economy."

St. Paul said : " Know ye not that ye are the temple of the living God, and that the spirit of God dwelleth in you."

In the Upanishads we read : " There is one eternal thinker thinking non-eternal thoughts. He though one, fulfills the desires of many. The wise who perceive him within their Self, to them belongs eternal joy, eternal peace."

In the Bible we read : " To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna ; I will give to him a white stone, and in that stone a new

name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it."

In the Hebrew Scriptures we read : " Mark the perfect man and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace."

A Chinese sage has said : " Never will I seek nor receive individual salvation ; never will I enter into final peace alone ; but forever and everywhere will I live and strive for the universal redemption of every creature throughout the universe."

In the Orphic Mysteries it was said that " When the eyes that are below are closed then the eyes that are above are opened."

The Chinese scriptures say : " Conquer your foe by force and you increase his enmity ; conquer by love and you reap no after sorrow."

Confucius said : " I only hand on, I cannot create new things ; I believe in the ancients, and therefore I love them."

In the Indian Scriptures we read : " There is no other object higher than the attainment of the knowledge of the Self."

Montanus says : " The soul is like a lyre and breaks into sweet music when swept by the breath of the Holy Spirit."

Zuñi prayer : " This day we have a Father, who from his ancient seat watches over us, holding us fast that we stumble not in the paths of our lives. If all goes well we shall meet, and the light of his face makes ours glad."

Emerson said : " The law of nature is to do the thing, and you shall have the power ; they who do not the thing have not the power."

A noted teacher has said : " Scrupulously avoid all wicked actions,

reverently perform all virtuous ones. This is the doctrine of all the teachers."

In the ancient Scriptures of Persia we read: "Profess good thoughts, good words and good deeds, and reject evil thoughts, evil words and evil deeds."

The Bible enjoins us to "mark the perfect man and behold him that is upright, for the end of that man is peace."

The Buddhist scriptures say: "Attack not the religions of other men, but seeking whatever may be beautiful in those religions, add that truth and that beauty to thine own, to the glory of thine own life, to the glory of thine own religion."

Miss Anne Bryce then read. "Preserve harmony in your own soul and it will flow out to all others, for its effects are more powerful than you understand, and more far-reaching. Sink all thought of self, all personal ambition, the small jealousies and suspicions which mar the heart's melodies, in love of the work and devotion to the cause. Listen to the great song of love, compassion, tenderness; and losing yourself in that, forget these passing shadows. United, harmonious, your power is limitless; without these you can do nothing. See to it then that your tone in the great instrument be pure and clear, else discord will result. Behind all sin and suffering—shadows, these—lie the divine harmonies of reality. These seek and finding lose not."

Mrs. C. F. Wright.—"The divine harmony of the World-Soul surges through our hearts in mighty waves will we but listen. In hours of meditation seek it, listen to it, it fadeth never, and a power and peace

will be yours unspeakable, divine. From this knowledge rises knowledge of things spiritual, the gift of tongues and the healing fire. This is the song of life in which all nature joins, for reaching the heart of nature we reach the heart of all and read therein the most sacred mysteries of the ancients. Fail not nor falter in the endeavor to hear those harmonies. Remember that the cries of suffering and pain which so plainly reach our ears are but the discords which make the music finer, discords only to the untrained ear, and some day the whole grand symphony will be yours, to listen to, hearing it first in your own heart and then in the heart of the whole world. O suffering, struggling humanity, whose eyes know only tears, whose ears hear only discord, dying and death, awake and listen! The inner voice echoes a harmony sublime. Cease your conflict for an instant's space and you will hear a promise of salvation. Peace and power are yours, peace divine and power all powerful, so your deliverance has come; the light shines out, the hour is at hand, nature calls aloud with all her voices: Humanity shall sweat and toil no more in vain, man's feet shall be set upon that path which leads to final liberation."

The Foundress then said: "You have witnessed the laying of the corner stone of the School for the Revival of Lost Mysteries of Antiquity. The objects of the school will later be described to you, and it remains for me to turn the thoughts of those present toward the future of the human race. Few can realize the vast significance of what has been done here to-day. In ancient times the founding of a temple was looked upon as of world-wide impor-

tance. Kings and princes from far-distant countries attended the ceremonies of the foundation. Sages gathered from all parts of the world to lend their presence at such a time ; for the building of a temple was rightly regarded as a benefit conferred upon all humanity.

“The future of this school will be closely associated with the future of the great American republic. While the school will be international in character, America will be its centre. This school will be a temple of living light, and illumine the dark places of the earth. And I appeal to all present to remember this day as one of great promise, for this new age must bring a blessing to all.

Through this school and its branches the children of the race will be taught the laws of spiritual life, and the laws of physical, moral and mental development. They will learn to live in harmony with nature. They will become compassionate lovers of all that breathes. They will grow strong in an understanding of themselves, and as they attain strength they will learn to use it for the good of the whole world. Rejoice with me, then, and may you all share in the blessings of this hour, and in the brightness of the future which contains so much of joy for all humanity.”

At this point a chant was sung by those taking part in the ceremonies. Then a tone upon a bell was sounded, answered by others.

After the ceremony the American flag was unfurled to the breeze, and was shortly afterwards replaced by the purple and gold flag of the school. While this was being done exquisite music was played.

Mrs. Tingley and the Crusaders

then took their seats upon the platform and further addresses were made by Mr. E. B. Rambo, of San Francisco, Mr. James Pryse, Mr. H. T. Patterson, President Hargrove, Mrs. Alice Cleather, of London, Rev. W. Williams, of Bradford, England, Dr. Wood, of Westerly, R. I., and Colonel Blackmer, of San Diego. As Colonel Blackmer's speech deals with the influence of the School on San Diego, we give it in full :

In estimating the influence that will come to our city and its people from the establishment of a school such as this in our midst we must look for it along three lines—the material, the intellectual and the spiritual. And first, what influence will it have upon the advancement and prosperity of our city? We may reasonably expect that it will bring to us an increase of population that will be in every way desirable.

These beautiful locations lying all about us, where nature has done so much to please the eye and where genial soil and balmy skies are so well adapted to supply our material wants, will in the not distant future be occupied as homes for a broad-minded, intelligent and progressive class of citizens whose influence in the material prosperity of our city will be both active and beneficent. They will be interested in all that pertains to our growth and prosperity, and add materially to our advancement in innumerable ways.

Furthermore, Point Loma and San Diego will be heralded from ocean to ocean by the cable under the sea with the message as it flies to other shores, until in every land and in every tongue the name and fame of our fair city shall be the shibboleth that will become a

synonym of all that is beautiful, grand and ennobling.

Secondly, what of its intellectual influence? The faculty of the school to be established in the building of which we have this day laid the first foundation stone, will be men and women of intellectual ability and integrity, specially trained for this work, and here will be gathered the working tools for mental cultivation—books. Here will be stored the nucleus of a library that will in time grow to such proportions and along such lines that this will become the Mecca of students and thinkers from all lands; and our own people (and I feel warranted in saying that their number will not be few) will eagerly seek for true knowledge.

And, lastly, the influence it will exert upon the spiritual atmosphere of our fair city by the sea. Here I hope, trust and believe we shall reach the highest level in all our endeavor. It will be along this line that the most vital influence will come that shall be for the uplifting of the hopes and aspirations of us all. Human thought is the most potent factor in every undertaking. It transforms the wilderness into cultivated fields, builds towns

and cities, spreads the white wings of commerce on the seas, and puts a girdle around the earth so that thought responds to thought and takes no note of space or time.

The thought of any people determines the line of their progress. If it is solely along material lines, material progress results; if turned toward intellectual pursuits, there is mental progress, and the mental development dominates the material. When the spiritual part of man's nature is stimulated into a healthy growth, the intellectual and material activities are lifted above the grosser phases of manifestation, and progress is made toward grander thoughts and nobler lives.

Such will be the influence of this school upon our city and its people. Here shall the sign of universal brotherhood be elevated, and the torch of fanaticism and destruction, should it ever approach us and our homes, will be quenched never to be rekindled, in the atmosphere of brotherly love that will henceforth and forever flow from this centre of spiritual life and force which we have this day consecrated.



POINT LOMA.



**THE GATE TO THE GROUNDS OF THE S. R. L. M. A. AND
A VIEW OF THE HILLSIDE AT POINT LOMA.**

IN DREAM OR WAKING ?

BY VERA PETROVNA JELIHOVSKY.

NOT so many years ago a party of Russian lads and girls flocked together, from all the four corners of Paris, in order to "see in," as is the custom of their country, the real New Year, that is the thirteenth of January. Most of them were far from rich, working in the great city, for their daily bread, besides attending to their various studies. So no dancing was expected, no great spread of any kind. Simply, the hostess, a motherly old lady, and her husband—the "would be magnate" he was ironically nicknamed in indication of disappointments his bureaucratic career had suffered, years ago, before he had retired to Paris to grumble at his case and make the most of his scanty pension—had heartily bidden any lonely Russian youth to spend New Year's eve with them.

All present were unanimous in wishing to spend the evening in the most Russian way. They all were preparing to write down on a slip of paper and burn it to the last particle, too, all whilst the clock was still striking midnight, the wish their hearts most desired. But in the meantime, fortune telling and forfeit games were tried and did not succeed. Most probably, because of the absence of real child element, though the ages of all the guests put together would hardly amount to two hundred. So the pastimes degenerated into talk.

"I wonder," a young fellow said, "why the looking-glass oracles should be so utterly forgotten by our generation? And the setting of the supper table for the midnight apparitions of future brides and lovers, and the best of all, the bridge oracle.* In the midst

*On the eves of certain days girls place a saucerful of water in their bedrooms, with a chip or a stick laid across it. This is expected to bring about dreams with a bridge playing an important part in them. If there appears a man on the bridge, his features will be those of the girl's future husband; if none turns up, she will have to go through life single.

of all the present crazes and fads, when people are ever ready both to believe and to disbelieve anything, the world-old oracles of antique Russia ought to have a place of honor, if only there was such a thing as consistency in this world."

"Well to my mind, it only means that Russia has still preserved some common sense," suggested another.

"Shows how much you know about the present state of affairs at home," exclaimed a future lady-doctor, a violent blush spreading all over her baby face. "Why! I can assure you that amongst the upper classes, in any city, there are more spiritualists, mediums, clairvoyants and such like bosh, than anywhere else."

"Oh, it's not this sort of thing I mean," persisted the first speaker. "I have no interest in hysterical anomalies. But take the example of our great great grandmothers and of all sorts of Palashkas and Malashkas, their faithful handmaids. Who more healthy, more normal than they? And yet what girl, in their times, did not stop nights in abandoned bath-houses and barns, where, in winter, frost reigned supreme, and all to call forth the apparition of the future lord of her days."

And at this he came to a sudden stop, his neighbor having given him a severe kick under the table.

"Why! What is the matter?" the poor fellow asked, utterly abashed.

"The matter is that Lila is present and so it is prohibited, under the penalty of law, to speak of bridges, looking-glasses and would be husbands, likewise."

"Oh, Anna! You need not speak like that. True, last year, when the impression was still so very vivid, I was so foolish as to go into a crying fit. I am ashamed of it. But, you know, that now. . . ."

And Lila Rianoff, whose diminutive person was extremely attractive and pretty, stammered, evidently at a loss for a word. Anna Karssoff, the energetic young person who had so unceremoniously interrupted the first speaker, came to her rescue.

"That now you are satisfied there will be no *he* coming after you and likewise no destruction of bridges?"

"Yes, may be," answered Lila, with a reticent smile, but there was no assurance in her voice. The general hum of many other voices soon drowned hers. The uninformed asked questions as to her adventure, the informed hastened to satisfy their curiosity, for the most part, speaking all at once and spoiling each other's effects.

After a while everybody present had heard all about it. Exactly a year ago Lila made up her mind it would be good fun to pry into the secrets of destiny by the means of two large mirrors facing each other, and two very bright lights, right and left of her, which repeatedly reflected in the glasses formed a perfect avenue of fire, lost in the distance. Gazing in one of the mirrors, Lila met with an adventure so horrible, that either talking or thinking of it made her very unhappy ever since.

"It was only a dream," the girl timidly observed, in the vain hope of averting the general attention from her unlucky pretty little self.

"A dream indeed! Who ever heard of a girl falling regularly sick on the strength of a foolish dream?"

"Also, who ever heard of a girl smashing expensive mirrors all on the strength of a dream?"

"My smashing the looking glass is a pure fancy of Anna's," said Lila, "that would be altogether too sad for my finances. In my fright I merely upset the table, that's all."

However, the desire, on one side, to hear and, on the other, to narrate grew so clamorous, that Lila's remonstrances

and timid little attempts to turn the talk into some other channel were soon hushed up. She had to subside, but she firmly refused to speak herself. So the second-hand narrative, constantly interrupted and commented upon, went on the best it could.

The two rows of fire into which the girl gazed, soon began to fascinate her, attracting her as if *drawing* her in. At times, she felt she was becoming merely a part of the wondrous space that shone and blazed before her weary eyes. At last, she forgot it was only the repeated reflection of two candles; she forgot the very existence of the mirrors. The fiery path, without beginning nor end, stretching far away into unknown worlds had absorbed her, had *sucked* her in.

Lila advanced on this path slowly and listlessly, like a conscious but powerless automaton. As she advanced the lights on the sides of her path grew dimmer and scarcer, and soon disappeared completely. She found herself in darkness, surrounded by a cold waste of snow, her heart shrinking with anguish, fear, and, at the same time intense expectation. She knew she had to get on; that there, far away, behind the veil of cold mists there lay a goal, a longed for object of her lonely wanderings.

She plunged deeper and deeper in the snowy desert, but, strange to say, not a limb of her body moved. She understood she was carried by some power far greater than her own will, a power she could neither control nor resist. But she did not wish to resist it. She knew somehow, that the power acted in accordance with an aim of greatest gravity, of life importance.

At last, she found herself on some promontory or mound, and at the foot of it she saw the rushing waters of some stream, trying to break from under the heavy coat of ice and snow. There also was a building there. But was it a mill, or a chapel, or a living house? She did not realize. Her eyes were riveted to

the heavy arch of a stone bridge, and to a lonely figure of a man standing on it.

That was all.

But the instant Lila caught sight of the man, she recognized it was for him and for him alone she had crossed the long weary desert. In her heart was joy and rapture, for that man was no stranger. In the days gone by she had suffered for him, she had loved him, she had looked to him for guidance and help. She knew all that well now, and yet how was it she never gave him a thought for even so long? How was it they were separated such endless ages full of loneliness and sadness?

The eyes of the man were turned towards Lila, with an expression of such warm affection, of such loyal devotion, that her whole being went out to him and she ran to the bridge where he stood. Not passively or inertly this time, but with a conscious effort of all her will, with the power of woman's trust and love.

Lila already reached the bottom of the hillock, she stepped on the bridge. The man stretched his arms toward her. One second more and she would reach safety and happiness, protected by one stronger, wiser, better than she.

But what is this terrible noise, the clinking of swords and armor, and the clatter of horses' hoofs? Mounted men canter to the bridge, they tear the girl from the arms of the one she loves. Did the bridge cave in under the weight of the fighting, shouting, angry people? or was she pushed off it? For a moment she hung in the space, catching to something hard and stable, then her arms grew too weak to hold on any longer, her grip relaxed, the cold air whistled in her ears, and she abandoned herself to her fate.

"Needless to say," laughingly said Lila, trying to look altogether unconcerned and composed, "it was not the balustrade of a bridge I caught hold of, but my own-dressing table. And, please,

do dismiss the subject. The whole business was a dream and perfect nonsense. But I do not like to recall its sensations. It was horrible, unspeakably horrible, to be sucked in by this road of fire. I imagine a man sinking in quick-sands must experience something similar."

A group of medical students of both sexes went, at this, into a discussion about the reality of sensations produced by unreal things. The names of Charcot and Richet were pronounced, experiments over hysterical subjects at the Salpêtrière, were described.

But the youngest of the party, a delicate looking little girl, with dreamy eyes, persisted in clinging to the previous subject.

"Lila, do tell me," she said, "what was he like, this handsome stranger of yours? Did he also fall into the river? Do you think you would recognize him, were you to meet him in real life?"

"Meet him in real life? God forbid! Was such a calamity to befall me, I don't know what I should do. I would hate the man, I would run away from him, I would hide myself somewhere," half seriously, half in jest, answered the elder girl.

"Why, how inconsistent you are. Did not you wish to see your husband when starting the whole business?"

"Honestly I did not. I did it all for sport, intending to make fun of the credulity of others. But I tell you seriously, dear, were I to meet a man in the least reminding me of my dream, I would consider it pure deviltry. And nothing on earth would induce me to make a husband of such a man."

Both girls laughed. But Lila's nerves were so shaken with either the too vivid recollections, or with all the chaffing and laughter, of which she was the object for the last half hour, that she nearly jumped when a loud ring resounded in the ante-chamber.

(To be continued.)

STUDENTS' COLUMN.

CONDUCTED BY J. H. FUSSELL.

RIGHT SPEECH.

Although words are one of the chief means for the communication of thought and the interchange of ideas, they are at the same time often the greatest barriers between people. The right use of words is a very important matter and one cannot be too careful in using them, but, after all, words are only a channel or means of expression of the ideas that lie behind. I do not think we understand sufficiently the distinction between the letter which killeth, and the spirit which giveth life. Often in our conversations and discussions we will stick over the meaning of a word and knowingly and wilfully refuse to understand another because of a single word. Yet if we think a moment we know that nearly everyone is in the habit of speaking more or less loosely and a word will sometimes be used with different meanings almost in the same sentence. As students we ought to consider these matters, and I think we have it in our power to overcome the fault in ourselves, learning to express ourselves more clearly and at the same time to understand others better. It is largely a matter of simple attention ; not merely an intellectual attention, however, which concerns itself with forms, and is critical and analytical, but the attention of the heart with the larger tolerance and sympathetic hearing which regard the spirit rather than the letter. The soul has other ways of expressing itself besides speech or any of the powers of the outer man. But the finer vibrations will not be recognized nor will the spiritual un-

derstanding be opened unless the attention of the heart be given and we are able to detach ourselves from the outer form. I think that one of the necessary steps in this direction is simplicity and sincerity in speech. These are certainly not characteristic of the speech of to-day. I think we talk too much and allow ourselves but little opportunity to develop that silent speech of the heart which needs no words and which concerns itself with realities and not appearances.

OPPOSITION.

DEAR BROTHER :—I have often been much perplexed to find an explanation for the opposition which is invariably raised by some against any new plan of work that may be proposed. This has occurred so often in our branch that I sometimes wonder if ever we shall be able to attain to our ideal of Universal Brotherhood. There is nearly always some one who almost glories in raising objections to every new idea put forward, and who will not even give the matter a fair trial but condemns it immediately.

President, — Branch, T. S. A.

The above is not an experience peculiar to any one Branch of the Society, but is common to many, and indeed, has been the experience of the Society as a whole since it was founded in 1875 by H. P. Blavatsky, W. Q. Judge, and others. I think the root of the whole matter is selfishness and vanity. Very often opposition to a new idea or plan is merely a cloak for opposition to the person who originates it. In fact, in nearly every case it arises from personal feeling and not from principle. This earth, and especially in this Kali Yuga, or Iron Age, is the battle ground for the opposing

forces of light and darkness. Every effort made towards a higher and nobler life arouses the opposing evil forces which may be dormant in our own natures and in the natures of those around us. Not until we have called forth the very highest powers in ourselves shall we be able to conquer our own lower selves and when we begin to work with Nature and take that higher step to become one with her, we shall have to face the greater opposition of all the evil powers seen and unseen.

Universal Brotherhood may seem far off, but a fuller realization of it is much nearer than is generally thought. The opposition we meet with should not discourage us, for it is often the index of the intensity of our own efforts towards good.

This is a time of fighting, and we cannot expect to find peace and calm on the battle field, but these exist always within our own hearts and we may find them there if we will but look for them.

Much of the opposition we have to meet is not wilful, but is rather the expression of an ungoverned personality and comes from those who have not learned to discriminate. They, however, will have to suffer for their ignorance. But it is sad to think of the Karma of those who wilfully and knowingly oppose the work, whether through personal ambition or from any other motive. The true way to meet opposition is to follow principle and duty and to keep our highest ideals ever before us. No opposition can stop the Theosophical Movement, and we can but look with pity upon those who, in their folly and conceit, pit their puny selves against the irresistible power that guides the Movement forward to a successful issue.

FUTURE ENVIRONMENT OF THE VIVISECTOR.

EDITOR UNIVERSAL BROTHERHOOD.—Many people do not realize that they are capable of thinking. To them thoughts are mere intuitions, which are scarcely above those of the dumb animals. There are comparatively few human beings who think in the deeper sense of the word. Yet we all believe that man is a thinker, and many suppose that his thoughts are the causes of his bliss or misery.

Will there be a future state, where those who have been deprived of the opportunity of thinking here, by their work and their associations, may think uninterruptedly?

Theosophy teaches that the soul rests after death, and that the countless thoughts which could not be even entertained during life, are thought out on the soul plane.

Should this happen to the vivisector, one would suppose this condition to be anything but blissful. The thoughts which would crowd upon the disembodied experimental researcher would be of two classes: those which were the outcome of his vivisections, and those, even more speculative ones, which relate to what he might have done, had not his victim unluckily died.

If we believe that after all this stored up potentiality of thought has been exhausted, the soul is once more attracted to earth—to an environment which so nearly resembles itself that it can give it the further evolution it needs; shall we suppose that the soul of the vivisector will be drawn back to a vivisectional environment; or that the uninterrupted contemplation of its former experiments will have purified it from any desire to recommence them?

ANNA SARGENT TURNER,
Secretary New York State Anti-Vivisection
Society, Saugerties, N. Y.

The above letter raises several questions of interest and value to students, and for that reason is printed in the Students' Column. Perhaps the most important question is the *particular* one in regard to the after state and future environment of the "Vivisector," and this may properly be considered first. Have we sufficient

knowledge to enable us to state what will be the future environment in any given case, or what will be the particular result of any given act? I do not think so. Our lives are not simple but complex. What is apparently a simple act done with a single motive is almost without exception the result not of one simple cause, but a whole chain of causes, and if the motive be analyzed it will almost certainly be found to be very complex, with a host of modifying factors. This is a matter that can be tested every day by anyone. Let anyone, for instance, consider his desires which in most cases govern his motives, even where they are not entirely mistaken for them. He will find that his desires are not one, but many, pulling in many different directions, now one predominating, now another.

An illustration will perhaps make the matter clear. Consider a river, the destination of whose waters is the ocean. Speaking generally, we might say that a stick floating down the river would also ultimately reach the ocean, but we do not know into how many currents and eddies it might be drawn, or whether it might not even become stranded on the bank. Every eddy, every breeze—and these changing all the time—every turn in the river would have to be taken into account, in order to know the exact course and destination.

The illustration may not be a complete one, but it serves to show how the thousand and one eddies and strong currents of desire turn us from the broad stream of life which the soul would have us keep, and which would at last bring us into the ocean of infinitude.

A more complete illustration is af-

forded by the proposition known in *Mechanics* as the "polygon of forces," viz., that if any number of forces act on a particle, the resultant force may be determined, if the direction and intensity of all the forces be known. But unless *all* the forces be known the resultant cannot be determined, and it must be borne in mind that in the problem of life we have to deal with living and ever changing forces.

It must not be forgotten that the soul is dual in its nature, that while on the one hand it contacts matter and is involved in the material and sensuous world, it is still in essence divine, and so long as the divine nature is not wholly obscured, *i. e.*, so long as there remains one aspiration, or one spark of unselfishness or kindness, just so long will there be promptings, however much misunderstood or even unnoticed, towards a higher and nobler life. This power of the soul, in which resides free-will, is the most important factor in life, and while we may unqualifiedly condemn vivisection, yet I do not think we are in a position to say that those who practice it are wholly 'depraved. Consequently, if the state after death be the outcome of the thoughts of the present life, it will—in the case of the vivisector—reflect not simply those thoughts connected with vivisection, but also whatever thoughts may have been good and noble. It was taught by the ancients that the soul passes through *several* states after death, some of which reflect the evil side of life, and others the good side. This will be discussed later.

Since in our present state of knowledge it is impossible for us to know all the factors that influence any one life, we cannot say that any particular

environment will be the result of any given act or acts, but granting the general proposition that for every cause there is an equivalent effect, we may rest assured that every act and, in a greater degree, every motive, avowed or concealed, of the vivisector as of everyone else, will have its due result and become one of the modifying factors in succeeding lives, until complete harmony be attained. In the

case of some the soul may be drawn back to almost identical surroundings; in the case of others the soul may have learned its lesson, and therefore will enter into a new environment. But, in any case, the soul is drawn to and enters just that environment which is the outcome of its past, and also provides the *most favorable* conditions for its future progress.

KARMA.

Who is wise
Tears from his soul this Trishna, feeds
his sense
No longer on false shows, files his firm
mind
To seek not, strive not, wrong not;
bearing meek
All ills which flow from foregone wrong-
fulness,
And so constraining passions that they
die
Famished; till all the sum of ended
life—
The Karma—all that total of a soul
Which is the things it did, the thoughts
it had,
The "Self" it wove—the woof of view-
less time,
Crossed on the warp invincible of acts—
The outcome of him on the Universe,
Grows pure and sinless; either never
more
Needing to find a body and a place,

Or so informing what fresh frame it
takes
In new existence that the new toils
prove
Lighter and lighter not to be at all,
Thus "finishing the Path;" free from
Earth's cheats;
Released from all the skandhas of the
flesh;
Broken from ties—from Upadanas—
saved
From whirling on the wheel; aroused
and sane
As is a man wakened from hateful
dreams.
Until—greater than kings, than gods
more glad!—
The aching craze to live ends, and life
glides—
Lifeless—to nameless quiet, nameless
joy,
Blessed Nirvana—sinless, stirless rest—
That change which never changes!

—*Light of Asia.*

REVIEWS.

*The Philosophy of Plotinos.**—Too great praise could hardly be bestowed upon this scholarly contribution to Platonic literature. It is not only scholarly but keenly sympathetic, and the style is so admirably condensed and clear that although there are less than sixty pages of the text it gives a luminous exposition of Platonism, Aristotelianism, Stoicism, and the teachings of Hermês, as well as of the Philosophy of Plotinos, "the last great light of Greece." Unpretentious as the work is, it is the result of ripe scholarship; and students will find it of great value, while to those who are unacquainted with the philosophy of pagan Greece it will read like a revelation. Those students of Neo-theosophy especially who have for years been dallying with the elusive classifications found in Eastern writings will find many vexed problems solved by the lucid teachings of the great Greek Master, Ammonios Sakkas, as preserved in the writings of Plotinos, his favorite disciple.

A decided improvement could have been made, for the benefit of readers unacquainted with Greek, by transferring the Greek words from the text to the bottom of each page as foot-notes; but this is of small moment, as the author almost invariably translates the Greek terms used. On page 23, a misprint renders *Eidôlon Psuchês* "image of the body" instead of "image of the soul."

The author gives the following analysis of the psychology of Plotinos:

"Every human soul is the unity of the following seven elements:

- (1.) *Ho Theos*, The God.
- (2.) *Nous Koinos*, Universal Mind.
- (3.) *Nous Idios*, Individual Mind.
- (4.) *Logos, Dianoia*, Reason.
- (5.) *To Aisthêtikon Meros*, The psychophysical mechanism of sensation.

(6.) *To Phutikon Meros*, Vegetable life.

(7.) *To Sôma*, the form, body, matter.

"In presenting this scheme of psychology, we must remember that nowhere does Plotinos give us a complete exposition of it; but it may be proved satisfactorily that he holds it, since he always speaks of these particular faculties in a consistent manner. . . . We epitomize the universe, when incarnate, by having organs by which we can come into communication with every one of the Seven Realms of which the world consists. Therefore man is *Panta*, all; he is a *Kosmos noëtos*, an intelligible world. The soul is not an aggregate, like a house, but a unity revolving around a centre into which it can draw itself inwards. The soul ascends to the highest heights not by addition, or adding itself to God, but by immanent union with him.

. . . In order to show forth the relation of the small universe to the large one, we must premise that each separate faculty of man, while bound by an indissoluble tie to the other faculties, exists in a universe of its own. The physical body dwells in a realm of dead matter; the vegetable soul in a realm of organic life in which organic life is possible, and so on."

The author then devotes a chapter to each of the Seven Realms; and treats of Reincarnation, Ethics, and Æsthetics in separate chapters. Although detached quotations fail to do justice to the work, which should be studied as a whole to be appreciated, the following will illustrate its admirable clearness of statement:

"The World-Soul pities us in our sorrows, and during the intervals between the incarnations the human souls are protected by her, rising to the height that is appropriate to their development in goodness. While incarnate, human souls can attain to be as blessed and powerful as the World-Soul, averting

* Order from Theosophical Publishing Co. Price, 50 cts.

or minimizing the blows of fortune, and becoming the World-Soul's colleague in ruling her body. Thus the World-Soul and all human souls are equal, inasmuch as they are only different manners of working of the Universal Mind; different revelations of the same life—just as one light streams in many directions."

"The human soul is not an aggregate; it is an organic unity of which God is the highest phase. We develop by simplification of soul. To enter into oneself, is to enter into God. Only with the pre-supposition of such a psychology can the true meaning of the famous maxim ["know thyself"] appear. Plotinus claimed to have received the conception from tradition that was secret. Philo Judæus claimed the same origin for many of his dogmas. Thus, by the purification of virtue, we rise and are delivered from the bondage of the flesh and of the world and ascend to the life of god-like men and Gods, when in beatific vision we shall see God, *Phugè monou pros monon*, the flight of the Single to the Single, face to face."

Students of Theosophy will do well to procure the book and read it closely.

The Grail for Aug.-Sept.—This number is almost wholly filled by the report of the Third Annual Meeting of the T. S. in E. (England). None of the short articles it contains call for special comment. This is the last number of the *Grail* that will appear, as it is to be merged with the *Irish Theosophist* under the name of *The Internationalist*, with George W. Russell and Herbert Coryn as editors. There is a mild sort of humor in the name of the new conjoint magazine, seeing it is to be issued from Ireland; but if the Nemesis of misnomers has pursued the *Grail* from start to finish, let us hope that the new magazine will be recompensed for the incongruity by inheriting the good karma of the *Irish Theosophist* as to literary finish and readability.—ARETAS.

Brotherhood-Nature's Law; by *Bur-cham Harding*. *—This work is based upon *Lotus Circle Manual No. 1*, the outlines of the latter being filled out and elaborated; each of the twelve chapters is followed by a series of questions. Theosophists will find the book extremely useful for beginners' classes, for which it is especially adapted, filling a want long felt by workers. As it is free from all technical Theosophical terms, and contains nothing that would irritate sectarian Christians, however orthodox, it is therefore excellent propaganda material, and answers to the non-sectarian character of the Lotus Groups. It is of convenient size, containing about 120 pages, sold at a low price; and will prove a boon to workers everywhere.

Theosophia, the organ of the Swedish Theosophical Society, devotes the whole of its August number to a report of the European Convention held in Stockholm.

The Irish Theosophist for September.—With this number the "*I. T.*" closes its fifth year and its existence "as such," since it is hereafter to appear in a more cosmopolitan character as the *Internationalist*. It has "gone a-grailing," and we have a nervous dread lest its new cover, under the influence of the late *Isis-Grail*, may display the Greek-Egyptian Goddess *aneu tou peplou* or a nightmare of snakes, Egyptian tumblebugs, and other symbolical "varmints." But as the *I. T.* had its own sad experiences with such title-cover vagaries in its early days, the new dress it is to don will probably be free from such eccentricities.

In "The Fountains of Youth" Æ. mingles prose and verse after the style of the old Keltic bards, reviving many legends of the fire-fountains of semi-Atlantean Eiré. "The Founding of Emain Macha" is concluded, as also the study of Robert Browning, and a

* Published by the author, 144 Madison Ave., New York; price, 20 cts.

short passage by "Iko" completes the number.—ARETAS.

The Arena for October is a strong number, but devoted mainly to political and economic subjects. The article on "Hypnotism in its Scientific and Forensic Aspects," by Marion L. Dawson, is merely an example of a certain sort of twaddle that passes for "science" in these days. It is superficial to the last degree, basing inconsequent theories upon mistaken notions. Nearly every statement it makes about mesmeric phenomena is either inaccurate or untrue. "Suicide: Is It Worth While?" by Charles B. Newcomb, is a vigorous, cheery presentation of sound philosophy, showing how each man is master of his own destiny, and that all suffering comes from within, proceeding from the inharmonious condition of one's own soul. Says the writer: "The supreme folly of the suicide is in the delusion that by breaking the slate he can solve his problem or escape it. He may for a time attempt the rôle of truant from life's school, but, like the schoolboy, he only delays his task and complicates it."—ARETAS.

The Pacific Theosophist for September.—This number is not up to the usual standard, containing no articles that show originality of thought or treatment; yet it is interesting as light "reading matter." "Theosophy in the First and Nineteenth Centuries," by Rev. W. E. Copeland, is fluently written, and puts forward good ideas, but it is rather too sketchy for so important a subject, and many will question the statement that "neither the devout Jew nor the philosophic Greek could accept Theosophy in the first century . . . yet the Chris-

tians became learned, and Greek philosophy was replaced by Christian theosophy." Rather it was that the philosophers among both Jews and Greeks were Theosophists, while the ignorant mob pushed to the fore with their anthropomorphism and sarcolatry, and secured an æonian reign of superstition and bigotry. The brief sketch of "Theosophy and Christianity," by C. in the same number, is more convincing, but equally unsatisfactory from an historical standpoint. The "Branch Reports" show a creditable amount of activity on the Pacific Coast.—ARETAS.

Theosophy Briefly Explained,* "written and edited by various students," is another of the numerous attempts to produce a simple little book that will make Theosophy luminous to the unenlightened mind. But that book remains unwritten. The present attempt has nothing to commend it over the many pamphlets already published, and is greatly inferior to *Elementary Theosophy*. It is disorderly in its arrangement of topics, and the ideas advanced in it are not distinctly formulated. Nor is it written in a clear and earnest style; in fact its origin is more easily traced to the paste-pot than to the pen. Yet it aspires to be an elementary text-book of Theosophy such as will never be written until some devoted Theosophist rises to the moral grandeur of locking himself in a bookless room and forgetting all about Parabrahm, the X-Ray and the submerged Atlantean continent, while he writes a book in Anglo-Saxon about what he *knows* and has *heard* concerning man and the universe.—ARETAS.

* London: Simpkin, Marshall, Hamilton, Kent & Co.; paper, 35 cents; cloth, 50 cents.

MISCELLANEOUS NEWS.

AUSTRALIA.—The Society in Sydney, N.S.W., has suffered a severe loss through the death of an old comrade and an earnest and devoted worker for Theosophy. Mrs. Elizabeth Minchen died suddenly on Sunday, August 15th. She had not been ill long and her death was quite unexpected by her friends. Mrs. Minchen was one of the oldest members in Australia and has worked year in and year out for Theosophy ever since the T. S. was inaugurated in Sydney. She will be greatly missed by many to whom she had endeared herself through her warm hearted sympathy and kindness.

Since moving into new headquarters there has been a great increase of interest in Theosophy on the part of the public with a larger attendance at all meetings, the open discussions on Sunday evenings being a great attraction. The Daily Press gives good reports of meetings.

NEW ZEALAND.—The centre of Theosophic activity is at AUCKLAND. The work of the Waitemata Centre has aroused much interest and meetings are well attended. A Taraniki paper has recently published a long article contributed by Mrs. St. Clair on the "Laying of the Foundation Stone of S. R. L. M. A. at Point Loma," and has asked for further articles on Theosophical activities in America. The Theosophical monthlies, and weekly paper, are kept on file in the Free Public Libraries at Auckland and at Devonport. The two Thames Centres are working well and harmoniously, the Lotus Groups especially doing excellent work. Rev. S. J. Neill's lectures are well attended.

ARYAN T. S., New York, has resumed active work for the coming season under most favorable auspices. Mr. E. A. Neresheimer, as President, is the right man in the right place. He has proved himself to be a great unifying force and has discovered much good material, among the members, for speakers and workers, that had not been utilized before. The Branch meetings on Tuesday evenings are now held exclusively for T. S. A. members and every member is expected to take some part in the proceedings. This plan is meeting with great success. Public meetings are held on Sunday evenings, the opening meeting of the season being on September 19th; D. N. Dunlop lectured to a well-filled hall upon "Elementary Theosophy" and was followed briefly by H. Croke and H. T. Patterson. The Branch has already taken preliminary steps toward the holding of a Brotherhood Bazaar as outlined in a circular recently sent to all Branches.

As stated previously arrangements have been made for two THEOSOPHISTS' DAYS at the NASHVILLE CENTENNIAL EXPOSITION. The dates assigned to Theosophy are October 17th and 18th and it is expected that Mrs. Tingley, E. A. Neresheimer, E. T. Hargrove, H. T. Patterson, D. N. Dunlop, Mrs. Mayer and Rev. W. Williams will be present from New York; Dr. J. D. Buck from Cincinnati, and A. B. Griggs, from Providence, besides many other speakers and members from other cities.

AUGUSTA T. S., Ga., has recently lost one of its most active members, Mr. P. Desrochers who now expects

to reside near New York. Mr. Desrochers has been lately making a tour in the States and wherever possible visited the Branches and members, everywhere receiving a cordial welcome.

MANASA T. S. (Toledo, Ohio) moved on October 1st into larger headquarters at Room 61, Currier Hall, Madison Street. The first meeting in the new room was held October 5th. On the afternoon of Sunday, August 22d, Dr. J. D. Buck visited Toledo and spoke in the open air at Golden Rule Park upon the subject of Brotherhood. A large crowd gathered around

him and listened attentively for an hour. In the evening he spoke to a large audience at the Unitarian Church upon "A Practical Philosophy."

Many of the Branches of the T. S. A. passed resolutions on the death of Edward B. Rambo expressing appreciation of his devotion and work in the service of humanity.

New Branches have recently been formed in Savannah, Georgia; Florence, Mass.; Ann Harbor, Mich. Mrs. A. S. Heath of Seattle, is visiting Nelson, B. C., and through her efforts has interested a number of people there.

COMMUNICATION.

To the Editors :

A circular letter headed "Sanskrit Revival," dated Oct. 13, 1897, has been sent to members T. S. in A. to which was attached a notice without date signed on the front page with my name.

I beg to state that the part over my name was originally issued on February 13, 1897, when I was requested by the author of the circular to introduce him to some of our American members.

Since then letters from different parts of the country have reached me to the effect that members thought the study of Sanskrit was a part of the Theosophical Society activities at Headquarters, and in consequence they have sacrificed other duties.

I was consulted recently as to the use of my name in connection with the circular of October 13, 1897, and I then declined this with the explanation that it was contrary to my duty to call attention to, or appeal to the members of the T. S. in A. on behalf of any enterprise of a personal nature.

The use of my name therefore on the notice which accompanied the circular dated October 13, 1897, was not authorized by me.

Respectfully,

E. A. NERESHEIMER.

President T. S. in A.

144 Madison Ave.,
New York, Oct. 21, 1897.

UNIVERSAL BROTHERHOOD

VOL. XII.

DECEMBER, 1897.

No. 9.

THE SEARCH-LIGHT.

"Life is built up by the sacrifice of the individual to the whole. Each cell in the living body must sacrifice itself to the perfection of the whole; when, it is otherwise, disease and death enforce the lesson."

IN the ranks of the workers for humanity there are many true hearts, many devoted souls, who through their very excess of devotion, misapplied, become unwise and work serious harm. Thus, in their zealously for the cause and their desire to convince as many as possible of the truths of their position, they unconsciously make statements which are not only unauthorized, but have no foundation whatever.

We have all come across these brothers and sisters, and some of us have listened in pain at meetings in public places, to glib sentences about the work, from the lips of speakers who were quite unconscious that they were making statements not based on fact or any authority.

An example of this may be found in the statements which have been made concerning the S. R. L. M. A. Some persons have even gone so far as to say specifically what studies were to be pursued there; who the teachers would be, and what the requirements for admission would be, etc. Now, it is sad to have to chronicle that there are a few people who have been advertising the School in a manner which is the last thing in the world its Founder desires. And it may here be authoritatively stated, that the Founder of the School for the Revival of

the Lost Mysteries of Antiquity has given to no one information of any consequence. Those, therefore, who hear statements made concerning the School will know that they are without foundation and that, as its very name would indicate, knowledge about it will not be made public.

The overzealousness of the few sometimes works disaster on the many. In the past history of the theosophical movement good work has more than once been retarded or entirely prevented by the unguarded utterances of ill advised members. "Ignorance of the Law excuseth no one," and the harm which is unknowingly done, is harm, nevertheless. Now, we cannot deny that there is a class of people who revel in going about with only one mission in life, which is to disturb and destroy everything they cannot control. They seek to besmirch the good work and restrict the influence of those who are working unselfishly for the good of humanity.

Another class who would not wilfully destroy but who should be guarded against are those, who appearing indifferent to consequences, utilize at every opportunity the ideas of others in order to bring themselves into prominence and air the great knowledge they think they possess.

The very fact that there are such people, and that they will persist in getting in our way, makes it all the more imperative that we should work steadily and persistently, endeavoring to inspire others with a firm conviction, that as they work unselfishly they evoke the helpful force and the real energy that can be utilized for the uplifting of humanity.

The world needs more impersonal men and women who will bend all their efforts to restore the divine ideals, so that out of the present disorder and unrest, perfect order and peace shall result.

Everything, no matter how small, counts when it is carried on in the right spirit and with pure motives. Let us not get into the habit of regarding things from the standpoint of expediency and compromise, nor feel we are bound to use one moment of our precious time in apologizing for being born. The world cannot be measured with a yard-stick, nor the minds of men with a tape measure.

What is our real mission in life? Are we to hug our philosophy and grudgingly deal out according to our whims small teaspoonsful at a time? We raise the question, having incidentally heard that recently in this city, a lecturer publicly declared "that it would fare badly with Christianity had its apostles left the word of God to serve tables." Think of it! at the end of this nineteenth century. With all the misery, despair, suffering and hopelessness that exist around us, that one presuming to teach Brotherhood should adopt such an attitude.

Has it fared so well with Christianity?

Did not the gentle, compassionate Nazarene the founder of Christianity "serve tables," heal the sick, comfort

the oppressed and wash the feet of his disciples?

Is it not true if it had not been for the comparative few who did "serve tables" Christianity would probably have disappeared from the world long ago. Let us look around us, and out all over the world and see the great battle that is raging. Are not the wounded lying on every side? Should they not be cared for with loving and merciful hands? Are not their sufferings ours? And should we not exhaust every means in our power to help them?

Is this not the spirit of real Brotherhood? We might take time to reason about the cause of the battle and endeavor to avert calamities that might arise in the next century, but in the meantime the weak and wounded are dying without hope, and the suffering are enduring agonies untold. May *we* be delivered from becoming so absorbed in new theories, that we forget how to be natural and true in the highest sense. Can we wonder that under such circumstances people receive new theories with distrust?

Anyone with a grain of common sense who possesses a real love for his fellow men cannot fail to realize how important it is that we should be well equipped for our work, with our philosophy in one hand and philanthropy in the other. When the real spirit of the philosophy pulsates in unison with the hearts of men they cannot stand still, they must go out into the great broad world for their cause is the cause of Humanity. And so in time they will move into closer touch with the great hearts of compassion.

KATHERINE A. TINGLEY.

“THE HELPER’S HAND.”

BY ZORYAN.

THE high tide of civilization of this 19th century is only the prelude of an early twilight to the approaching day. Few are the real workers and only they have acquired a momentum of motion, while the masses, who benefitted by the results are yet at a standstill. They are not able to look ahead till they start to move themselves. And they imagine vainly that the time for enjoying the fruits of progress has come; that nature is conquered; the wide spaces are spanned by railroads and telegraphs, steam and electricity are set to work; the secrets of nature are investigated and society is in a perfect state. It is they who call the new pioneers dreamers and acquiesce in rest. Yet they have little reason to apply the term of dreamer to the Founder of the I. B. L.

No thin vapory dreams and no bare intellectuality are shaping this movement. No indistinct and personal emotionality is propelling it. The propelling force is the force of the heart which every child knows and every hero. For as a child obeys the first primeval forces of its soul and grows in bright harmony with the sunshine of the skies, and with the sunshine of its home, the hero is the same child healthily grown to manhood. He finds his sunshine in that harmony which pervades the totality of life, and the emotions which always run in some particular direction do only interfere with his work. His pulse beats exultantly with the pulse of the great shoreless divine life surrounding him everywhere. His interests are so wide that they touch and include the interests of all he loves,—and his love is as wide and quick as the lightning flashing from east to west.

If this is a dream, it is a dream of the Universal Life.

If it is a dream, it is a dream about very real things, for it includes every man, woman and child upon this suffering

earth; it is a dream which every minute proves itself true in happy smiles, in rising hopes, in serene brightness of the mind and in the satisfaction of the heart.

And if there are any metaphysics in it they are only the threads between the one and all, the flashing rays of brotherhood, as it comes down as a white dove to spread its wings above the whole earth.

As the light of the sun is never visible till it strikes the surface of the air, or water, or this sweet earth, which it makes to blossom, so the metaphysics of the heart are never set at rest until they beam from human faces with that soul-radiance which makes civilizations grow. Nay! instead of running to the clouds, and some secluded places, they spread like glory of the daylight and penetrate into the deepest well and every corner of the human life and thought, and are as powerful as the Great Life itself.

Therefore, those who will help in this great work will live in open air and warmth of that great Sun of Life and those who'll play in harmony with the great music, will learn to understand it.

It is not a work of charity. It is the work of love. If you can not rejoice helping the meanest thing upon its upward path, your light is not upon it. Let your body do work among the bodies, and your soul among the souls. Thus all the vestures of the Self will be its channels. And remember that the Heart cannot receive any reward from the outside. The greater love and light and life, these are the rewards of the heart. It grows and unfolds its petals as a lotus flower, from its own germ divine, from that ocean of immortality, which is in every drop of life.

Therefore, for a compassionate heart every sufferer is a part of itself, and by no means outside. On the mirror of the

lower person the images may come and fight among themselves, rejoice and suffer like some foreign pictures, like outward friends or enemies. But when the Heartlight touches the scene, it takes all pictures to itself, and they all weep or rejoice there, as in one great lucid diamond, as the integral parts of itself. Nothing outer then can be, reward.

You might call it the philosophy of children, or you might call it the philosophy of sages, but you see, the real, singing radiant life is here, so that if you wish to live and tear the gloomy veil of death which now oppresses human kind, though they foolishly look for it in the future, here is the chance to do it and grow in action.

The action will start at the beginning through the seven objects of the I. B. L. They are like the seven nerve centres appearing in the jelly-like substance of an embryo of the new cycle, which is dawning—and no matter how insignificant they may appear at the beginning, they are perfectly necessary to give an ever-growing instrument for the already existing heart and soul of humanity to manifest itself in the world.

Now let us discuss the objects one by one. (1) To help workmen to realize the nobility of their calling and their true position in life.

In order to do that, those dark clouds hanging above the modern age, should be as much as possible gradually removed and dispersed. The theological original sin has made just as much evil as the blighting materialistic beliefs. The masses are oppressed mentally even more than physically. This gloom should be removed. Light removes darkness. Now, what is light? We can touch people by mind, but we can make them see and feel only by the heart. For the hearts of people are suffering even still more. No! no amount of philosophy will ever be accepted generally if there is no heart beyond it.

The heart gives the ultimate sanction.

Therefore we should learn to love people. Is it so difficult? More shall we help them, more shall we love them. They will become part of ourselves, part of our thought, so to say. Let us look ahead into that future, and it would be easy to love them even now, if we are not able to discern a divine spark, which condescended to burn in such primeval vehicles. Who then are we that we should shrink?

This is the beginning and foundation—the *sine qua non*. We shall be then the first touch of heaven to the unfortunate, and thus the hope shall be given, the first gloom dispersed and the first light brought in. Then the people will understand, that their salvation and their future are in their own hands.

Next, all theories discussed should start from this same radiant centre. Every question should be a ray of heart. Hope—a divine ray in time; brotherhood—a divine ray in space; justice—a divine ray in motion. To renounce them is to renounce life and to plunge into despair. And yet in the imagination of many these things are very indefinite and dreamy. Why is it so? Because people do not dare to live and do not dare to love eternally. Only eternal things we can love eternally and be serious about them. That means that we ourselves become self-conscious souls when we love souls.

Men should be awakened to the fact that they are souls, and their true dwelling place is the ideal and eternal world of Truth. Then only will hope, brotherhood and justice be of any value.

The heart should be shown as a power which is perfectly satisfied in the excellency of these things by such direct perception, that it even may rule the mind. And this is true nobility, which it is not difficult for the American mind to understand. When we have awakened to the reality of these things so far, and received so much happiness and light, it would be foolish not to proceed. People

should be taught that only by experience can we learn that the heart is real. Theory may run ahead, but the experimental knowledge is the only true one.

After people understand that life is not an endless mockery, but something serious and real, they begin to rise on their feet. Life becomes worth living. And energy will be given to change the conditions to better.

Some people object to broad teachings and require details. They wonder what it will be, Capitalism, Socialism or even Anarchy. That shows a ridiculous and superficial understanding of the subject. The idea of brotherhood and tolerance is a good deal more important than any of the sociological isms. And an example of it is that this idea will stop all fighting between those isms. It is impossible to give to any of these isms a preference. They have to develop side by side without fighting and the political fanaticism desirous of reforming by force of one part of humanity by another is a form of narrowmindedness. Just as well to go and reform by force Dahomey or China. Evolution works best when it is free and unhampered. The vote of the majority is lawful, as Herbert Spencer has proven, only in those things which concern everybody, as war, tariff, monetary systems, etc. The American Constitution provides for that. But other things are local, not only geographically, but even sociologically. Every large society with its own self-government and by-laws is an example. It may spread over many states, but it is local in the sense of its peculiarities, which are perfectly unsuitable to other people. Many isms could exist as such societies. But no! they generally desire to make a political party and impose their ideas upon others, perfectly forgetting that their ideas do not concern everybody, and that only a very limited number of ideas can do so. This is as ridiculous as if somebody would propose to establish a state religion, because a majority wants

it. But brotherhood and tolerance are happily guardians of freedom. They only can regulate the healthy growth of the modern nations, who are passing through a dangerous point in their evolution. And that is why we should leave all isms to themselves, but influence them to such a degree, that they would treat one another just as fraternally as individuals do. And this broad question is at present the most urgent one from the standpoint of true citizenship, which means less politics, and more private enterprise, tolerance and fraternal coöperation and help. The I. B. L. would have a very short existence if it engulfed itself in any political party. It was meant to have a brighter future, to stand as a messenger of light who is sent to work and move *actively* among those lost in a social whirl; but its movements will be angelic. No passion will touch it, no bitterness, no ambition, no desire of physical rule. This Angel will be in the world but not of the world. As says a poet: "Proceed O thou, an Angel with the radiant face! In thy hands there is no dagger crowned with the garlands of the mob, which pierced the breast of an enemy. There is a flash of another weapon. The Spirit conquers here only by a *divinely-human deed!* Thou art divine and above this earth, for thou hast gathered all sorrows of the world unto thee, for thou art divine love.

"And now thou dost return with the good message.

"Evil foams around thee, but thou dost not heed; thou throwest one more handful of light, and again it is brighter in the world; till thou wilt circle all lands and with the two-edged sword of light chase away from them the darkness of the death. Thus thou comest again!"

2. To educate children of all nations on the broadest lines of the Universal Brotherhood and to prepare destitute and homeless children to become workers for humanity.

This object seems easier to accomplish.

Who does not like children? The breeze of the fresh primeval forces of nature seems to blow through them from some far off diviner source. To see them playing in a group one would forget, which are his children and which are not. All are his children at such a moment, all are sunny bright beams of the same kind, some divine progeny, some rays of the eternal youth, from which the grown up people have wandered far away, driven by the relentless hand of the fate they had themselves created. And yet in their inner nature they feel this radiance themselves though they cannot manifest it with their darkened vehicles. But helping it in children and seeing it sparkling there they can enjoy it mentally by sympathy through their observation. O what wonderful chances nature gives even to a savage!

Now what makes out of a group of children a rosy garland, is that fraternal spirit they feel one to another. They do not care about the differences of creed, caste, sex, nation and color of skin. And to educate them on the broadest lines of the Universal Brotherhood is simply to keep their fires burning. Truly sometimes children show lots of the smoke, too, but it is faint and can be easily dispersed. Yet it is generally increased by trying to overcome smoke by smoke, by speaking to them too much about their faults and by refusing to give response to their sunshine, or giving a hypocritical response, while children have such sharp sense that they simply cannot be cheated on their own radiant plane, though they can not express their astonishment at those cold forms, to which so much is sacrificed. Now this second object of the League not only changes the old system, by renouncing the dead forms of the past and calling out to action the Spirit of Unity, but it prepares new workers for humanity and never will stop till all humanity is embraced. Helping the children we also help ourselves, for we actually sometimes

learn more from them than we can teach them, though that can not be always expressed in words. We have here an illustration of a direct reward, which can be easily understood. Let this be as an illustration that this reward exists in the fields of the unselfish actions, and that if we see it in one place we can expect it in another, and that by profiting others we profit ourselves. Let those for whom it is difficult to love humanity at large start to love children, so in future they will learn easier to recognize the bright response in others. The bright dawn must come, but every ray of it must be conquered by ourselves, and let us hope that the bright, loving faces of the children will help us to begin it. Let us then give them a chance to help us; they are as many millions of ages old as we are, but because they remember it better, therefore our pride can just as well give itself up. By teaching us they become also the excellent workers in the grand total of forces striving to reach Unity and Brotherhood.

3. To ameliorate the condition of unfortunate women and assist them to a higher life.

Let us call them unfortunate sisters of ours, for when every bit of selfish passion is torn away, every woman is a sister. The name of the maiden is in Slavonic languages *deva*,—the same word as Sanscrit *deva*, and means radiant. It is of the same root as the word *day*. As men represent active part of life, so women do the shining part. Not because those two are separate, but because of the predominance of either. The law of cycles suits here also, for at one time an Ego needs to conquer and manifest new experiences, and at another time to weave them together into a shining robe of life. Therefore the life of woman is more inner and restful and harmonious and even nearer to spirit. Therefore it is no wonder that it smites every feeling heart with pain to see our sisters dragged

to the outer edges of rough material experiences by the hard conditions and brutality of the age. To see those whose light made cheerful every corner of their home, whose silvery laugh was as if coming from some distant stars, whose fragrance was like incense before the Angel of eternal youth,—to see them cheated in their childish trust, to see them thought as the lowest servants of passion, to be ever kept under the lash of that worst slavery in the world, to see them driven down and down into poverty and degradation, with none to lift, with none even to send a helping thought, to see all this and not to help, and not to suffer with the insulted nature and its angels, and stand still with supreme contentment of the superiority of the miserable self,—to do all this is never to know what true love to this poor suffering humanity ever can be.

No! The Buddhas of compassion did not forget this point. Jesus did not forget Magdalene, neither did Gotama nor any other Messenger of the Fire-Mist. Let us then join in this great work in a right spirit.

4. To assist those who are or have been in prisons to establish themselves in honorable positions of life.

When day has come its light is searching for every nook and corner, and tries to reach even the deepest well. When a wave of life strikes a planet at a manvantaric dawn, it dives even to the bottom of the seas, it surges even through the hardest stone. And the radiance of Brotherhood, the glory of the One Light, appears in the soul of men, it weaves itself in halos of a thousand garlands, it flashes in a thousand rays, till it fills all with its soft, suffused tender glow. Naught are before its penetration the prisons of the forms of custom, and naught are the prisons of the flesh and stone, and those worse prisons of human passions, hates and doubting darkness self-imposed. Through all this a heart will listen to the Heart, and it will not

fail, when all else fails. For says a poet : "O you do not know, you sick, you poor, you ignorant, where is that divine lightning, the weapon of your future victory! It lives in your breast and is called Love, and it alone dissolves the mazes of the fate." The cowards say : The world is yet dark, the masses ignorant, the laws deficient, nothing could be done for the improvement of such depths. What a small experience! And thus the mazes of Karma grow, the unredeemed depths strike back, surge under feet, and many times tear the victory out of the hands. But there are a few who speak less by words, more by compassion, whose hearts are not directed to get reward, or to advance, but to help, to help, to help,—to help for the sake of Love, who know that in that Love their growth and their reward abide and nowhere else, who have lost themselves to find themselves in every brother, be he even a criminal without hope. These will do a real work, these will succeed, for the smallest words upon their lips will have a meaning and a most fleeting glance will be as a glance of the Eternal Mother.

5. To endeavor to abolish capital punishment.

This is so self-evident, that no explanation seems to be necessary. Truly to say, there is no punishment beside self-punishment. That is the way the universal justice works. The wretch goes to drown himself in the water, the water comes not to drown the wretch. Once the wretch is in the water, the waves come and go, of course, and close over his head, but that self-conscious part of him which suffers, always descends wilfully, though not always remembers it after submersion. Even in cases of accidents, floods, earthquakes, if we suffer at all, we suffer because we thought of it. Mr. Judge wrote that all catastrophes are connected directly with mankind, and the Secret Doctrine says that we make bad Karma, whether we *do* evil or simply

brood over mischief in our thoughts. They are certain to return and often in a very material shape. This being the case, the punishment by law is also the expression of uncharitable and hard feelings of the sufferer himself coming back to him. The judges and lawmakers are the channels of the force generated by evil-doers. They do it quite unconsciously, too, and as if propelled by some invisible hand, working through the customs of the country. Neither judges nor lawmakers feel any special revenge, though they may talk about the revenge of society, nor is there a very great necessity to protect the community by death of a culprit, other means being available. This illogical talk shows the great power of the fatal force working unflinchingly through unconscious channels, whose lack of discriminative power makes them easy tools. But once men will understand the ways of the Great Law, they will refuse to be channels of such bad Karma and will turn their labors into more worthy directions, perhaps into giving spiritual help to those whom they now suppose to kill, but in reality with whom they never will part through many a rebirth.

More merciful is Nature than the most ideal Gods created by human imagination, and more just is she. Her purposes run through eternities, and her ways and patterns are magnificently wide and liberal, even so much that there is left enough space for our own mistakes and foolishness, which in her wonderful hand she turns into our lessons. She is the magician which succeeds to make a truth out of a thousand lies, which makes beauty out of a thousand imperfections. Nothing is wasted in her hands, for she is the Great Mother, and out of her Unity the Universe was created, not by or from a something new, but directly out of her great substance by numberless divisions and reflections in those dividing films, so that every imperfection is a limited perfection and

every lie is a limited Truth. All is her part and all will return to her, the just and the unjust, each in his own way.

For nothing is evil by its essence, only by its limitations. Would then those limitations be increased by the shadow of death between us and those whose sin and whose shame is ours, and whose Karma is inextricably interwoven with our Karma. Thus, omitting quite a grave aspect, that the liberated phantom of the soul of the criminal may prove more dangerous after death, and omitting the circumstance that mistakes are often made and innocent people killed, and that in the hands of political or fanatical persecutors frightful red excesses are committed,—the fact alone that we have cold sympathy excludes the possibilities of our divine essence to meet bravely our Karma throughout the world and by destruction of our limitations to return to the Universal Life.

6. To bring about a better understanding between so-called savage and civilized races by promoting a closer and more sympathetic relationship.

And well Americans might do it, who are a mixture of so many races. But the confusion of national ideas in other countries has not yet passed. The great improvement was made in Europe in this century, which can be called a century of awakening of the nations. France is liberated, Italy united, Germany consolidated, Greece, Servia, Bulgaria, Roumania freed, Hungary raising its head, Ireland awakening to the great culture of its past, Poland to the great ideals born of suffering,—Russia opening her eyes like a baby-giant, smiling brightly to the morning,—and how much friendship was born from mutual aid and sympathy! International fairs and congresses led to international societies; the nations started to work together, first in science, then made feeble attempts at political concerts, then in social questions.

The time when a nation regarded every

other nation as a savage one is securely past, although the old feeling yet atavistically smoulders, and can be taken advantage of by political adventurers in moments of passion. Yet the Angel of international thought and intelligence seems to punish quickly any narrow jingoism, if not by actual force, then by just criticism. The light of the West is even so strong that it reacts on India, till she will also awaken. The movement went even as far as Japan and even China, in its outer form. And even so-called primitive races, which are in reality remnants of the grand old races, are being reached and their mental growth is regarded with sympathy. Attempts are made to protect the African races from slavery, and in America it was done at a great sacrifice. The good forces are at work already, the I. B. L. gathers them into one centre, gives them ever moving life, gives them mind and constant care. The undertaking is stupendous, and who knows how much literature, poetry and art will win by the taking up of new ideals. Only those ideals will live which dare to claim a real life,—and mediæval romanticism which deserted the orphan earth and went to live in idle dreams, will return as something else, as an awakened hero of bones and blood, who, as a knight in a fable will free from the chains of sleep and dreaming the princess of the human force, the force of heart, whence only a true awakening can arise.

There are colors which only can be got by combining all other colors, and there are the glories which can be obtained only by the joined light of the glories of the civilization of every nation of this earth. For every nation has a spiritual mission to perform, a new understanding of life to develop, a new idea, a new color, a new psychic essence. And for whom is all this? Not for themselves, but to share with all humanity.

Every notion is a revelation in itself for those who sympathize with it. It

seems as if a new space was opened, new truth learnt, a new tone sounded, and some old unknown longing of the heart is now known anew and satisfied. Who knows how many ages of the past blow their fragrant wind of reminiscence to the wondering soul, who loved so much, who did so much? If that is so, why should we care, that old shadows may be also brought by breezes,—and why should we not awake ourselves so much as to regard them like something of the nature of the theatrical curtains, beyond which are they who charm our soul, that it weeps or smiles for joy? And so it looks, when so many wars, oppressions, jealousies are forgotten and forgiven in the blue distance of history, and the ancient charm remains and smites the heart through the blue air with pain, reminding of home-sickness, and with the joy of hope immortal that the true essence is never dead, for it descended and will descend again from that eternal generation, where none is born—“*gens æterna, in qua nemo nascitur.*”

7. To relieve human suffering resulting from flood, famine, war, and other calamities; and generally to extend aid, help and comfort to suffering humanity throughout the world.

This object has to do with occasional chronic cases, which, nevertheless happen so often in the world at large, that they require nearly constant care.

And the care shall be given by those who understand what Universal Brotherhood means, and that it does not exclude a single human being in its scope. The previous six objects include a good deal, but this one rounds all. It includes alike rich and poor, old and young, men and women, virtuous and vicious, friends and enemies, cultured and savages. The humanity of earth has to prepare to be a vehicle of Celestial Humanity, which is mystically One. Therefore its vehicle should learn to be an organism. Now a normal organism has no dead or neglected parts,—and it is connected

throughout. The awful significance of a lack of it is illustrated by a thing which sometimes happens to a squid, whose brain consists of eight brains, each connected with others by a nerve thread and each lying at the base of one of its eight gigantic feet. It happens sometimes, that the thread is broken and that some of the brains are disconnected for a time, till it restores itself. The movements of the feet become disconnected also, and the feet fight between themselves, or even get eaten by the mouth of the same body.

This animal illustrates volumes of philosophy. It was built by a long process of evolution out of a *colony* of animals, which grew into unity physically, and it may relapse into a state which is quite barbaric for it in its consequences. And yet the entity is one. Humanity is also one, and yet . . . therefore, if humanity is destined to grow into an organism, to what may amount the talks about the survival of the fittest, and so on? Just as well talk about the survival of the fittest fingers on the hand. O let us free ourselves from these terrible dreams of modern science! "Sursum

corda!" The sun is bright, the life is beautiful, the future is smiling and inviting, and one preserves the many in its embrace. If you *think* so, then you will *be* so, and matter will obey. Do not be afraid of matter. It is a mirror only of your mind of past and present. The future you shall make yourself. And you are doubting yet. You ask, where are those nerve threads to carry the life of all my brother men into my head, that you might see it and believe? Tell me then where are the nerve-threads between the phagoocytes of your own blood and a small inflamed wound of yours? And know, they feel the message; look how they haste, how they climb through the smallest holes in the blood vessels, how bravely they meet every microbe entering your wound and fight with them to the bitterest end. You see it? Then think! "Sapientia sat."

Now the floods, famines, wars, . . . they all correspond to wounds in the human body. Let us hear, call and hasten, otherwise the smallest things, which feel the pain and trembling of the whole body, just as they do the light and joy, will make us blush with shame.

CHRISTMAS GREETINGS

From a Northern Star-Group to a Southern.

Welcome Brazilian brother—thy ample place is ready;
 A loving hand—a smile from the north—a sunny instant hail!
 (Let the future care for itself, when it reveals its troubles, impediments,
 Ours, ours the present throe, the democratic aim, the acceptance and the faith;)
 To thee to-day our reaching arm, our turning neck—to thee from us the expectant eye,
 Thou cluster free! thou lustrous one! thou, learning well,
 The true lesson of a nation's light in the sky,
 (More shining than the Cross, more than the crown)
 The height to be superb, humanity.—*Walt Whitman.*

RICHARD WAGNER'S MUSIC DRAMAS.

BY BASIL CRUMP.

VII.—TRISTAN AND ISOLDE.

(Continued.)

It would seem that women are more largely swayed by destiny than ourselves. . . . They are still nearer to God, and yield themselves with less reserve to the pure workings of the mystery. . . . They lead us close to the gates of our being. . . . Do I not know that the most beautiful of thoughts dare not raise their heads when the mysteries confront them? . . . It is we who do not understand, for that we never rise above the earth-level of our intellect. . . . She will never cross the threshold of that gate; and she awaits us within, where are the fountain-heads. . . . For what has been said of the mystics applies above all to women, since it is they who have preserved the sense of the mystical in our earth to this day.—MAURICE MAETERLINCK.

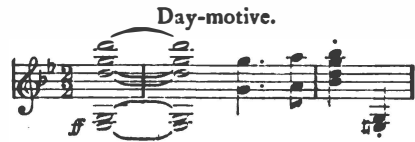
In the Kingdom of Harmony there is no beginning and no end; just as the objectless and self-devouring fervor of the soul, all ignorant of its source, is nothing but itself, nothing but longing, yearning, tossing, pining—and *dying out*, i. e., dying without having assuaged itself in any "object"; thus dying without death, and therefore everlasting falling back upon itself.—WAGNER'S *Artwork of the Future*, 1849.

In a drama concerned so much with soul-events as this we have but little to do with Time and Space. We therefore find here no definite lapse of time indicated between Acts I and II. From subsequent events it is evident that Isolde is resting after the voyage prior to the celebration of the nuptials with King Marke. Since that memorable landing she and Tristan have been apart; but Isolde has never departed from her resolve to win Tristan from the Day and "take him hence to the Night" of the inner life, and so she seizes the opportunity for a meeting when the royal party are absent on a night hunt.

The scene is in the garden outside her apartments and the Act is divided into three parts: Isolde's expectancy; the great scene between Isolde and Tristan; and the surprise by Marke and his hunting-party.

The wonderful music of the first scene has been sufficiently described by Mr. Neresheimer in the August number of *Theosophy*, and therefore I will only call

attention to the theme which breaks like a shrill and menacing cry on the shimmering silence of the summer evening. It is the motive of that terrible Day, from the torment and illusion of which the soul is yearning to flee.



To be woven of sweetness and woe ;
While to love she lets hatred grow.

This "Frau Minne" is the great Love-Spirit of the Universe herself, the Universal Mother, in whom now Isolde declares her absolute faith and trust.

The signal for Tristan is to be the extinguishing of a torch, the symbol of "daylight's glare," which stands at the gate ; and, telling Braugaene to depart and keep watch, Isolde puts it out with the words :

Frau Minne bids
Me make it Night

The torch—

Though to it my life were bound,—
Let *laughter*,
As I slake it, be the Sound !

Have we not heard of this "laughter" before in the *Ring of the Nibelung* associated with "love" and "death" when Brynhild greets Siegfried on her awaking?

Tristan quickly answers to the signal and the first words of greeting tell us— if we need the assurance—that they have not met since Day tore them asunder on the ship: "Dare I to dream it? . . . Is it no trick? Is it no tale?" But the first joyful transports over they speedily soar into higher realms of consciousness where their speech is that of the Mysteries :

Past the search
Of sense uplifted !
Light beyond
The reach of leaven !
Flight from earth
To farthest heaven.

Forever only one
Till World and Will be done !

And then together they review the mistakes of the past. Isolde tells Tristan it was "the Day that lied in him" when he came to Erin to woo her for Marke

and "doom his true-love to death." For death indeed it would be to her to be chained to the Day of Marke ; and Tristan truly answers : "In the Day's be-dazzling shine, how were Isolde mine?" Then he goes on to tell of the inner vision which had come to him in the midst of earthly fame :

What, in the chaste night, there,
Lay waiting deeply hidden ;
What without knowledge or thought,
In the darkness my heart had conceived ;
A picture that my eyes
Had never dared to behold,
Struck by the day's bright beams
Lay glittering in my sight.

It was "Day's false glare," as Isolde shows him, which blinded his inner vision then ; but now he is being gently led by her, step by step, as "head" is led by "heart." It is the central scene of an allegory of initiation where the innermost mysteries are being gradually unfolded to the soul's gaze. The supreme moment is close at hand as Tristan proclaims that,

He who, loving, beholds Death's Night,
To whom she trusts her secret deep—
For him Day's falsehoods, fame and
honour,
Power and gain, so radiantly fair,
Are woven in vain like the sunbeam's
dust.
Amid the Day's vain dreams
One only longing remains,
The yearning for silent Night. . . .

A motive is now heard which seems to be expressive of the throwing off of all earthly desire, and the supreme bliss of Union with the All. This motive appears again with magnificent effect later in this Act and also at the end of the drama, in Isolde's transfiguration, to her last words : "In the World's yet one all swallowing Soul—to drown—go down—to nameless Night—last delight!" Its entry, therefore, at this point, should be noted :

World-Union Motive.



Immediately there follows the first great climax with the perception of this truth—the first glimpse of the Unity of Being :—

It is derived from the motive of Death-defiance and is followed by a new form of the Death-motive to Tristan's answer, "Leave me lifeless!"

Finding Tristan is still firm in his death-resolve, Isolde leads him yet a step further. He has felt his oneness with all humanity and now he must understand the mystery of his own new birth, as something higher than his present self, through this mystical love-death.

Sleep-motive.



ISOLDE.—List,

Beloved!

Deep in our hearts the Sun is hid,
The stars of Joy light laughing up.

And I myself—am now the World!

As they sink back in deep absorption of this wondrous vision, Braugaene,

"But our love," she asks, "is not its name *Tristan and Isolde*?" Did Tristan go *alone* to death that bond would be disturbed. So the second truth flashes on him: they will "die to *live*, to love, ever united" in a "nameless" (*namenlos*) state in which they will be "sur-rendered wholly each to each."

Death-motive.



TRISTAN.—Leave me lifeless!

hidden in her watch-tower, is heard warning them that "Night is now at speed." Isolde hears her, and gently whispers "List beloved," while a motive of great peace and restfulness appears.

As Tristan makes this further advance the motive of the Death-song appears in which Isolde presently joins:

Again comes the warning voice, "Already Night gives way to Day"; but the soul is now past all fear of illusion, and with imposing mien Isolde's fiat goes forth: "Henceforth ever let Night protect us." The second climax is reached and together they burst forth with the song:

Death-Song.



O endless Night, blissful Night,
Fervently longed-for Death-in-Love.

Thou, Isolde—Tristan, I,
No more Tristan, nor Isolde;
Nameless, ever undivided. . . .

And the music! How can it be described? Once more the theme of the Death-song appears combined with a soaring theme of ecstasy, and the whole is worked up with ever more superhuman power until the supreme height is reached with the re-entry of the all embracing World-Union motive to the words, "Ceaseless, whole, and single soul."

On the last word of the song a shriek is heard from Braugaene and Kurvenal rushes in with drawn sword, crying: "Save thyself, Tristan." He is followed by Marke, Melot and others. How Tristan now regards them is seen by his ejaculation: "The barren Day, for the last time!" Morning is dawning as the echoes of the great song of bliss die away and Melot triumphantly asks Marke if he has not accused Tristan truly. Now comes the greatest pain for Tristan and he sees how deep a wrong he did to Marke in winning Isolde for him. The good and noble-hearted King is torn with grief at the faithlessness of his friend, which he cannot understand: "Oh, where shall truth be found, now Tristan is untrue?" And as, in broken voice, he tells how, left widowed and childless, he loved Tristan so that never more he wished to wed, the unhappy knight sinks his head in greater and greater grief. Marke's words about the princess whom Tristan would fain woo for him are significant:*

* These words of Marke's are clear evidence that Isolde is still to him an object of distant veneration, nor is there a word in his speech of rebuke to her. I accentuate this point here and elsewhere because it is commonly stated by critics that Isolde is already wedded to Marke. Only those who have studied all the versions can realize how Wagner has purified the story from the objectionable and unnecessary incidents introduced by other poets, and has brought out the true occult meaning of the legend.

Her, my desire ne'er dared approach,
Before whom passion awestruck sank.
Who, so noble, fair and holy,
Bathed my soul in hallowed calm . . .

But what comes out most strongly is the pathos of his inability to fathom "the undiscovered, dark and dread mysterious cause" of it all. Upright and noble, this royal figure is yet but the expression of the best that the outer world of Day can offer. The Mysteries are a closed book to him. All this finds a concrete expression in the Marke-motive:

Marke-motive.



How thoroughly everyone who has entered at all into the realm of Occultism can sympathize both with Marke and Tristan! How well they know the truth of Tristan's words as he raises his eyes with sympathy to his heartbroken friend:

O king, in truth I cannot tell thee,—
And none there is that e'er can give thee
answer.

But the music tells us, for it sounds the first Tristan-Isolde motive, which passes into the peaceful Slumber-motive as Tristan turns to Isolde and asks her if she will now follow him to the land where the sun never shines. Isolde replies:

When Tristan falsely wooed
Isolde followed him then . . .
Thou takest me now to thine own
To show me thy heritage;
How should I shun the land
That encircles all the world?

The World-Union motive sounds again as Tristan bends down and kisses her softly on the forehead. Melot starts forward in fury and Tristan, drawing his sword, reproaches Melot for his treachery, and then attacks him. As Melot points his sword at him, Tristan lets his own guard fall and sinks wounded into his faithful Kurvenal's arms, while Marke

holds Melot back from completing his fell work.

Thus the second act closes with a deed on Tristan's part which shows too great an eagerness to flee from the results of his mistakes ere he has worked them out. Regardless of what Isolde has just taught him, he has invited death at Melot's hands instead of fully facing his respon-

sibilities and trusting to the Law to appoint the time when "*Tristan and Isolde*" shall be released from Day and given for Aye to the Night. And in the third Act we shall see how Isolde has still to sojourn in the world of Appearances while Tristan passes through a period of suffering and atonement.

(To be continued.)

PHILOSOPHIC MORALITY.

BY PROFESSOR ALEXANDER WILDER, M. D.

IN the Platonic Dialogue on true Sanctity, entitled "Euthyphron" the concept is brought into vivid relief, that virtue or holiness must be intrinsic and in conformity with a just principle. None are superior to it or beyond in this world or any other. Even the partisan gods of Olympus, some arrayed on one side and some in opposition, must abide that test. It would not do, therefore, to set forth that as holy which was pleasing to them, when there were two rival factions. They must love it because it is intrinsically holy, but it is not holy because they love it. This distinction will apply equally well to some modern instances. There are those who approve any act if some individual to whom they give allegiance shall do it, even though objectionable in itself. But goodness is above every god, leader, or favorite person, and belongs solely to the Absolute One.

Religious worship must be subjected to the same criterion. If it is of advantage to the Divinity, and we are to derive benefit from it as an equivalent, it is a matter of traffic—so much service and so much payment. It may not be doubted that there is a certain utility in worship, but it is not after this manner. True worship is a venerating of the right. There can be nothing really learned, nothing really known of the superior truth, except the knowledge is reverently sought and entertained.

There is no better way to excellence, the great teacher of the Akademeia affirms, than to endeavor to be good, rather than to seem so. In this consists the whole of genuine ethics. Morality is the sway of a superior aim. Everything which is founded on appearances, which is apprehended only by observation and sensuous perception, is transient and temporary; and it must wane and perish when the cause which gave it existence shall cease to afford it life and vigor. But when we seek to do that which is right we are reaching forward, as with antennæ toward the enduring, the permanent, the ever-subsisting. The secret of the moral sense and feeling is the presentiment of eternity. Most appropriate, therefore, was the maxim of Kant: "Act always so that the immediate motive of thy will may become a universal rule for all intelligent beings."

The supreme purpose of our life in this world and condition of existence, is discipline. Every experience that we undergo, every event that occurs, has direct relation to that end. In this matter, likewise, each individual must minister to himself. We have, each of us, our own lesson to learn, and cannot derive much instruction, or even benefit from what another has done or suffered. It is hardly more befitting to adopt for ourselves the experience of others than it would be to wear their clothes. The ethics which should govern our action

will not be found set forth in a code. Good men, says Emerson, will not obey the laws too well. Indeed, nothing tends more to bring confusion and death into arts and morals, than this blind imposing upon one period or individual soul, the experience of another person or former age. We may, perhaps, do very well with general notions, but certainly not [with specific personal] conclusions. The snail that entered the shell of the oyster found it a wretched dwelling, though it possessed a precious pearl; and the swallow gathering food for the winter after the example of the provident ant was the reverse of wise.

The right-thinking person will be the law for himself. Our varied experiences have for their end the developing of this condition in us. The ancient sages taught accordingly that manners or ethics are certain qualities or principles which long habit and practice have impressed upon what they denominate the sensuous and irrational part of the mental nature. Moral virtue does not consist in the uprooting or suppressing of the passions and affections. This is not possible or even desirable. Indeed if they should really be rooted up from our being, the understanding itself would lose its vigor, become torpid, and perhaps even perish outright. It is their province, like that of the fire in the furnace, to impart energy to the whole mental machinery. Meanwhile the understanding takes note, and acting by the inspiration of the superior intellect, directs how that energy shall be employed. Human beings act according to their impulses, and the true morality consists in the bringing of these into good order and the disposing of them to laudable purposes.

Casuists have affirmed that our first sense of duty was derived from the conception of what is due to ourselves. This is instinctive in every living being. Even the ethics of the New Testament are founded upon this precept: "Thou

shalt love thy neighbor as thyself," it is likewise declared that "he that loves another has fulfilled all law." We are able to define what is just to others by our apperception of what is right for ourselves.

These premises, it will be apprehended, will establish selfishness as the measure of moral virtue, and even as its basis. This is by no means so unreasonable as it may seem. Selfishness in its proper place and function is necessary and orderly. It is the first of our natural propensities. The babe that we admire and often praise as the emblem of innocence, is hardly less than absolutely selfish. It regards everything around it as its own by right, and every person as its servant. It knows no higher motive than its own enjoyment.

By no art of reasoning can we show this to be immoral. It is not necessary for any one to plead that it is right, because the child was born so. We can perceive it easily enough by considering it intelligently. The highest good that a person can accomplish is to be measured by the highest usefulness of which he is capable. In the case of the babe, its utility, so far as others are concerned, is only possible and in prospect. All that it can perform well is summed up in eating and growing. This is really the state, which is usually denominated "selfish" and yet we perceive that it is necessary to the ulterior purpose of becoming useful.

Perhaps we ought to give a philosophic definition to evil itself. We may have been too prone to restrict our concepts of the operations of the universe to the limits of our own back yard. What seems like an infringing of order in our brief vision may be a perfect harmony in the purview of the higher wisdom. In the objectifying of the world of nature as the work or projected outcome from the Divine, it must of necessity be distinct, imperfect, limited and inferior. We apprehend this to be true of every created

being. If it could be otherwise, then mankind and all the universe would be, not simply divine in origin and relative quality, but they would also be very God, and coördinate Deity.

Hence, therefore, imperfection and evil are unavoidable in all derived existence. Yet they are full of utility. They certainly enable us to obtain the necessary experience and discipline for becoming more worthy. In this way they are beneficial, and a part of the Divine purpose. The child that never stumbled never learned to walk. The errors of the man of business are his monitors to direct him in the way of prosperity. Our own sins and misdoings are essential in an analogous way to our correction and future good conduct. The individual, however, who chooses to continue in these faults and evil conditions, thereby thwarts their beneficial objects. His shortcomings become turpitude. All such, turning their back to the Right, will be certain to "eat the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices."

The sense of individual right which is commonly designated as selfish, will be found capable of exaltation and expansion till it shall attain the rank and dimension of the widest benevolence. From the consciousness of what is due or belonging to ourselves proceeds the intelligent apprehending of what is proper and right for another. The child, when he comes into contact with playmates will soon learn that every one of them has personal rights with which others may not interfere. It may be only an imperfect conception, nevertheless it is a discipline and will exalt his view of things above the altitude of un-mixed selfishness. When in riper years the attraction of sex is superadded, the field and opportunity are afforded for completer and nobler development. It may be objected that the individual too generally aspires to possess the object of regard without due consideration of the

wishes and well being of the other. In this view, the new emotion will be but a new form of the radical selfish impulse.

Indeed, it is not possible or even desirable that the earlier nature should be superseded. However high the head may reach toward the sky, the feet of necessity must rest upon the earth. Even the eagle must come down from its loftiest flights to solace its wants. The noblest human soul has like need of earthly repose and aliment, without which it will cease its aspirations to the higher life and thought. Eros, the ancient sages affirm, drew forth the divine order from chaos. The attraction of the sexes inspires a desire of pleasing, which is in itself a tendency toward self-abnegation. In due time the relations of household, neighborhood and society proceed from this root and perform their office of extending individual aims to universal ends. Selfishness must then be relegated to the background, or it will become manifested as a monster of arrested growth and deformity.

In its primary office as impelling us to maintain ourselves in normal health it is permissible, and in the helpless and immature it is entirely laudable. But the person of adult years who shall remain in this rudimentary moral condition, whether living in a wilderness or among the most cultured, is for all that, only a savage. Civilization in its genuine sense, is the art of living together; and it is vitally dependent upon the just regard of every individual for the rights of the others. Whoever promulgates and lives by the maxim that "everyone must shift for himself," has not yet passed beyond the confines of uncivilized life. However rich, cultured or scholarly, he has yet to learn the simple alphabet of morality.

Perhaps we shall find the Pauline ethics, as set forth in the New Testament, our best exposition of moral virtue. It is an indispensable condition of a morality that is to be efficient, says

Jacobi, that one shall believe in a higher order of things of which the common and visible is an heterogeneous part that must assimilate itself to the higher: both to constitute but a single realm. Paul has declared all superior virtue to consist in charity, or paternal love for the neighbor, and utterly ignores self-seeking. "No one of us lives for himself," he declares; "and no one dies for himself, but does so for God." Writing to his Corinthian disciples, he extols the various spiritual attainments, and then having included them in one summary, he avers that charity infinitely surpasses them all. He then depicts in glowing terms its superior quality:

"It is forbearing, it is gentle;
 It is never jealous, it never boasts,
 It is not swelling with pride,
 It acts not indecorously,
 It seeks not wealth for itself,
 It is not embittered, nor imputes ill motive,
 It has no delight in wrong-doing,
 But rejoices in the truth."

Thus with true philosophic ken, he mentions the various spiritual endowments as incident to the lower grades of development, and cast into the dark by charity. "When I was a babe," he says, "I prattled, thought and reasoned as one; but when I became man, I set the things of babyhood aside." Whoever seeks the general good, the best interests of others, with all his heart, making all advantage to himself a subordinate matter, has passed the term of

childhood, and is adult man in full measure and development.

It will be perceived that philosophic morality is not a creature of codes, books or teachers. It is always inseparable from personal freedom. It is character and substantial worth as distinguished from factitious reputation and artificial propriety of conduct. The person who keeps all the precepts of the law is not complete till he yields himself and his great possessions to his brethren. The cross of the life eternal may not be taken and borne in the hand while one grasps eagerly the sublunary good.

We thus trace the moral quality in our nature from its incipient manifestation as a duty which we owe, to its culmination as a principle by which we are to live. It fades from view as a system enforced by rules and maxims, from being lost in the greater light of its apotheosis as an emanation from a diviner source. We are taught by our experience of results to shun evil and wrong-doing as certain to involve us in peril; and now the higher illumination reveals them as a turning aside from the right way, and sinning against the Divine. Our highest duty is to perfect ourselves in every department of our nature by the living of a perfect life—or as Plato expresses it, becoming like God as far as this is possible—holy, just and wise.

Such is the aim of all philosophy, and it is attained by whomever in earnestness and sincerity pursues the way of justice and fraternal charity.

THE MYSTICAL TEMPLE OF KING SOLOMON.

BY REV. W. COPELAND.

IT is probably well known to the outside world as well as to members of the Mystic Craft, that the Mysteries of the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons are based on the building of King Solomon's Temple. In the published lectures much is said of this Temple, its dimensions, plans and the process of building. As the name Masons indicated the order is one of builders, but what they propose to build is not so generally known. We are taught that the most wonderful building ever erected in ancient times was the temple at Jerusalem, built under the direction of Solomon, king of Israel.

The name Sol-Om-On is very suggestive, being a combination of three names for Deity taken from the Latin, the Hindu, and the Egyptian languages, or rather a combination of three names for the Sun, which to all the early races was the visible representation of the invisible God, and this combination suggests the thought that reference is made to a mythical personage representing that Great Light of Masonry which once sufficed to illumine the mind of the faithful craftsmen, making all things plain. We may then have some doubts as to whether King Solomon of the Mysteries is the same as the wise monarch of Israel.

Many Masonic writers claim that the Order of Free Masons had its origin during the Middle Ages among the operative Masons and that the change was from operative to speculative masonry; indeed we have been given the place and the time when the change was made, the place being a certain tavern in London. We know that during the Middle Ages, the various handicrafts were organized into Guilds, into which, in some cases, there was a regular initiation service. That these Guilds had a large membership and were possessed of great

wealth, the magnificent Guild Halls in England and on the continent bear witness. And among these Guilds or leagues of workmen including masters, journeymen and apprentices, the Masons were certainly not the least important. In the intervals between the incessant wars and even during the wars, stone castles, palaces and cathedrals were erected, requiring the labor of skilled Masons, so that the guild of Masons became one of the most powerful, their work being so important and in such demand, that the secrets of the craft would be most carefully guarded.

I do not agree with this theory of the origin of Free Masonry for I find much in the symbols and glyphs of the order, which makes me certain that speculative preceded operative Masonry and that long before the age when Operative Masons were formed into a Guild, there were large and powerful fraternities of Speculative Builders. The order of evolution is from within without, from the one absolute point the centre of all things to the periphery where manifestation begins, from the thought in the Divine Mind to that crystallization of the Divine thought which we call the Universe. The grand mistake of modern times is to suppose that out of nothing something can be made, that from matter spirit can be evolved more than was first involved, that no spiritual builders exist. To be sure spirit is nothing and precedes matter which is something, but this is not the sense in which the word nothing is used; that means as commonly accepted absolute emptiness, which cannot be for we have been told truly by Science that Nature abhors a vacuum.

But granting that Masons were first an operative Guild, we have to go farther back than to the Middle Ages. The beautiful temples of Greece, the solemn and

impressive buildings of India and Egypt require a guild of builders as well as the cathedrals of Europe. And we are told that Atlantis, buried long ago beneath the Atlantic Ocean, rejoiced in costly and grand temples of most elaborate architecture, surpassing anything ever seen in modern times.

Masonic Tradition and Masonic teaching dates the beginning of Free Masonry from the building of King Solomon's temple. In Jewish history this was an important event, and as Christianity is an outgrowth of Judaism, it has become to Christendom also very important. To make of this temple one of the wonders of the world, we are told that strangers from Tyre were introduced among the Jewish workmen, who were entirely incompetent to carry out the plan supposed to be revealed to Solomon by Jehovah, the details of which he drew on a trestle board and gave to the master in charge of the work, that this workman Hiram Abiff might prepare working plans for the craft. Several reasons make this seem unlikely the most important being that the Jewish temple supposed to have been built by Solomon according to the dimensions given either in the Bible or Masonic tradition was no wonder as compared with the temples of Greece, Egypt and India. Should it be built to-day, 103 feet long, 206 feet high and 35 or 50 feet wide (the dimensions given in the Bible) it would attract attention only for its awkwardness and lack of symmetry.

Further studying the details of the Egyptian temples, of those built by the prehistoric people of America, so much alike as to demand an Atlantis from which colonies could have gone both east and west, their cyclopean and symmetrical structure required a far greater knowledge of mechanics than the temple at Jerusalem. Studying the temples of Greece, the beauty and harmony of design is far greater than is displayed in Solomon's temple. One, on examining the Cathedral of Cologne might almost

believe that a supernatural architect had been employed, which supposition is by no means needed to account for the temple fabled to have been built by King Solomon and which was indeed much inferior to that built at Jerusalem by King Herod.

Then there is much in the ceremonies connected with Free Masonry which takes us back to very ancient times. Of this much can be spoken of among the brethren but enough is known to the public to warrant the assertion that Masonry reaches back to prehistoric times.

In a Lodge Room properly built the most elevated platform is in the East, the next in the West, the next in the South and none in the North. Sun worshippers always looked on the North as the abode of evil, where darkness prevailed. There is much in the initiation service which plainly refers to sun worship and to the motion of the earth round the Sun, a motion known to the wise men of the East and to dwellers on the American continent long before the time of Solomon.

The search for the Master's Word of which we hear so much, takes us back to a very remote period and to certain teachings once very carefully concealed. Sound in the form of words was always conceived to be of the greatest importance.

In the book of Genesis we read as the first act of Manifestation or Evolution, "The Elohim" said "Let there be light and there was light." Silence was broken by a divine sound followed by that vibration which we call "light." Among the people of the Orient great power has always been supposed to reside in spoken words, and certain combinations of words or mantrams are believed to possess magical power, as the famous sentence "Om Mani padme hum," and the pater noster as given by Jesus to his disciples. In the New Testament, as well as in other sacred books, we hear much of the Word of God, not referring to the Bible

but to certain divinesounds. Jesus said that he worked wonders by the name of his father and the Apostles did the same by the name of Jesus. Once in the year the High Priest entered the Holy of Holies at Jerusalem and pronounced at low breath the true name of God (Jahveh, male, female potency) never used by the Jews. All of these allusions to the word refer to the sacred Omnific Word whispered by the Hierophant or Master of Ceremonies in the ear of the candidate, who after a sleep of three days was brought to life and light.

Another indication of the great antiquity of Free Masonry is the frequent recurrence of the number seven, not referring to the seven days of the week, but to the ancient doctrine of the seven-fold nature of man, because of which we have a week of seven days. Seven seems to be the number which belongs to this age of manifestation. We read of seven colors in the rainbow, the imperial standard of the Incas of Peru, seven notes in the scale, seven labors of magic, seven upper spheres, seven orifices in the head, seven layers of the skin, seven divisions to the eye, seven ancient Rishi's, seven branches to the candlestick in the temple, seven Archangels, the Greek poet sings "Seven sounding letters sing the praise of me, Th' Immortal God, Th' Almighty Deity," seven fires burned before the altar of Mithra. In man are seven kingdoms joined: mineral, vegetal, animal, intellectual, Astral, Spiritual and Celestial.

Seven steps in masonry enter the Holy of Holies in groups of three and five. In the centre of the Lodge Room stands an altar four square with three lights, the Masonic Apron is four square with a triangular bib, referring to the square of the animal man, the first Adam and the triangle of the Spiritual or second Adam, of which the Pyramid found in all parts of the world is an enduring symbol, appearing (the Pyramid) long before the time of Solomon in Egypt, India and

America, dating back to the time when Atlantis was a great continent, on which dwelt many skilled builders.

What means the circle with the point in the centre used by Astrology as symbol for the sun? This figure, found on all Masonic Charts is also found on the temples of India, Egypt and America, and always means the same thing, the finite coming forth from the infinite, the first stirring of life in the Universe. The first sound which breaks the silence before there is either motion or form. This most sacred symbol referring to the Supreme One, to the Great Architect of the Universe is found in all the mysteries and especially refers to the circle of manifestation which is the visible Universe proceeding from the Absolute or unmanifested God. Another emblem of this grand evolution is the compasses worn by every Mason, and being the instrument used to describe the circle, represents Cosmic Evolution or the manifestation of Deity.

One of the most ancient of symbols long antedating Christianity is the cross, which tells of the great mystery of manifestation, for the cross is the cube unfolded, the altar represents the cube or unmanifested God, the cross the manifestation of God, which is always a sacrifice of the higher to raise the lower; or the descent of spirit into matter, to redeem it and then lift it on high, thus teaching the divinity and necessarily the immortality of man. This cross appears in many forms, now as the Latin, then as the Greek, now as the letter T, then as the Swastica; among masons it is the carpenter's square. The square and compasses, then, are a compound symbol expressing the whole mystery of the Universe, teaching that man really is both animal and God, teaching the union of spirit and matter and the final divinizing of matter, when man has finally been seated in the chair of King Solomon.

The Cable Tow figured on Masonic

charts and of such importance to the brothers reminds of the famous triple cord of Brahmin Sanyasi's, the string on which certain Lamas place their Yy stone with which they would not part for all the fabled wealth of King Solomon; it also reminds of the Sutratma or thread on which the Orientals teach, that the various lives of man are strung and which through many changing personalities ever preserves the individuality.

All brothers will remember the peculiar way in which the substitute for the missing word was given, but probably few know that in very ancient times the seal word was communicated in precisely the same way, taking us back to a time when in the Great Pyramid at Ghizeh the candidate for a knowledge of the mysteries was conducted through the chambers and galleries so peculiarly constructed, or through more confusing passages in underground temples, and then after having slept for three days and three nights in the Sarcophagus was raised from a dead level to a living perpendicular.

Masonry is found in all parts of the world among nations professing many religions, and only among Jews, Christians and Mohammedans do we hear anything about King Solomon's temple, yet everywhere the ritual is similar to that in Christian countries, so that a Mason can make himself known in any part of the world. Indeed that great light in Masonry, the Hebrew Bible, is replaced in other lands by the book held sacred in those countries.

From the earliest times in all religions, early Christianity among the rest, there have been secret societies which initiated the worthy into the Mysteries, using much the same symbolism which prevails among Masons. Of some we have only vague rumors, of others a complete knowledge. For the purpose of such initiation it is now believed by careful students that some of the pyramids were constructed symbolizing

as they do that most sacred part of the mysteries, the seven-fold nature of man, rising toward God and implying the final divinizing of the whole man when God should rule through all the kingdoms and man should be raised to the true life—at one with God.

The purpose of all these mysteries was the same, to build a perfect character. This was the temple of Solomon, not that erected at Jerusalem, but to be built by every one deemed worthy to receive the knowledge which should correctly guide him. The building of the Temple of King Solomon is the symbolical representation of the gradual attainment of divine wisdom; the development of the spiritual from the earthly; the manifestation of the power and splendor of the spirit in the physical world, through the wisdom and genius of the builder, who, when he has become fully possessed of this secret wisdom, is a mightier than King Solomon himself. "He who is Lord of Self is Lord of all the world." When the ideal character is developed, then is the temple builded, without the sound of hammer or any tool of iron being heard in the house while it is in the process of building.

Freedom, Fraternity, and Equality are the corner stones of Free Masonry, because of which Masons have been hated the world over by kings and priests, because of which they have done much for humanity. In the Masonic Lodge as in the Christian Ecclesia of the first centuries, noble and peasant, rich and poor, educated and uneducated, sit side by side, even the Master being on a level with his brothers except when presiding over his lodge.

Rightness is the most important factor in house building, and, righteousness of most importance in character building. The plumb is used by the Operative Mason to test the rightness of the walls which he is erecting, and the speculative Mason must also try his life to see whether he is building plumb, so

that he can endure all tests whether from the sun of prosperity or the storms of adversity. His character must be builded square, and he must ever stand erect, facing the rising sun of truth.

Perhaps nothing is more necessary in character building than the due restraint of the passions and appetites and the general habit of doing all things in moderation. Masonry ever teaches its members to circumscribe their appetites and passions within due bounds, so that instead of being a promoter of licentiousness, Masonry teaches its members to practice virtue and seeks the reformation of those brothers who yield to their lower nature.

Belief in God, not in Jehovah or a God of any name, not in this God or that God, but in a supreme power making for righteousness ; in an holy one, superior to man, whose wisdom, order and beauty is visible on every side, is necessary to a perfect character, and every Masonic Lodge gives plain evidence of such belief.

The one thing for which people are everywhere seeking is some knowledge of a future life. Perhaps the Mason now, no more than others, has any knowledge, though the Great Lodge of Masters, from whose teachings Masonry originated did possess such knowledge, and in due time in this country, with the true word, it shall be given again. But even in the Lodges of to-day the brothers symbolically, have died to the earth and the lower man, have been regenerated and raised from a dead level

to a living perpendicular. More important than a life beyond the grave is a raising from the animal sensual life now, for that higher life once realized on the earth, the divine man made ruler, the Christ principle, or Christos, elected master ; " the light which lighteth every man, who cometh into the world " made to burn brightly, come what will, the union with Strength, Wisdom and beauty, the true God, can never be lost. The Master's word received, the divine sonship acknowledged, and man walks a God on earth. Masonry attempts the same grand work, then, which was done in the ancient lodges long before history was written and it long antedates King Solomon.

Masonry by its tolerance of all creeds, by its vigorous battle for civil and religious freedom, by its exalted morality, by its brotherhood exemplified even on the battle field, by its symbolic teaching of immortality, has been a strong aid in diffusing light and opposing materialism. It deserves well of all men for it demands of its members that they build these temples of Solomon, so that when called upon they may meet the Supreme Inspector at the East Gate of the Temple with their feet forming the angle of a perfect square, and their bodies erect, facing the Sun of Righteousness, which, rising in the Holy of Holies, sheds its glorious light into the dark cavern, illumining the whole man, and flooding him with unspeakable strength, wisdom and beauty.

THE KINDERGARTEN OF THEOSOPHY.

BY MARIE A. J. WATSON.

CHAPTER I.

THE CHRISTIAN RELIGION OR THE TEACHINGS OF JESUS INDEBTED TO THE ANCIENT PHILOSOPHY FOR ITS CONTENTS. HOW TO PREPARE THE MIND FOR A NEW PHASE OF TRUTH.

MY object is to reach the enlightened among those who call themselves Christians, or in other words, the followers of Christ. They erroneously believe that Theosophy is opposed to Christianity. Theosophy is opposed to bigotry, or materialistic priestcraft, that is a blot upon the real teachings of Jesus. There is abundance of evidence, if one is sufficiently interested to search therefor, that the teachings of Jesus and early Christians were indebted to the Esoteric Philosophy, or the very ancient, original Wisdom Religion.

The development of Greek Philosophy culminated in Plato, and declined with the Macedonian conquest, was again revived with Ptolemy at Alexandria. By their writings, Plato and many of the neo-Platonists prove themselves to have been initiated in the Secret Doctrine, or Wisdom Religion, or Theosophy, which are at all times and everywhere the same. Here is a statement by none less than the illustrious St. Augustine, one of the early Church Fathers: "What is now called the Christian Religion existed among the ancients, and was not absent from the human race until Christ came; but the true religion which already existed, began to be called Christian." So at the outset the reader must not let prejudice, early habits of thought, egotism or indifference bar the way to a broader, riper and later-day concept of truth.

If the farmer intends to plant, he prepares his soil by plowing the old ground; weeds and rubbish are uprooted, the soil

enriched, and then comes the planting of seed. So if we desire a richer crop of Truth, we must put the mind soil in a receptive condition, freeing it likewise from the weeds and rubbish of egotism, the selfish thought that we know all that is worth knowing. This uprooting of old egotism makes room for new ideas, and these ideas must first be sown ere we can realize the blossom or the fruit. So this mental plowing is necessary before listening to new forms of truth, then we will not be so ready to condemn that which appears new; and simply because it is new to us label it absurd, preposterous or untrue. Let us not put ourselves in the position of the man, who was so bigoted and dense, that the judge who examined him, as a witness, remarked: "You are entitled to great credit, sir; you must have taken infinite pains with yourself, for no man could naturally be so stupid!" This, however, must be understood—that these teachings do not condemn any religious system of thought; the aim is to point out the truths underlying all religions, and to help the reader to a better understanding of his own.

Surely every one who has a mind above the brute should wish to know something of his origin, his life and future destiny in a way that appeals to his reason and to justice. Is he satisfied with the irrational or barren teachings of the general church, where fear dominates the ignorant on one side; and, on the other, instead of a religion of deeds, there is a jealous defence of theological dogma, and a perfunctory profession of creeds and performance of rites. Such bask in lazy indifference, for if they know more concerning the mysteries of *Being*, more will be required of them, and they complacently tell you that they do not con-

cern themselves about such things, for it will come out all right, if Evolution is true, we must evolve somehow, and there's all eternity to work in. True, every word; but how is evolution to be carried on unless we, the objects of evolution, also become the subjects? or in other words, evolution is only possible as each individual makes personal effort. We cannot by some wholesale process become passively evolved; each individual must work with the definite aim to begin with himself, to push himself, if ever so little, upward and onward. So only is humanity uplifted. What is it in man that seems to take for granted that somehow we will evolve, that we must progress, and yet, in mockery, keeps him chained to old habits of thought, old vices and tedious sins? thinking perchance that somehow he will get out of ignorance into knowledge, as though some outside force could push him along. It is the *lower mind* of man which in a vague and general sense catches the knowledge from its own higher mind, which is endeavoring to impress this truth upon the brain mind. This higher mind principle overshadows the lower, and the lower perforce must reach out, or upward, as a taper to a gas jet, that it in turn may light up the obscure chamber of the human soul. It is the voice of the lower mind that speaks to us in the selfish, indifferent way, and cheats us into the belief that somehow we will come out all right, and finally strangles the Divine voice within, that is ever pleading to be heard.

It is certain that many most devout and earnest men remain within the pale of the Church, because they cannot see what it is to be put in its place; so they are compelled to preach that doctrine of compromise which is the chief cornerstone of all Churches, for they are well aware that any attempt to preach social reform upon the lines of Christ's moral teachings, would be to undermine the foundations of society from which the

Church draws its sustenance. Theosophy is not resurrected Buddhism; it is not opposed to the inner teachings of the Bible; it does not ask you to leave your Church, it asks you to take *new life* into your Church; it asks you to pledge yourself in the service of humanity against human wrongs, against oppression. It asks you to pledge yourself to certain responsibilities, and to do this in belief of the Christ principle within ourselves, that it may become active in us and in all humanity. Theosophy favors no particular cult, ology or ism; but it endeavors to kindle within the souls of men, the eternal living fire of Truth and Love, and to keep it blazing on the hearth-stone of Universal Brotherhood.

CHAPTER II.

THE SEVEN PRINCIPLES IN MAN, NATURE, AND THE UNIVERSE.—IS THIS AN ARBITRARY NUMBER?

We have all been taught that man is composed of body, soul and spirit. So far we are in perfect harmony with the Wisdom Religion; but if we pursue our study a little further we shall learn what is the body, soul, and something concerning spirit.

The English word "principles" was chosen because it best expresses the meaning in the original teaching. We say a tree is composed of so many elements, root, trunk, bark, twig, branch and leaf. The word element does not express all that is needed to define man. Principle best expresses the idea to be conveyed. Why is the number seven proclaimed? First, we see in nature the number seven expressed in the seven colors of the prism; the seven notes in the musical scale; the snowflake looked at under a microscope shows six points, and its centre makes seven; science says the whole body of man is changed in its atoms every seven years; the child is held irresponsible for wrong doing until the age of seven; the fœtus is

fully formed at seven months ; and there are chemical experiments where the substance or matter combining always forms three, four, or seven ; man has seven senses, (five of which only are active on the physical plane—the others are to be developed),—and there are still other reasons, but which need not be touched upon in this elementary work.

The earnest student will find all that he desires in the way of study, if he cares to pursue this subject further, in more advanced works. The number three, or the trinity figure in all religions—the three in one or one in three—is symbolically expressed in the Wisdom Religion, by the triangle, which corresponds to the Father, Son and Holy Ghost, or to Spirit, Matter, and Mind, the connecting link between the two. Matter on the four lower planes, both in man and nature is symbolically expressed by the Square or four ; and the three and four make the seven. " At the dawn of life on our earth, the intelligent forces in nature are brought into being in seven classes, on seven planes of consciousness, and each plane has again its seven aspects or grades." The various forces ruling these planes are the builders, and correspond to the " Principalities, Powers, or Heavenly Hosts " of the Bible. Divine Thought impresses at the outset the whole plan of Evolution for all the Kingdoms throughout Nature and then is withdrawn into Darkness or Silence. This is the " Brooding o'er the Deep " again of the Bible. The details of the vast scheme is worked out through the ages by the slow processes of involution and evolution. All things exist in the Divine Idea, and are worked out or expanded from plane to plane, and when we see on the objective plane the seven expressed, so on the subjective planes the seven must also exist. " As it is above, so below " is an axiom of this Doctrine, and as we see a tree, a man or a mountain with our physical sense, so also could we see these on other planes were

our inner senses developed or opened, and it is the object of Evolution that man shall develop these latent senses, so as to become conscious on these various planes, and thus learn to know the causes as well as the effects throughout nature. A plane is simply a state of the mind, a condition. Man is a complex being ; necessarily so, having come up through a long line of experience through the ages, and within man himself lies the possibility to develop his inner nature which corresponds to the various planes in the world around him. In dreams our consciousness, or mind, functions on other planes ; objects appear as real to us then as when we are awake and functioning on the physical plane ; and when a person is absent minded, or abstracted, what is this but that the mind is absent from the physical plane ? This will suffice to show that a man does live on these various planes, and that he should study and analyze himself to learn to know himself.

The trinity may also correspond to Intelligence, Will, and Desire. These three principles combined and active are the cause of all manifestation or Life. This trinity, however, is not the Absolute, or God as understood by Christians. That power is forever concealed and mysterious, and which no man can comprehend. It is the desire principle in man which brings him into the material world, the desire for life or experience. Man is here to educate matter ; to refine and spiritualize matter ; to make it subservient to his will ; to regenerate matter. How can he do this unless he knows matter thoroughly ? every grade of it. Man has through the course of evolution already learned to govern matter to a great degree. He sees, hears, smells, feels, talks and thinks through his house of matter ; or, in other words, he controls his body thus far. Does he for a moment suppose his work is finished ? Only one half of his task is accomplished until the full septenary, or perfect man is developed.

All religions teach that man is a spark of the Divine Life; but Theosophy teaches that this spark has to *win for itself immortality*. Nothing can be lost in the Universe; that is, the *essence* of all things is immortal; but if there is no recognition of this fact by the thing itself there can be no immortality for it. That does not mean that when John Smith dies there is no immortality for the ego or higher thinking principle representing John Smith; but if this mind principle has not been able to impress the instrument, John Smith, with this truth there can be no immortality for the personality called John Smith. Or to put it in another form, if the three higher principles in man, his trinity, has failed to illuminate or enlighten the four lower principles which compose the animal or natural man, and consists of the gross physical body, the astral body, the desire principle, and the life principle or vitality, the force which holds

these lower principles together—there can be no immortality for that personality, for it is this lower portion which dies or changes; like a man putting off his garments at night when he goes to sleep, so likewise does the higher portion of man, his trinity, put off the lower principles when all the experience that can be had through them is accomplished; the ego then withdraws into a period of rest until again attracted to earth life, and as the man upon awakening from his last night's rest takes up his life and continues therein, so does the ego after its period of rest is ended, seek the old haunts, finds the place and family which is most congenial to its tastes, and is born again into the environment which is best adapted to its needs; the same desires which actuated it in the previous life dominate it now, each earth life giving fresh opportunity to gain experience, and to convert that experience into wisdom if it will.

NORDAU AND DEGENERACY.

BY J. D. BUCK, M.D., F.T. S., DEAN OF PULTE MEDICAL COLLEGE.

"There is a tide in the affairs of men."

THE Law of cycles has been often noted and frequently commented on in Theosophical literature. It is embodied in the second of the three fundamental postulates of the *Secret Doctrine*. Without a knowledge of this law the fluctuating tides of time and the ever changing panorama of events are without coherence or sequence; nature is at cross-purposes with herself; and both progress and decay, evolution and atavism, mere fortuitous impulses reducible to no order, apprehensible under no known law. As is a single day in the life of an individual, so is an epoch in the life of humanity. It matters not how barren or how eventful the day or the epoch may be, it is but a part of the connected whole, and can never be correctly measured by itself. All history, whether of

nations, or of epochs, and even all geological changes in the transformation of the earth must be thus considered, and it is from observations of such changes, extending over long periods of time, that the law of cycles has been deduced.

There is thus to be observed not only continual changes and unending diversity, but order and law governing all changes and a sequence not otherwise discerned. We are apt to look upon present conditions as indicative of a final consummation, and thus to predicate triumph or pending catastrophe as the inevitable result. The pathway of progress, or the signs of degeneracy, seem, to the short-sighted observer, to lead un-faillingly to a *cul-de-sac*, from which there is no path of exit. Events are thus either magnified or dwarfed out of all

proportion to their real significance; their lesson and meaning lost, and all human conduct being thus influenced, judgment biased, and knowledge obscured, confusion and bewilderment must result. To correctly apprehend passing events in the light of the past, is to furnish a sure foundation for forecasting the future. It is thus that the prophetic spirit is born and nourished by knowledge derived by observation and reflection.

The present epoch is unique in the history of man, simply because written history is so meagre and so unreliable. If, however we regard its characteristics and events, its nature and manifest tendencies as part of a connected whole, a few links in a measureless chain, and as in no sense a culmination tending to catastrophe or consummation of any sort we may be able to understand and to utilize its lessons and its opportunities.

What Max Nordau designates as the "*fin de siècle*" and "the Dusk of the Nations," and probes so mercilessly, and generally so unerringly with the practiced hand of the pathologist, is the hyperæsthesia resulting from the sudden rush of invention, and the change of pace in the mental activity of the world. He substantiates his diagnosis beyond all controversy; hysteria, and almost universal emotionalism as the result of exhaustion. As to "degeneracy" being an adequate term by which to designate the ego-mania and moral insanity which he so clearly depicts as the result of exhaustion, opinions may differ. The Mysticism, Symbolism, Naturalism, etc., which he so critically examines and describes are indisputably pathological states, generally recognized by physicians for the demented and the insane. Vital exhaustion, giving rise to emotional and moral insanity, is clearly discerned, and the prognosis, and treatment recommended by Nordau, are in every way commendable. He has put the stigma of leprosy upon the ego-mania and eroto-mania of certain writers of re-

cent times, who have unblushingly paraded their own diseases under the *pseudonyms* of their heroes and heroines, and divested these writers of all pretence to motive other than the insane impulse of parading their moral turpitude in print.

The service which Nordau has thus so faithfully and courageously rendered to society will long be remembered and more and more appreciated as time passes. The unwholesome tendencies which Nordau discerns; by their origin, nature and results, belong, it is true, to the present age, and in a marked degree. But the reason lies far deeper than he has pointed out. Nordau is here a physician investigating disease, rather than a philosopher concerned with the broad sweep of human evolution, and he necessarily confines himself to the legitimate sphere of his subject. The breadth of information evinced in his work and the canons of criticism in literature and in art which he lays down will not easily be ignored or turned aside.

There is, however, a further meaning to the emotionalism of the present epoch, and while its diseased and irrational forms threaten to engulf society in a reign of licentiousness and madness, debauchery and crime, there is also a healthier and more rational side to the whole problem. Just as there could be no counterfeit without true coin, so the normal organ and function underlies and pre-exists before any pathological manifestation can arise. In other words, pathology always presupposes physiology. Nordau may seem to condemn "mysticism," "symbolism," "egoism" and "naturalism" *in toto*, because of such glaring abuses as it is his function to lay bare; and it might be better to leave them untouched, were it possible, than to risk the misuse and misinterpretation which his treatment renders inevitable. And this brings us back to the meaning of the cycle, the epoch in which we live.

The immense increase in general activity already referred to, and the mental

strain and nervous exhaustion consequent thereto, are by no means apprehended as degeneracy. These results are unquestionably disease, but they form the exception in an almost universal advancement of the present humanity; an expansion of consciousness, and an awakening as from sleep of the sensibilities of the soul. Not only the range but the quality and intensity of conscious activity has greatly and rapidly increased. It is as though the soul in man were approaching the surface of things, penetrating with greater force and subtlety the avenues of sense, trying its powers, and recognizing its possibilities. The boundaries of creed have been overthrown; traditional restraint defied; and, scorning dictation or restraint, the soul, long fettered and narcotized, cries—Room, and Space! Make way! Make way. That here is delirium and anarchy is undeniable. That it is, in a certain measure, a reaction, a normal rebound from previous dogmatism, mental tyranny, and ecclesiastical dominion, is equally certain.

We may imagine all the diseased manifestations so graphically portrayed by Nordau removed, but we can not imagine the present range of consciousness and qualities of action as being circumscribed by the ideals and aims, by the conventionalities and restraints, of even two decades ago. Old things have passed away, have disappeared like a dissolving view, and the men and women of the present generation cannot if they would return to the bibles and nursery lore of twenty years ago. If the *fin-de-siècle* that Nordau describes be a disease, the breath of the new age that is surely dawning should be an inspiration and lead to a genuine rejuvenescence. In order that this may come to pass, the moral obligation which Nordau clearly defines as Altruism, must be generally recognized, and emotionalism controlled.

That there is an immense increase everywhere of the sentiment of equity

and fraternity is undeniable. That this sentiment is strange and in its intensity often overpowering is both natural and inevitable. That higher ideals, really born of an influx of the spiritual element in man, should thus move him to emotion, is not in itself a sign of disease, and that the broader view of ethics, the increased sensitiveness to moral obligations, together with the breaking away from traditional restraint should go beyond the bounds of reason or prudence might have been expected.

Nothing can so aid in restoring a normal equilibrium as the recognition of the real origin, nature and meaning of the epoch in which we are involved. The indifference and rigid conservatism of the past faces the enthusiasm and liberalism of the present, and old traditions are but a valley of dry bones, scorned no less by the latter, than monumented by the former; and meanwhile the cycle advances with widening sweep toward the twentieth century.

It is the emotional nature of man that is thus involved, and both science and philosophy agree in assigning to it an immense potency for good or for evil. It is capable of both diseased and healthy action. Emotion must be subordinate to reason, and judgment and will. It is in the realm of feeling and emotion that the recognition of all principles of ethics takes rise, but the exercise of these principles and the building of character depend on the judgment and the will. It is thus that the building of individual character, and the exercise of moral obligations having their roots in the emotional life of man must be subordinated to higher control or be defeated in the conflict of daily experiences. A healthy sentiment may readily degenerate into maudling sentimentality; and engrafted as it is on the emotional nature of man, may serve only to excite the pelvic ganglia and lead to licentiousness, insanity, and degeneracy as shown in so many cases of neuro-pathology.

These principles have all been traversed and defined in theosophical literature. The meaning of concentration and its normal relation to the emotional life of man has often been pointed out, on the basis of the science of psychology, so that the normal growth and higher evolution of the individual might occur simultaneously with the highest offices performed by the individual for the whole of humanity. It has been clearly shown that the evolution of the individual to higher planes of consciousness is possible in no other way.

The present epoch has, moreover, been clearly characterized in its philosophical and cyclic relations to the whole trend of human evolution, and it has been shown that with the opening spiritual perceptions of the present generation and the needs of a guiding light in shaping its course, there has come the inspiration and peace of higher intelligences untrammelled by the dangerous and often degrading obsessions of the séance room on the one hand, and dogmatic domination on the other.

That the great majority even amongst intelligent persons, neither recognize as yet the spirit of the age nor the forces that are shaping it toward future results, need not be matters of surprise. As the need of such aid becomes more and more apparent the recognition is sure to follow.

With the mad rush of emotionalism

and the spread of licentiousness and insanity on the one hand, there is the steady awakening of serene compassion, and the exercise of devotion on the other; and these may in the long run be found to be, at least with the thoughtful and sincere, as "contagious" as disease. Much that Nordau regards as "degeneracy" may eventually be found to be retarded evolution, or lack of development. The higher faculties in man are the last to develop; and modern science has hardly yet discerned that there are spiritual faculties latent in man as much above the intellect as the intellect and judgment are above the emotions. Health implies the subordination of the lower to the higher, according to an orderly sequence. The order of evolution is determined by natural law. The conquest of the lower, and the achievement of dominion falls to man's share. It is the conquest and sovereignty of his individual kingdom. This kingdom won from nature by conquest of self can only permanently endure when its behests are for the good of all, and when it is synchronous with universal life and at one with universal nature. The final consummation may be in the far distant future, but as an ideal and aim, giving meaning to life, it may be brought within the apprehension of a child, and the educational systems of the future will be based upon it.

J. D. BUCK.

"The disciple who undertakes the task, secretly hoping for fame or success, to appear as a teacher and apostle before the world, fails even before his task is attempted, and his hidden hypocrisy poisons his own soul and the souls of those he teaches."



DR. ARCHIBALD KEIGHTLEY AND DR. H. A. W. CORYN,
President and Vice-President of the Theosophical Society in England.

HENRY GEORGE.

PERHAPS never before in the known history of the human race has there been so much attention paid to the imperative necessity of seeking a solution to the problems of life. On all sides theories were advanced which, it is claimed by their supporters, if carried out would prove a panacea for all the ills to which flesh is heir.

Whether it be true or not that a solution is to be attained through legislation and the change of outer conditions—as advocated by most of these theories—or whether it will be reached only through the realization of Brotherhood in the heart and life of the individual in spite of outer conditions need not be discussed here. But it will be generally conceded that the touchstone of all these theories is the extent to which they tend to a realization of Brotherhood without any distinctions whatever.

There have been in all times those who have worked for Brotherhood, who have felt in their hearts the unity and solidarity of the human race and sought to realize it in their relations with their fellow men. Henry George's theories may or may not be feasible, they may or may not contain a solution of the economic problem, but be that as it may, the name of Henry George stands high among those who in this 19th century have sought the betterment of the race and the amelioration of the wrongs and injustices of life.

A few days after Henry George's death I was conversing with a friend, a Theosophist, who said: "The last time I had a talk with Henry George was in '94 on the train from Hamilton, Canada, to Albany, N. Y. He was, as always, ready to talk on the single tax as a panacea of all the ills of humanity, such he believed it. He seemed to have reached a conclusion that all other theories than those he advocated were theories only,

not reducible to practice. He so regarded Theosophy, of which he had read something and expressed impatience with what he called its visionary ideas, especially that of Reincarnation. However he asked me to give him a fuller explanation of Reincarnation and listened most attentively and sympathetically and finally said: 'Yes, there seems to be a great worth there but it is too late in life for me to advocate it even if so disposed. I have devoted my life to an attempt to give men a practical solution of their economic errors.' To this I replied: 'But, Mr. George, you do not expect to see their realization during your life and you are therefore working for those unborn, though if reincarnation be true you will yet see the fruition of your labors.' He then said: 'No, my ideas will not be established in my day, although I once hoped so, I am working as you say for posterity.'

"Just before we reached Albany, where we separated, he said with a sort of regret that if only he could come to look upon reincarnation as a tenable theory, how much it would help in the work of reform.

"I also met Mr. George in '93, when he was invited to attend the dinner of a club of prominent New England manufacturers and capitalists. This he declined at first and on renewal of the invitation he expressed himself in no measured terms that nothing would induce him to furnish entertainment for the after-dinner hour of well-fed landlords. However on a further representation that he would have a really interested audience he accepted and the sequel was that his clear and logical presentation of his views aroused these conservative men to put to him serious and interested queries, his replies to which swept away many grave misunderstandings. I have often reflected since that

could Henry George have had such audiences throughout the country he would very quickly have disarmed the prejudice of the so-called conservative property owners and so hastened the day when we should have had intelligent legislation based upon his theories."

Henry George was a lover of humanity, he saw the miseries and the injustices of life and he concentrated all his energy and intellect to the cause of economic justice and right. The strong undercurrent of his life and the ideal which he pictured for humanity is best told in the following remarkable passage in "Progress and Poverty," in which his recognition of the undying soul finds such lofty and beautiful expression :

"Passing into higher forms of desire, that which slumbered in the plant and fitfully stirred in the beast awakes in the man. The eyes of the mind are opened and he longs to know. He braves the scorching heat of the desert and the icy blasts of the polar sea, but not for food ; he watches all night, but it is to trace the circling of the eternal stars. He adds toil to toil to gratify a hunger no animal has felt, to assuage a thirst no beast can know.

"Out upon nature, in upon himself, back through the mists that shroud the past, forward into the darkness that overhangs the future, turns the restless

desire that arises when the animal wants slumber in satisfaction. Beneath things he seeks the law ; he would know how the globe was forged and the stars were hung, and traces to their sources the springs of life. And then, as the man develops his noble nature, there arises the desire higher yet—the passion of passions, the hope of hopes—the desire that he, even he, may somehow aid in making life better and brighter, in destroying want and sin, sorrow and shame. He masters and curbs the animal ; he turns his back upon the feast and renounces the place of power ; he leaves it to others to accumulate wealth, to gratify pleasant tastes, to bask themselves in the warm sunshine of the brief day. He works for those he never saw and never can see. . . . He toils in the advance, where it is cold, and there is little cheer from men, and the stones are sharp and the brambles thick. Amid the scoffs of the present and the sneers that stab like knives, he builds for the future ; he cuts the trail that progressive humanity may hereafter broaden into a railroad. Into higher, grander spheres desire mounts and beckons, and a star that rises in the east leads him on. Lo ! the pulses of the man throb with the yearnings of the god,—he would aid in the process of the suns."

J. H. F.

GRAND IS THE SEEN.

Grand is the Seen—the light, to me—grand are the sky and stars,
 Grand is the earth, and grand are lasting time and space,
 And grand their laws, so multiform, puzzling, evolutionary ;
 But grander far the unseen soul of me, comprehending, endowing all those,
 Lighting the light, the sky and stars, delving the earth, sailing the sea,
 (What were all those, indeed, without thee, unseen soul? of what amount without thee?)
 More evolutionary, vast, puzzling, O my soul !
 More multiform far—more thou than they.—*Walt Whitman.*

Through all the long morning of our existence we have grown as tender plants, sheltered from the too fierce sun, gathering with increasing experience, increasing strength for that time when womanhood should spread broad leaves in other suns and lift in later lives crowned heads to the sky.

The law of evolution and the unerring wheel of Karmic justice has brought that time to us and laid the choice before us. Shall we spread broad leaves as stately lilies, filled with Heaven's dew, breathing fragrance and purity, or as noxious thistles, gaudy to look upon but stinging all who touch? Will we make our crown our glory or our shame? The choice is ours, Sisters, and it must be made. Have we brought from the ages past the strength, purity and wisdom of a Sujata, or have we come with empty heart and brain, to give back but a meaningless, sounding rattle, under the stress and force of a mighty crisis?

There is a strong, deep meaning in the unrest and disquiet of the womanhood of our race. It is no freak, no fancy, but the inevitable result of the growth that must come to all humanity. The heart that once was little has grown larger with the ages, and has learned to look beyond the household to the wide world and feel, in some measure, the brotherhood of man. But we have learned our lessons ill, and made but false show of growth, if in looking to these larger lessons, we must forget those old sweet lessons of the long ago. It is only as we learn to "do our whole duty by every duty" that we truly grow. The throwing aside of one set of duties to take up another which pleases our fancy better, or looks in our eyes larger, is but mere childish restlessness. It is a sign of weakness not a sign of strength. The crown of womanhood, the end and aim of all our evolution is that our view of life may be broadened and our knowledge of opportunities for good deeds enlarged

and that, seeing much of good, we should still "humbly seek to do."

The fierce heat of knowledge, the breaking up of familiar habits and the passing of old creeds sets up a turmoil in our lives from which some froth and scum must rise and as a result we have the term of scorn "the new woman" and the oft just condemnation of her way.

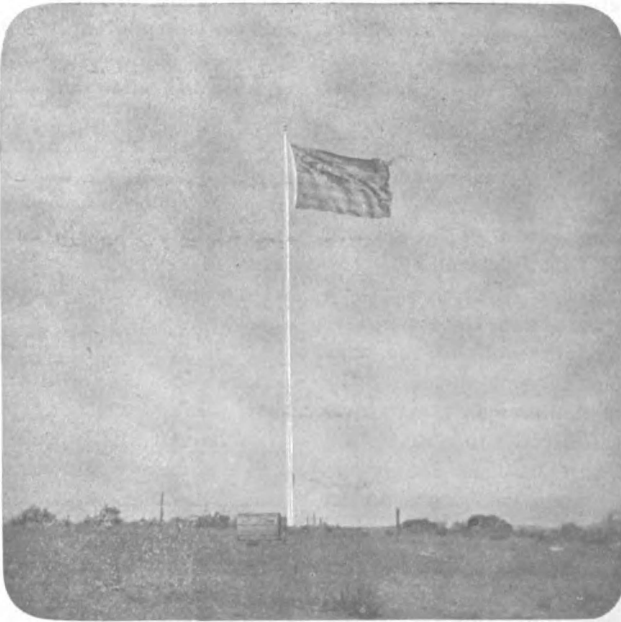
My Sisters, the new woman is but the evolution of the old. All this ridicule and all this censure comes from the actions of those of us who in the stress of trial have swung beyond the mark. Those of us, who having learned the lessons of the past imperfectly could not clearly see the import of the present time nor measure with true judgment the influence of to-day's deeds upon tomorrow's opportunities. They are in grave error, who, having seen a little light, go forth and cry, "Behold, I will show you the way. Woman shall be free, she will tread in her brother's Path." My Sisters, no one was ever bound, save in chains of their own forging. Life by life we have set up causes that have brought us back again and again to womanhood that we might learn its lessons well. It is no inferior state. The violet is as welcome and fills as well its place as does the lordly oak. It is true that, filling well our place, we shall grow to continually widening uses. But it is a process of growth and only comes from well-done duty. Each one's duty in its place is best. The glory of our life consists in living it with high purpose, not in living the life of some one else, be it man, angel or God.

They also are in error who turn with lack of charity from those who, having a little knowledge, in self-pride, or excess of zeal, put it to bad use. Perhaps in their pride of independence they need a strong, sure, sisterly hand of help, more than does the timid sister who fears to step an inch outside the path her mother trod and sees an evil lurking

in the shadow of each new advance toward knowledge and equality of the sexes.

Rightly used this new awakening may be made a mighty power for purity and good. It is our duty to keep some little spots, of clear, strong womanhood, kindly, true and tranquil, shining out like gems in all the froth and ferment of change to cheer those wise, brave, clear-eyed sisters whose silver voice sounds through all the rattle and din of chang-

ing conditions, calling ever to a higher life of purity and purpose and striving to lead us to such wealth of knowledge and strength that we may realize the true dignity of womanhood. That holding in our hands the balance of power in the coming social crisis, we may see clearly to use it well; may know that from the homes of a nation comes its moral strength or weakness, as from the heart the mouth speaketh.



THE FLAG OF THE SCHOOL FOR THE REVIVAL OF THE LOST MYSTERIES OF ANTIQUITY AT POINT LOMA, SAN DIEGO, CAL., WITH THE CORNER STONE IN CLOSE PROXIMITY.

GOTAMA THE BUDDHA, A SKETCH OF SPIRITUAL DEVELOPMENT.

BY REV. W. WILLIAMS.

IF Biography be as defined by a certain writer, philosophy exemplified, then the life of Gotama the Buddha, whose name is revered and whose teachings have moulded and fashioned the religious life and character of untold millions, is well calculated to impart instructive lessons which practised and woven into the tissues of our daily lives, cannot fail to manifest themselves in acts and deeds of unselfishness and devotion to the service of humanity. In his life we find portrayed the ideal of a character worthy of imitation, and in its records of trial and suffering, its stern conflicts of self-interest and duty, in its aspirations and endeavors after a higher and diviner life of self-abnegation, also in its struggles for success and victory over the world within; we may discern obscurely—vaguely it may be, the dim outlines and course of our own pilgrimage on the great highway of human destiny. It may appear somewhat strange that so little is known of his real life, that we are so ignorant of the character of his teachings which have exercised such a widespread influence; that in this age of universal knowledge and inquiry, we are so little acquainted with the acts and achievements of a life like that of Gotama. This has certainly not been owing to lack of interest in the records that have been handed down respecting him, but is rather the result and outcome of that spirit of pharisaism which in its haughty egotism and narrow-minded intolerance, refuses to believe and cannot recognize that anything good can come out of Nazareth, or exist out of itself. It will not, however, always be so. This supercilious and fatuous bigotry is doomed to pass away and when the circle of humanity expands and embraces

the world, then will the life and teachings of Gotama the Buddha receive their due meed of attention, his name be held in reverence and enrolled in the noble band of the Christs and Saviours, whose mission has been the emancipation of human nature from the thralldom of error and ignorance, the unfoldment of higher and loftier ideals and the leading it onward and upward to the attainment and realization of a higher and diviner life, the only true goal of happiness.

The biography of Gotama like that of many others, is replete and fraught with marvellous legends and supernatural incidents, the growth and accretion of centuries, as to render it somewhat difficult to separate the true from the false, to distinguish between what is fact and fiction so essentially necessary in forming a just estimate of his character and a right conception of him as a Buddha or enlightened teacher. Ignoring these wondrous stories, this much may be affirmed, that there is a strange and remarkable parallelism between many of the incidents and circumstances of his life, and that of the great prophet of Nazareth, a coincidence of fact and teaching which will some time have to be explained and accounted for by those who are looked up to and regarded as defenders of the Christian faith.

About 2500 years ago, in the city of Kapilavastu, situated 100 miles northwest of Benares, reigned a scion of the great solar race of kings named Suddhodana, renowned and honored alike by all for his princely virtues and loftiness of character. He belonged to the warrior caste and was wedded to a princess endowed with the highest and choicest gifts of intelligence and piety. Her exceeding beauty was such, that the name of Maya

or the Vision had been given her as being one of those creatures of light and loveliness beheld only in visions. One night in a dream she saw a brilliant star falling from heaven, which descending upon her, entered into her body on the right side. Suddenly awakening out of her sleep, she at once informed her husband of the vision, who somewhat alarmed and unable to divine what it foreboded, summoned at once all the court sages, soothsayers and astrologers, as also his Brahman priests, and demanded from them the meaning of a portent so strange and extraordinary. After due and serious deliberation, they declared that it signified that the queen would give birth to a child of supernatural wisdom and who would become an universal monarch. Great preparations were made against the arrival into the world of the young prince.

In one of the royal pleasure gardens to the northeast of Kapilavastu and under a satin tree exhaling exquisite perfumes, Maya was delivered of her first-born, who was at once submitted to the inspection of the wise men and priests. These all declared that on his body were found all the marks characteristic of a great sovereign, and predicted for him a glorious future. No sooner was he born than the arrival was announced of a sage and holy hermit renowned for his piety and severe austerities. Warned of the Prince's birth through a dream, he proceeded at once to leave his hermitage and on arriving where he lay, took him up in his arms, as the aged Simeon did the young child Jesus, and gazing in wonderment and ecstasy declared: "This child is destined to become a mighty monarch whose sovereignty shall extend throughout the world ; but if he shall chance to behold an old man, a lifeless corpse or a Bikshu or religious mendicant, nothing will prevent him renouncing earthly splendor and renown and becoming a Buddha, a Saviour of mankind." Seven days after Gotama's birth, Maya

his mother, died, and the young prince was confided to Prajapati his aunt, who watched over and took the greatest care of the infant prince. As he grew up to boyhood, the most learned and famous men in the realm were chosen as his teachers. The child grew up a most beautiful and accomplished boy, and by docility in learning and attention to his studies, soon manifested evidences of an erudition and knowledge that greatly surprised his masters. He was always asking the most curious and abstruse questions, and when he saw them puzzled and perplexed, would himself give them the answer. It is stated that one of them named Vismavitra, renowned for his wisdom and extensive learning, declared that the boy already knew more than what he himself had acquired through a long life of study. He was in fact a puzzle and an enigma they could not solve or explain. The truth was that the boy's Higher Self, even at that early period of his life, had begun to operate within him. The intuitive faculty had already commenced to unfold itself by which he was able at times to read the great book of Nature and decipher her secret writing. At fitful moments dim gleamings and flashings of a higher realm of knowledge unknown to his teachers, illumined his mind. The past with all its stores of wisdom and learning, became revealed to his wondering gaze. Anon he stood in the presence of great sages, or sat at the feet of beings of noble mien and majestic intelligence, those sceptred sovereigns of the mind whose names though unknown and their works buried in oblivion, yet have their lofty ideas and teachings floated down on Time's stream and now form part of the ocean of human life and thought. Under such teachings his childhood passed away, and as he grew in years he increased like his Hebrew after-type, in wisdom and in favor of all men, who regarded and respected him as a paragon of all princely virtues. In him

the poor, the suffering and unfortunate found a gracious friend, whose purse and help was always available, whilst by his words of kindness and sympathy he excited towards himself feelings amounting almost to reverence. By his agreeable and pleasing manner, he won the hearts of the noble and wealthy; and proud of him as their leader, there was not a common soldier who would not for his sake have faced death with ready willingness. Yet for all this popularity, amidst such circumstances tending to excite within him exalted notions of self; though placed on the pinnacle of earthly grandeur, Gotama lost not that mental balance so essential in the preservation of character. With that clear, keen intellect which read human nature like a book, this truth did not escape him: that all was not gold that glitters and that things were not what they seemed.

Gorgeous robes of nobles and emblazoned coronets of stately courtiers could not hide from his piercing gaze, the feelings of bitter animosity and selfish ambition that filled their minds, causing them to plot and counterplot against each other for positions of eminence. Seeing all this, knowing all this, many a time, weary at heart and pained at witnessing such wretched exhibitions of human weakness, he would leave the gaiety and festivities of court life and betake himself to the lone solitudes of the neighboring forests, subject to thoughts and feelings he could neither express in words nor define. There for hours, he would sit in lonely musing and lost in revery, meditating upon the great problems of life and death and the mysteries of Being. In this manner, far from the madding crowd, remote from the din and noise and turmoil of city life and the wild revelries and excitement of the court, Gotama began to be conscious of a blank within, the absence, the yearning after an indefinable something without which, he felt that life must become a burden. At times he felt vibrating

within himself the still, sad music of humanity thrilling his soul with a feeling of ineffable compassion. Now he felt
 "A presence that disturbed him with the
 joy
 Of elevated thoughts, a sense sublime
 Of something far more deeply inter-
 fused,
 Whose dwelling is the light of setting
 suns,
 And the round ocean and the living air,
 And the blue sky and in the mind of
 man,
 A motion and a spirit which impels
 All thinking things, all objects of all
 thought,
 And rolls through all things."

At other times he caught the accents of a speech he could not comprehend, and heard tones of a language he could not understand. At rare moments his spirit seemed to go forth roaming the illimitable universe in quest of a something he knew not what and returned filled with the agonizing sense of a great want. All these, the first dawns, the dim flashings forth, the fitful shadowings forth of a higher and more spiritual life endeavoring to overcome and break down his lower nature, he could not understand and therefore filled with unrest and sadness he gave up himself to a life of revery, so much so, as to run the risk of becoming a confirmed recluse, a visionary dreamer. His father expostulated with him again and again, endeavoring to impress upon him a sense of his princely duties and the folly of sacrificing the solid realities and pleasures of a kingdom, for the unsubstantialities and airy nothings of a hermit's imagination. All, however, was of no avail. The prince listened in respectful silence and lived on as usual a lone student. Well for him, had there been some sympathetic friend, one who knew, who could have initiated him in the philosophy of the higher life, who could have guided him and raised him out of the Slough of Despond and mel-

ancholy into which he had fallen. It would have saved him after years of mental anguish and suffering; but there was no one to look to as a teacher and therefore he had to drag on an existence of gloom and sadness. Becoming really alarmed, his father consulted the courtiers as to the best expedient to reclaim him from his hermit life. Many were suggested and tried but they failed to produce any effect, until some one more worldly wise than the rest, at last proposed marriage should be tried. It was he thought, just the thing to bring back the young prince to his senses and excite within him, an interest in the pleasures and enjoyments of life. The monarch hastened at once to the prince's apartment and broached the subject to him, who consented to the project rather than cause his father pain by refusing.

Search was at once made amongst neighboring courts for a suitable princess, one who should be worthy of the prince. The choice fell upon Gopa, the daughter of Dandapana, one of his royal neighbors. Gopa was a maiden, possessed of rare personal beauty, and a charm which won for her the admiration of everyone; she was what the French term, highly spirituelle in mind and character. Wherever she went she was a centre of light and joy to those around her. Her words, nay, the very tones of her voice, attracted all hearts towards her as she moved in her father's court a creature of radiant light and beauty. It was an auspicious day, when amidst the plaudits and blessings of untold thousands of spectators, the young couple were united together in marriage. General feasting and entertainments were the order of the day. Both high and low, the rich and poor alike throughout the realm rejoiced together over their young prince's nuptials. As Gopa in all her incomparable beauty which needed not the adornment and splendor of jewels to add to her charms, stood for the first time in presence of her future lord,

she recognized in him her ideal of a prince. She felt herself impressed with the greatness of his majestic intellect. She saw and divined at once what no one else had discovered, the existence of that great blank, of that chasm of unrest and sadness, and she mentally resolved that she would fill it with her own light and life; and Gotama, as he gazed upon that face so fair and beautiful, and looked into those eyes of light and love wherein were reflected the rays of a pure soul, seemed to recognize what was necessary to his future happiness. He felt he had at last found his Sandalphon or twin soul, and starting as one awaking out of a dream, or like a soul called back again to life from out of the shadowy halls of Death, he felt a thrill of joyous delight to which he had long been a stranger, and, embracing the Princess on that morning, two souls, the complement of each other, became blended together for weal or woe, to form one joyous and harmonious existence. The change in Gotama was wonderful and gratifying to everyone, especially to his aged father, who loaded him with honors and presented him with three sumptuous palaces with magnificent parks and gardens, filled with leafy bowers and shady groves, resonant with the songs of birds of every clime. Once more he became the darling of the nation, and as years rolled by, the birth of a son added a deeper fringe of happiness to his life. And there, as he stands on the marble terrace of his palace along with Gopa by his side watching his boy's playful gambols and listening to the music of his prattling voice, the horizon of the future lies stretching out before him bright and radiant, with no dark speck and undimmed even with the smallest shadow of a cloud. There we must leave him for the present, but ere doing so, we would gather up as a commentary upon this sketch of Gotama's early life, some of the lessons arising out of it, and which we trust will be received with kindly acceptance and appreciation.

The great spirit of the universe, the over-soul, the Higher Self, call it by whatever name we will, has, if we only knew it, spoken and will continue to speak unto us all, telling us as it did Gotama, "That things are not what they seem," that the shows and pageantries of the world are fleeting and evanescent illusions in which it is unwise to trust for happiness. If we ignore it, disregarding its counsel, we put back the clock of our Destiny and protract and lengthen out for centuries, it may be, life's pilgrimage; but giving heed to its tones, it will impart knowledge not to be found in books and endow us with a wisdom more priceless than rubies—a wisdom which raising us above the things of time and sense, will cause us to look not so much at the things that are seen, as at the things unseen; and listening to

this still small voice within us, the time will at last come when it shall speak "Let There be Light," and then will dawn within us the light of a higher and diviner existence, which, bringing with it a peace and calm that all the tempests and storms of earth-life cannot ruffle nor disturb, toning down every passionate feeling, banishing and driving out of our natures all selfishness; restraining and holding back the hard unkind word, filling us with a Love that beareth all things, suffereth all things, shall cause us to become living centres and founts of joy to wife and children and friends who will learn to love us not for what we may have, but for what we are in ourselves, and thus become better able to discharge our allotted part in the regeneration and upraising of Humanity.

(To be continued.)

NEGLECTED FACTORS IN THE EDUCATIONAL PROBLEM.

BY PENTAUR.

II.

THE factors so far considered, in the previous article, were (1) the essential divine nature of man and the importance of awakening the soul as the first step in true education, and (2) that the soul is immortal and lives many lives on earth. This latter *neglected* factor of itself shows the futility of all education which has not as its object the awakening of the soul and the calling forth of the soul's powers, for manifestly that which is the soul's heritage from life to life is character and not the mental ability and scholarship in the arts and sciences which pass current for education to-day. Surely this needs no argument, for we have only to consider in what, in our final analysis of any man, we place our confidence and trust; it is not in his "culture" but in his character, which is the expression of the man himself, and which he cannot escape from or go behind; whereas culture and

scholarship are no more than the cut of his mental habiliments. We have neglected the essentials for the sake of the appearances until the modern world is little more than one vast sham. We do indeed need to study the "Philosophy of Clothes" and meditate upon the Eternal Yea and Everlasting Nay. The problem of education is paramount; we can expect no amelioration of the troubles of life until we have solved this problem, which is the key to all others. And although we consider the problem of education with especial reference to the young, yet it will be clear that it concerns ourselves also, and perhaps in a much greater degree than may be ordinarily understood, and for this reason that according to the conditions which we, men and women of to-day, furnish for the coming generation do we help or retard the unfoldment of the powers of those souls re-born into this world.

The present state of the economic and social world to-day shows the necessity of our facing this problem of education and of our applying it each to himself individually. In the previous article I referred to life as the great educator, and life and nature are both long-suffering and patient, and mankind, collectively and individually, is given opportunity after opportunity to enter upon this true education and learn the difference between the outer show and the eternal verity. There is however a breaking point in nature and in the social organism as well as in the individual life, and if the comparatively gentle hints are not heeded, the more forcible and soul-compelling methods of nature must be endured. There is a deep lesson to be learned from all the social revolutions of the past and from nature's cataclysmic throes which overwhelm nations and continents. The lesson is this: That man must learn to face himself, he must learn what is his true self, what are its needs and what its relations to life and nature. If he persistently refuse to learn from the everyday experiences of life, spread over many lives it may be, nature will one day take things as it were in her own hands and stripping him naked force him to see himself as he is.

To-day we stand face to face with conditions more strained, more ominous, than ever before known in history. If the storm breaks and if, as indeed may be, Nature's bounds are passed, adding natural convulsions to social, then indeed the test of a man will be character, self-knowledge, reliance on self—the divine inner self. In the face of Nature and in time of revolution form, conventionality, scholarship, are all swept aside; that which stands is the soul, clad in its one vesture, the outcome of all its lives—character.

Need more be said as to the true purpose of education than that it is to know one's inmost self and to unfold the

powers of that self, not to dress that self in gay apparel of accomplishment and scholarship but to be as one really is in essence,—to be divine?

But let us return to the children, though not forgetting that we are children too. How may we help them to come to a knowledge of themselves?

Perhaps the first and the most important step to be taken is to teach children something of their moral make-up, of far greater importance than any study of physiology. I do not mean that psychology as ordinarily understood is to be taught—a psychology with the *psyche* left out—but the basis of true psychology, the recognition of the higher and the lower nature.

This is not a difficult matter if approached in the right way. Young children very quickly grasp the idea of their real selves being good, noble and kind, and that when they are naughty and unkind it is because their real selves have gone away for a time. Furthermore, they very quickly understand that their real selves ought not to have gone away, but should have stayed to take care of their voice, and hands, and feet, and so they learn the first great lesson of responsibility and self-reliance. We need only to look around us to-day to see that there is a woeful lack of the sense of responsibility to self. To-day the greatest of all the commandments, the cornerstone of modern ethics—as practised in the world, all the preaching to the contrary notwithstanding—is "thou shalt not be found out," and the standard of right is that which *seems* right in our neighbor's eyes. Why is this? No clearer evidence is needed of the neglect of one of the essentials of education.

It is not responsibility to God, nor to a teacher, but to one's higher self that we need to realize. It cannot be understood, however, without the knowledge of the dual nature of man, the higher and the lower, the higher being the real inner man, the soul; the lower, with its

passions and desires and all the physical powers, being the instrument and, properly, the servant of the higher. This can be taught, it can be inculcated in the minds of the young and by appealing to and awakening the soul in this way the inner perception of right and wrong—the so-called conscience—is awakened, the intuitive faculty is called into action and the whole life irradiated. The intuitive faculty is a natural one to the child state; all that is needed is that it shall be fostered and called into action. Can you not imagine how the whole nature of a child would glow when he discovers that he can appeal to himself, to his own higher nature, for guidance; when he finds that there is this something, the intuition, which is knowledge. What a re-discovery it must be to a child when he comes to realize this! What a discovery it has been to many an older child, to grown men and women, to realize, however dimly, the divinity of man! How a boy delights to use his strength which he feels in his muscles! How much more wonderful is the revelation of himself to himself when he feels the awe of the divine within his own heart!

The awakening of the intuition removes the barriers from the mind, it takes away all fear, all lack of confidence. The child, young or old, finds a foothold, his eyes are opened, he sees a way before him and enters upon life, whether in school or out in the world, with a hope, nay, a certainty, that overcomes all obstacles. The intuition becomes as the voice of another self than this every-day personality, it is indeed the voice of that inner self, the soul in whom resides the "knowing" faculty,—that knowledge which Plato says is "recollection"—and who has been so many times over the pathway of life. Ah, if but the lower personal self would lean upon that inner self, the lessons of life would soon be learned and possibilities of future progress would open out surpassing our most vivid imagination.

It may be the opinion of some that this would result in priggishness and goody-goodyness, but that is because we, with how few exceptions, are insincere in our own lives, and those who have felt the inner life of the soul hide it and fear to show their hearts to another. But true holiness of life is not a forced condition, it is natural; indeed, unless it is natural and spontaneous, it cannot be "holiness" in the highest and deepest sense.

The influence of music is well known to all, and many a child, shy and retiring, afraid to express itself in any way, has under the influence of music burst into singing, forgetting all save the joy which the music has called forth in the heart. A child may not be able to sing by himself, but will forget all fear and bashfulness in a class of happy children singing in chorus. This is all because children instinctively lean on their inner natures, and the music stealing into their hearts and awakening them on a higher plane gives strength and confidence.

How easy it would be to help the children, and to educate along the right lines if once the right atmosphere were provided. For it is the mental and more especially the moral atmosphere which, like the music, draws forth the powers of the soul. Children are more influenced by the hidden and unexpressed thought of their parents and teachers than by the spoken word. A teacher whose mind may be well-trained, stored with knowledge (or is it only information?) whose outer life may appear irreproachable, but whose inner nature has not been awakened, will fail in the true purpose of education. And however able he may be mentally, however brilliant his achievements as a scholar, yet should his inner life be not moral he will not only fail to educate, but his inner life will affect the inner life of all the children with whom he comes in contact.

Teachers, as a class, deserve high and just commendation for their work and

the uprightness of their lives, but the fact just stated must be faced. It is one of the greatest obstacles to be encountered. It is so easy in these days of conventionality and the worship paid to the god of appearances, to conceal the motive and the inner desires and there is

no way of overcoming this save through the efforts of parents, teachers, and the whole community, individually purifying each his own life, and recognizing the divine promptings of the higher self endeavoring to express these in act.

(To be continued.)

“THE GENIUS OF THE COLLECTIVE MASSES.”

BY SARAH F. GORDON.

THE Source of Genius is the Unknown Silence pervading unfathomable Space.

The ancient seers preferred in their Wisdom the silent acknowledgment of the all-pervading Infinite, and left this Being nameless, inconceivable, fathomless, illimitable, in other words, sacred from contact with life, unpolluted by any approach. All great thinkers realize the impossibility of postulating the Infinite being. To their minds, vision is obscured by a veil which is indefinite, partaking of the Great Unknown, and to that extent pervasive. The seer perceives this veil as ever present darkness or shadow, by which alone the resplendent Light can be visible. Therefore shadow is ever present. “The darkness and the light are both alike to Thee, Thou Silent One.” This shadow, the seer names Voice, Word, Logos, Eternal Law, Life. This film or emanation, shadow, is ever in motion born from the inherent energy pervading it. From this film or mist all things spring, the subjective or imperceptible and the objective or perceptible. We perceive all energy or life is dual in its nature, an outbreathing or going forward from its source and an inbreathing or contracting or return. This is vibratory or undulatory motion. It is through vibration all form is evolved and it is through Vibration all form is resolved into its primary elements. Thus bringing about evolution and involution, manifest in sound,

light, heat, electricity, magnetism, etc. Life is manifested in man that he may again assimilate into the Great Unknown. It is the inherent potency of the divine utterance that constructs and destroys, rebuilds and remodels. The above explanation of the process of creation may seem rather misty and vague. It cannot be otherwise, for infinite power of expression and reception is not the property of the thinker, while energizing. He is but germinating and requires the suitable soil, the eternal depths of space in which to mould and bring forth into the light of day the plan dimly foreshadowed in his mind. When the thinker realizes this, he is becoming spiritual, in close touch with the infinite source of life.

This Eternal Motion or Vibration compels every varied activity in an infinite variety of forms. No such thing is conceivable as isolation, perfect individuality. It is in union or combination that progress is attainable. If each atom flew off on its own tangent caused by the outbreathing from the inner cause of its being, it would be lost in the immensity of space; therefore it is drawn by its inbreathing to the central source of all, according to the law of its being, which is a continual outbreathing followed by an inbreathing, or an expanding and consequent contracting which keeps it in its orbit. This is carried on in an infinitesimal manner with each form as well as in the immensity of large combina-

tions of forms or atoms. The same law governs all.

Man can see only in part, as he is limited by the line of vision between the perceptible and the imperceptible at this instant of time. "The key-note determines the vibration."

All forms or groups of atoms so called, are combinations of infinitesimal atoms ever moving. No permanent crystallization is possible.

Unity in diversity is the law. The jelly-like protoplasm contains within its environment the universe, and cannot be comprehended by the mineral, the plant, the animal, man or even archangel. Only the inconceivable spirit knows it, and will not impart this mystery only so far as it becomes it. Life implies the outbreathing and inbreathing of the Great Breath. Separating, again uniting, are the dual factors of Life. This process man perceives in his reasoning, discriminating faculties when in disintegrating old formulas, he is ever synthesizing or building a new form to be in turn torn in pieces by the inevitable law of life, which demands infinite variety of conception in new forms for the awakening consciousness of the past.

Man is but a copy of the Universe, a big atom composed of an innumerable group of infinitesimal atoms, all instinct with Divine Life pulsating and ever throbbing for utterance. No man is separate from other men. All are linked with invisible ties by the Great Unknown. Each man is but a certain combination of a variety of ideas seeking expression through him, the synthesizer or centre of that particular group at that instant of time, viz., the present moment. He represents the result of Karma of past efforts, of which the present is the fruitage. He is ever advancing along the lines of inward progress to the depths of the hidden, and more and more absorbed by it and becoming the Great Unknown. Hence, when man so concentrates all the powers of his being that

he rises superior to his limitations caused by the past and consciously wills to pierce the dark veil or shadow, he is rapidly electrifying all the atoms of his combination by rousing the latent power in each. Consequently there is war in the camp and suffering and apparent disaster ensue, with tearing of old combinations and breaking of shells as the result.

These back ideals reassert themselves, and the present ideals constantly force the mastery. Hence, the weariness, the danger brought on by this new order of things. He is in agony and longs to be free, being overcome with the grossness of the past.

The Divine Fire is but working and breaking the old crystallization and revealing the hidden Flame in the consumption of the shell, and scattering it to the four winds. The shock is good. He is becoming spiritual. He is approaching the Flame. Then will emanate from the man (purified by suffering, the great revealer) higher, finer emanations to other men. He is losing himself in the Divine, and becoming a Saviour or co-worker, the Christos or Christ, Great Soul. He sacrifices what he has gained to others, for his emanations are rapidly absorbed by others struggling as he was and he must share or exchange by taking their griefs as his. He breathes in with his life energy these diseased germs which react on him, and he must still energize. Struggle and suffering never cease in conscious life, but it can be alleviated only by helping others in a true spirit of non-separateness. In other words, by consciously losing one's belief in the permanency of the "I" being the present *form* of man which is ever changing.

The true principle of non-separateness is the consciousness that all are forms of the "I," or "Self," filling an appropriate sphere of the Divine Ideal, and, as such, consciously working in all creations of the Divine Father-Mother of us all. No favorite Son, but the nearer the

heart, the more required of him. The Lost Prodigal Son in the Christian Bible received the Father's love as well as the so-called favorite son; for, had he not been in the shadow, and now brought to the resplendent light of his presence. He found from bitter experience while wandering from Him in doubt and unbelief that the Light still shines, hidden though it may be by our wilful gropings. The selfseeker will be reclaimed. It is but a misty step on Life's Path which has befogged his mind in his earthly pilgrimage. He will be united to the Father at last, when he cries and energizes in the depths of his soul, "Father, Father, Help my unbelief, and give me Light from Heaven, which alone can lead me to the higher realms near Thyself."

Thus by conscious withdrawal of man to the citadel of his strength, his inner fount, the Divinity, he can partake of all states of consciousness or life, for they interpenetrate, and he becomes the Master or Great Soul.

Evil is but transient, a passing shadow through which the Light of Truth is revealed more or less from the hidden depths of the Great Unknown, Dark Fire of Truth, which feeds the Flame, and can never be reached by the seeker till he is absorbed by the Flame. As has been truly said of old: "It is beyond you because when you reach it, you have lost yourself. It is unattainable, because it forever recedes. You will enter the Light, but you will never touch the Flame (because then you have lost yourself)."

Now, let us apply this philosophy to what is called practical life at the present time.

The mass of people can feel and not express clearly. They are overshadowed by the veil of illusion; hence need a prophet for their mouthpiece. Who shall this prophet be? Who shall competently express their silent aspirations? I answer, the man of heart, and he is a

man of genius. Why? Because he does not voice alone his past deeds, but listens to and obeys the Voice of the Silence, by uniting the sensitiveness of the personality or *apparent* "I" or *self*, with the potent energy of the life-giving force, the *True Self* or "I" which blesses all life by its strength and true compassion. In such a genius contradictions of consciousness unite. He is the accepted hero of all ages and races, because in him the races recognize themselves. Such a seer loves the masses blinded and betrayed so often by their leaders. He does not despise their blind gropings and stammering words, eager questionings and bitter complaints. He does not withhold his sympathy and loving thought because his efforts fall unheeded, amid apparent ruin and destruction. He knows the end will be accomplished; that eternal justice, love and liberty will be the goal, though long and dreary the road may appear, if the eyes are persistently cast down instead of uplifted to the everlasting hope.

Such a genius or seer can accomplish what is called sudden changes, can create such an atmosphere of etheric pressure as to burst the bonds of matter or its sheaths and elevate in a mass whole races of people from the slough of despair; not by relieving specially their terrestrial condition, but by so infusing their lot with the Universal, electrifying power of Divine compassion and Brotherly kindness, that no sheath can be insensible to its effects, and peace will gradually settle upon the disturbed vehicle, that it will vibrate in harmony to the Divine influx. This it is to be in touch with the Supreme. "Consecrate then all thy deeds to the Supreme"; says an ancient sage.

— The collective masses of the people represent the soil, ever responsive to the genius of Divine Love. They represent the innocence and simplicity of the race. The spirit of self-sacrifice is more pre-

valent there than in the developed self-conscious individual, the cultivated egoist, because they have the combined aspects more diffusive. They are nearer conscious Nature. The feuds among common people have their origin in the needs of existence. The same instinct which impels the seeking for life and failing to obtain the material sustenance, is ever impelling to another form of life, which causes restlessness and constant motion, the constant play of the forces which awakens intuition on higher planes unconsciously and brings about the desired result without recognizing the unknown cause. "To the unenlightened is revealed the mysteries as well as to the enlightened," said Buddha. The eternal recompense comes in to every one for the unsatisfied desire. "Still the outward agitation, and listen to the Voice of the Silence," is the advice to those who can read the mysteries. This is the stuff of which come believers, teachers, martyrs. Its most dangerous enemy is that crystallized organization, whether church, sect, party or society, which, in formulating the beliefs of the few, read into its interpretations, the theoretical errors of mind, thus dogmatizing or imposing upon all, the crystallized beliefs of the few, adapted to the present comfort of the few. The light of conscience, the divine right of judgment is within each, and can never be imposed upon another. The Light of the Inner man must unite to the Light in each in a spirit of toleration as diffusive as the sun, in order that the race may progress, even if the atoms composing that race suffer and enjoy. Mutual suffering, mutual joy comes to each alike as he is capacitated to receive. "Open wide the windows and let the Light stream in and out to all!" The seer or initiate understands and is free, careless of so-called past or future; acts in the ever present. To lead the life of the Light in its fullness is to enjoy the present surroundings whatever they may

be. Not to accentuate physical, moral or intellectual development by despising either channel. Have free access to all, but be absorbed in neither, else you die or choke the avenues of communication and the synthesis of life on this terrestrial globe is checked. This communication with all that lives will enhance the possibilities of a true form of life which never ceases, whatever the environment, and blesses all within its radii.

This gospel is hard to accept and practice. It is easier grasped by the masses than by the classes, because it is the instinctive law of being unpolluted by any vehicle of limitation. It is conscious law and is active in the people of race though not self-conscious of it. When self-consciousness is aroused in the people by intense desire unifying them in one central idea on any plane of thought, then self-propagation will be manifest, and a breath will destroy the present order like the dynamo. This is where the value of heeding the masses becomes significant. Occasionally a genius flashes from out their ranks who overturns dynasties, as it were in a moment. If these masses then were affected so intently by the God within as to universally manifest in one direction, viz., to burst the bonds of matter or limitation, then pralaya would be the result. All are changed in the twinkling of an eye. Query. Do such pralayas come to a universe on a large scale as come to lesser ones? If so, none can predict the cycle of pralaya to his particular universe within the knowledge imparted by the universal source of all universes, which comes like flashes of electricity to illuminate the earth and break up the sheaths constantly crystallizing on its surface. This constant upheaval and scattering is Heaven's law of eternal vibration in order to bring forth infinite manifestation, for all forms are transient. Why cling, then, so persistently to it, fair mortal? It is but the Immortal Spirit

that uses the form and throws it aside when it wills. Death is dissolution of form, but the immortal soul continues to live and is again enclosed in form or vesture according to its character. Dissolution or disintegration of form and rebirth or reappearance of a new form is life. This does not imply an annihilation of character or personality, but an ever-increasing illumination of personality by an abandonment of that which separates it from all that lives. It is the passing of ignorance or latent partial truth into the full vision of truth resplendent, which constitutes Life Eternal.

It behooves us, then, to heed the cry of the infant mass, our brothers in distress. The intuitive power latent in the people is already recognized by well informed thinkers. As thought becomes powerful in action among the people who imbibe mental nourishment through the pores, the inevitable action will follow in due time. What shall be the nature of this action which we all anticipate at present, for the signs are in the air, it is difficult to prognosticate. Let us be as patient as possible, the seeds are sown, the fruit will be gathered, and what shall the harvest be? Hold yourselves in readiness to await the result with calmness and resignation.

In all convulsions of nations, it has been observed there follows a tendency to mysticism. The patriotic fever of a nation, while seeking to preserve its own from the encroachments of the foreign invader, must not deteriorate into the class system as set over against the mass. The people have ever been lovers of home and country till driven by internal dissensions to seek an outlet for this force.

Now, a storm is brewing at present, that threatens an upheaval of present social conditions. It is a transitional period, evidently.

The domination of wealth or capital is felt more and more by the laboring classes so-called. The so-called advan-

tages to the masses claimed by the capitalists in the increase of railroads and facilities for comfort in the homes of the working classes, and the freedom of education and schools, longer hours for rest, etc., are offset by the argument of contrast perpetually presented by the ever fluctuating conditions of the people dependent upon material power. The increase of taxes, so much greater in proportion to the labor in physical directions to labor in mental manipulation of forces, makes the advantages offset the disadvantages and the unskillful gradually are falling behind; hence, a class system. The misery is increasing. Then the hatred of present uncomfortable conditions, whatever the cause, makes the masses desire a change, brought about by the ideal uppermost. Some doggedly submit, some resort to duplicity, or even open warfare, and others withdraw from the strife to their inner selves and seek consolation in mysticism or in sectarianism.

This mysticism has its hold upon the people in awakening a desire for a better form of life than the present, which is evanescent. Here is the dawn of a new order, which comes only when outward transient pleasure is unattainable by ordinary means. Seers are developed to aid the masses in their upward striving, and, in proportion to the misery, hope in the future is awakened and the fear of calamities so woefully anticipated is lulled into peacefulness and the uncomfortableness of the present vanishes to make way for the dawn of the new dispensation. Thus history repeats itself in all nations. The period of rise in material progress is at the expense of the Inner Light. The waning of material progress is accompanied by increasing spiritual energy. The rise in material civilization is always accompanied by a corresponding withdrawal of energy from interior planes, and is the intense manifestation of intuition caused by training it in the material direction, and

consequent loss of spontaneity in action by the crystallization of force; and is followed invariably at its height by a waning of material civilization accompanied by an overflow of the spiritual energy in the material universe and a consequent greater opportunity of spiritual insight becoming universally diffused in that race. It is the transitional period which fluctuates in the balance before the withdrawal of the refining process converting the gross physical into the supersensuous condition of the higher sphere and is the crucial test. But the intuition pushes on and bursts the bonds of matter and proceeds on its cyclic journey back to the source of universal diffuseness accompanied by the aroma of its earthly pilgrimage. Hence, the apparent decline of nations. It is only their form and not their spirit that disintegrates, and is ever creating, preserving and destroying. It calls into being other nations and comes forth again in a so-called new nation; for instance America is an example of an old race reborn.

According to the records of Dr. Augustus Le Plongeon, from which I will now quote: "America is an example of not only being well known by all civilized nations thousands of years ago, as is today England; but it has been proved to exert a civilizing influence over the population of Asia, Africa and Europe. We meet with its mark on Japan, Islands of the Pacific, Hindustan, Asia Minor, Egypt, Greece and Equatorial Africa.

"The Ancient Mayas, the descendants of which, now living in Yucatan, Central America, testify to the fact. Their language, MS. and sculptured architecture, lately examined (through Dr. Le Plongeon in his seven years' residence and intimate communion with the natives) reveals startling and convincing proofs of America's influence on language, science and acts in the dim past. The Maya language explains many things in the Christian Bible hitherto

unknown, showing that modern nations are awakening to the fact that history is only repeating itself."

The same old, old story of a race reaching a great height of civilization, internal dissensions consequent thereto, resulting in a weakening and downfall of the race; again rising plus the experience acquired, and therefore guarded in its onward evolution to a still more advanced type.

That America, once occupied by a civilized race known to all the East, will heed her past and stem the tide of selfish aggrandizement in her onward march to the development of a new race is the duty for present Americans to strive to make possible.

Let me say right here that a long and interesting talk on the Maya civilization in connection with the modern civilization of America and the formation of a new race might be indulged in at some future time. This is a fruitful field of research as it opens up vistas of ever-widening expanse of thought in the realms of psychological study.

What were the evolutions of mind that served as bases for the fabric of the various religions and philosophies which have existed and still do exist among mankind, is the favorite theme of the advanced thinker and may truly be said to bring about the spirit of toleration among the sons of men in showing them their common origin and destiny.

Pleasure and pain are only caused by allowing our mind to be swayed by the vibration of the matter in which we function. Peace is only temporary, apparent resting; then struggle we must to higher planes of consciousness. To expect flesh and blood to be proof against all wavering is inconceivable. These are but temporary vehicles through which the soul is ever vibrating and building a finer condition or vehicle of spirit. All the people among whom we struggle are living threads, quivering nerves—vibrating like electric wires, but

held by invisible hands and attuned to the Divine Harmony of Life Immortal.

Eternal Vibration is the Life of the Soul. Prayer or aspiration is but the "Soul's form of energizing, thereby reaching higher realms of Life Eternal."

As has been said by one of old: "Live then, in the Eternal, for you are Eternal, the Invisible, Silent, Deathless Pilgrim, ever in the Present. No Past, no Future, to crush or anticipate, but the Everlasting Now is yours."

FREEDOM.

It is not only true that most people misunderstand freedom, but I sometimes think I have not yet met one person who rightly understood it. The whole universe is absolute Law.

Freedom only opens entire activity and license *under the law*.

To the degraded and undeveloped and even to too many others—the thought of freedom is a thought of escape from law—which, of course, is impossible. More precious than all worldly riches is Freedom—freedom from the painful constipation and poor narrowness of ecclesiasticism—freedom in manners, habiliments, furniture, from the silliness and tyranny of local fashions—entire freedom from party rings and mere conventions in politics—and better than all, a general freedom of one's-self from the tyrannic domination of vices, habits, appetites, under which nearly every man of us (often the greatest brawler for freedom) is enslaved.

Can we attain such enfranchisement—the true Democracy, and the height of

it? While we are from birth to death the subjects of irresistible law, enclosing every movement and minute, we yet escape, by a paradox, into true free will. Strange as it may seem, we only attain to freedom by a knowledge of, and implicit obedience to, Law. Great—unspeakably great—is the Will; the free Soul of man; at its greatest, understanding and obeying the laws, it can then, and then only, maintain true liberty. For there is to the highest that law as absolute as any—more absolute than any—the Law of Liberty.

The shallow, as intimated, consider liberty a release from all law, from every constraint. The wise see in it, on the contrary, the potent Law of Laws, namely, the fusion and combination of the conscious will or partial individual with those universal, eternal, unconscious ones, which run through all Time, pervade history, prove immortality, give moral purpose to the entire objective world, and the last dignity to human life.—*Walt Whitman*.

REVIEW OF THE PAST YEAR'S THEOSOPHICAL ACTIVITIES.

BY E. A. NERESHEIMER, PRESIDENT T. S. IN A.

THE close of another year is soon at hand, and with it we are approaching the end of the century when an important cycle terminates. Balance sheets are struck on such occasions year after year and from them we glean the results of our endeavors.

It gives me pleasure to recount some of the magnificent results achieved by the Theosophical Society in America during the past year for the information of members who may have lost sight of one or the other of the activities the aggregate of which has determined its present position as a great factor in the regenerative efforts to uplift humanity to its true dignity.

The aspect which the T. S. presents to-day to the public mind is vastly different than what it was when those heroes, H. P. Blavatsky and William Q. Judge, twenty-two years ago, first presented the truths of humanities inheritance and possible developments to the world. The position is changed from that of obscurity to that of marked prominence. The ideas permeate literature, the pulpit and educational institutions to such a large extent that the source of them is almost lost sight of. The invaluable gain in the advancement of the thought of the day in this direction is undoubtedly due to the underlying truths of these ideas, and to the wise administration of the organization and the untiring efforts of its members.

The liberal and respectful treatment by the press is evidence of the widespread interest which the movement commands.

The increase in membership during the last year was greater than in any other year in the history of the Society, likewise the number of branches have increased and their individual organiza-

tion is vastly more efficient than heretofore.

The greatest and most far-reaching effort ever put forward by the Society was the Crusade of American Theosophists around the world, which was headed by Katherine A. Tingley, the successor to H. P. Blavatsky and William Q. Judge, and successfully and grandly completed in February of this year. The marvellous increase in membership and number of Branches which was the most visible result of the Crusade is—strange to say—the least important as compared with the far-reaching connection which was made with foreign nations, obscure tribes and organizations with whom was found a point of contact which had long waited for the touch of a masterhand to bind them together on the very ideals of human Brotherhood. Thus a beginning has been made by creating international ties, a cable tow of spiritual force has been spread abroad the strength of which will outlast the ages.

Closely following the return of the Crusade to America was the laying of the foundation of the corner-stone, and accompanying ceremony, of the School for the Revival of the Lost Mysteries of Antiquity at Point Loma, California. One hundred and ninety-six acres of land had been purchased on a magnificent site overlooking the ocean. The sacred mysteries of antiquity will be revived under the guidance of the Founder at that school and moral and spiritual education will be given to fitted pupils by instructing them in an understanding of the laws of universal nature and justice and particularly the laws governing their own being.

The greatest convention of the Society was held at Madison Square Garden,

New York City, on April 26, 1897, with many delegates present from foreign countries and audiences by thousands.

The work of the children which is now so promising received its impetus there. Mrs. Elizabeth C. Mayer, a lady who is eminently fitted for that highly important position was appointed by Mrs. Tingley superintendent of that work. A very great increase in numbers and in interest can be recorded which fills us with hope for the future.

In September the International Brotherhood League was founded by Mrs. Tingley with the broadest possible objects. This work was eagerly taken up by all the Branches throughout the world as it was immediately recognized as affording an opportunity for the practical application of the teachings of Universal Brotherhood. Many students realized at once that here was a chance to sow seeds broadcast of the philosophic basis which they had imbibed during the period in which the Theosophical Society went through its cycle of development.

During the Summer a home for tenement house children was established in the vicinity of New York, there a large number of children were cared for and some of the broadest teachings of right living were inculcated. At the end of the season a drama was performed by the children which was a forerunner to the performances to be presented in the course of time to the public which shall teach some of the purest and grandest truths of their own lives.

Before closing this brief review I should mention that the Theosophical Society in America has not been without its enemies near and far.

As the movement advances it attracts

many individuals who soon get hold of the grandest truths they have ever known, and then they attempt to pose as teachers of the philosophy by word or silence or by letter or otherwise. This is a fascinating game which those who do not work sincerely for humanity love to play and often devoted members become temporary victims to them. These little Gurus use subtle means to affect others ; they indulge in insidious and crafty means to draw members away from their work for their own personal interests.

The Theosophical Society in America is now an influential and powerful organization. Therefore the temptation is very great for selfish and ambitious persons to creep in and endeavor to become possessed of some of its advantages utterly regardless of results.

Many know and many do not that to enter upon the work for humanity in earnest is to work with cosmic forces and that the personality has to give way in order to succeed.

The personality being only the limited reflection of the Great Self comes into confusion when it presumes to represent the universal source or essence ; it can never prevail. It must go or it dashes itself to pieces finally on the rock of truth. Thus some step aside and are heard of no more.

Theosophists can become very strong and self-centred and impregnable to the subtle influence of inimical forces if they will hold strictly to the Spirit of the philosophy.

The prospect for the future of our movement is grand. By coöperation and solidarity only can we prosper and carry the message into the next century and beyond.

YOUNG FOLKS DEPARTMENT.

THE HOUSE I LIVE IN.

BY J. D. S.

THE house I live in is not very much of a house. It is old, very dilapidated, and sadly in need of repairs. Nevertheless, it is the best house I ever lived in. Perhaps it would be well to begin by telling you something about some of the houses I lived in long before I occupied this house that I live in today.

When I first began to understand that I must have a habitation and a name, I found that I must build my house myself, and the first thought that came to me in regard to the plan was this: "I shall have a straight, high roof and broad windows wide apart."

Well, when I thought I was ready to build, I found there were several others whom I would have to consult in regard to the plan of my house. These others were somehow connected with me in such a way that they could not be got rid of. Indeed, I found later on that they were intended to be my servants—they were certainly "Hangers on" and I had to consult them. I know now, it was my own fault that I had to consult them, but I did not know it then, and as they were many and very strong, they made me believe they had the right, and to save trouble I consented.

So the house was begun and finished before I realized that I had very little to do with the plan of it. I was very much disappointed when I found the roof so low and so slanting that there was very little room for the wide windows I had hoped to have. They were what the builders called windows, but they were so narrow that they were merely slits, and so close together that they almost touched each other.

Looking back to that far-away time and remembering that house and those

poor, little, narrow windows, makes me shiver even now. We had shutters over them, but the shutters drooped in such a way as to nearly cover them all the time, just as if they were ashamed of the windows they were expected to screen and tried to cover them up.

But the house was finished and we moved in. We were seven of a family all told—master and servants. But as the master had been overpowered in planning his house and building it by those who were inferior to him, he now found they were determined to continue to hold him in subjection. These inferiors were indeed the masters, and he seemed to be powerless to assert his rights, and was obliged to submit.

It was very foolish of him, I own, but when you understand how he was placed you will be willing to admit that he could not very well have done otherwise. When he got fairly settled in his new house he found he would have to live right in with his servants, for there was no nice, light room he could call parlor. The roof slanted too much to allow of such a room, and even if there had been a room under the roof, the windows were of no account for lighting such a room as he had in his mind. So he settled down to live as best he could. It was settling down indeed, for the house was mostly under ground, having been planned and built without any reference to his needs or comfort.

He was a social sort of a fellow and liked company and as these dependents of his were lively and gay, he soon forgot in their company to long for a better house. They had gotten the upper hand of him and they kept it. They led him where they pleased and their pleasure was from one folly to another, from one wicked-

ness to another. Sometimes, indeed, many times, he would pause and consider, and there would come to his mind a thought that he was very foolish to be led thus from folly to folly—that he ought to turn over a new leaf and lead a better and purer life.

Then he remembered he had no place to go to get away from these whom he ought to subdue, and he would be very sad and sorrowful and say to himself: "Oh, if only I had not been so weak as to allow these base creatures to control me when I had such a nice plan to build my house. If only I could have carried out the plan I would have had a nice upper room, well lighted, where I could sometimes retire and be at peace."

Then coming under the influence of those lower creatures, he would fall once more from his high and noble aspirations, and in their company would return again to the indulgence of all sorts of unmanly folly, till at last the house began to go to pieces. When the occupants saw the house would not hold together much longer, they were alarmed and they all moved out. The house soon sank into the ground, and no wonder, being built nearly under ground it soon rotted away.

So here was I once more without a habitation and a name; the six who had lived with me seemed to have left me to myself. I was ashamed and tired of the life I had lived, and I determined to build no more houses. I said: "Why should I try to build a house, I cannot have it as I wish. If only I could have a straight high roof, and nice wide windows, I believe I could live a better and a purer life. I am sure it would have been different if I had not given up to those whom I know are inferior to me, but I do not see how I can ever build such a house as long as I have those six followers to contend with." And while I was thus cogitating I fell asleep. I have no idea how long I slept; it seemed only a few minutes, but I know now it was a long time.

And when I awoke, will you believe me, the first thing I knew I was contemplating building a house. Strange, was it not? And the next moment I remembered about the high roof, and the wide windows, when, lo and behold, here came my former six companions. They too were just as anxious as I to build and move into a house.

I do not know how it happened, but I found I had gained some wisdom and some new strength. Maybe it was on account of keeping always before my mind's eye the idea of that straight roof and those two broad windows. The idea had been "a hope"—the hope of a better house. Be that as it may, I certainly had gained something, for when the new house was completed the roof was straighter, the windows were a little broader, and there was a little room at the top of the house furnished in a pleasant, cool grey material. I admit it was not much of a room, and the furniture not much to be proud of, but compared to what I had been accustomed, it was very satisfactory.

Now, as I really had gotten in some small degree the upper hand of those whom I ought to have known all along were very much below me in the social scale, you would think I ought to have kept the upper hand. How surprised you will be when I tell you I still allowed them to allure me from my nice, light and pleasant little upper room—that I still joined them in their folly and sin and went from bad to worse. But it will please you, to learn that ever and anon the thoughts would come to me: "Why am I here? Why should I be so foolish as to give way before these low-lived servants? Oh that I could break away from their baneful influence."

But all the time I seemed to understand that I could not so break away from them; that they were tied to me by some mysterious force I could not control. And time went on. The house became old and rickety and began to fall

to pieces, so we seven poor misguided mortals moved out.

I do not know how the others felt, but I can say I was heartily ashamed of all my failures. I could recall all my mistakes; I would declare over and over again that I never, never should try to build another house to live in. Then I would fall to thinking, if ever I should build again, how I ought to exert my manhood and have the house so that I could not descend to the lower basement where my servants had their quarters. Then I would go to sleep.

This happened more times than I can tell you. I would move out of a house, look back and see it fall to pieces and sink into the ground. Then I would go over all my life in that house, all my errors, all my mistakes, and think to myself: "If I had only done so and so, and if I had not done this and that." Still one thought and one hope seemed to animate me. That hope which always stood out in bold relief was my hobby of a straight and high roof and nice broad windows, wide apart. With these thoughts I would fall asleep, and sleep I do not know how long. And when I awoke the first thing I knew the building mania seized me, and nothing would do but I must begin to build.

How many times this occurred I do not know, for I lost count long ago, but at last there came a time when I succeeded in getting my heart's desire—a higher house and pretty well up out of the ground. The roof was straighter, the windows broader, and a respectably sized room at the top of the house furnished in that pleasant cool grey material. The furniture also was firmer and more substantial than any I had had heretofore.

Now when I tell you of the dreadful wicked deeds I was guilty of after I had succeeded in having such improvements in my house, you will hardly credit it. Indeed, looking back to that time, not so very long ago, I can scarcely credit it my-

self. I do not like to tell you about it, only it is right that you should know, so that you may gain knowledge and learn a lesson from my experience. One of the worst mistakes I made and continued to make for a long time was this: I laid the blame of all my mistakes on others. First, I blamed the shape of my house, then I blamed the servants with whom I lived. They had been the masters. You will see at once that I alone was to blame. I had made all the mistakes and continued to make them—all the faults were my faults. You remember I told you, if I could have a house built to my mind, I could and would live a better and a purer life.

You see, I always looked outward and never inward. The thought never struck me that the fault was mine. I know better now. I know if I had been right my servants would have been right, and we being right the house we built would have been perfect. There is an old saying, "Live and Learn," and I had to live a great many times before I learned that.

So the time had come when my servants and I moved into a house very nearly as I had long wished to have it. I suppose it made me proud and selfish to get into such a nice house. Having been so successful I thought, "Now I have really got almost all I have so long desired. I shall show others how powerful I am." I am coming now to the time of my most selfish acts and I dread to tell you about them.

Well, I had heard of a great and powerful king, and being so set up in my own conceit, I formed in my mind the most extravagant and ridiculous ideas in regard to this king. If I had only stopped there, no great harm would have been done. But I did not stop there; I determined to compel all my neighbors to believe all the extravagant and ridiculous notions I had taken into my head. When any of them refused to believe as I wanted them to believe, I tortured and burned them. At least I thought I

burned them. I also thought I sent them to a place where they would burn forever and ever.

But you know, and I know now, that I only burned the houses they lived in—I had no power over the occupant of the house. When I set fire to his house, he only moved out, and all he had to do was to wait until he was ready to build another house. Then, if he were stronger than I he would very likely burn my house, if I refused to believe as he believed. That is just the way we did. Whoever were the stronger burned those who were the weaker. (Of course I mean they burned the houses they lived in.)

As it is impossible for every one to believe just the same and also as we were one and all far from the truth, the burnings went on for a long time, as time goes. But at last there came a time when there was no more burning with fire. Burning with fire went out of fashion. But the idea of allowing any one to form his own opinion did not go out with the fires—more the pity.

You will see now, if not before how all the fault was mine. I think the first dawning of the truth came to me when I began to call those "hangers on," propensities. Then by beginning to invite them one at a time, to come up and sit with me in my nice pleasant upper room. There we sat and conversed and compared notes and laid plans for the future. I must admit I did not know how much I was doing for them when I invited them to come up and sit with me. When the knowledge came to me that I must train and educate my propensities, I really had elevated two of them so they could occupy with me that upper room. And I was then living in the house I occupy to-day.

Now, you understand why I said, "This is the best house I ever lived in." You must not suppose for a moment that

I am entirely satisfied with my house, or that there will be no more improvements. Having now the assistance of the two elevated and educated "Hangers on" (I shall call them brothers hereafter) I have succeeded in getting light into my parlor. By this light I have been enabled to look inward, and I have seen where all the fault lies. I have determined to go no more down to that basement where the others, the uneducated ones have their quarters, but I shall bring them up to sit with me and those others who were formerly their companions.

I shall endeavor with all my heart to elevate myself that I may be better fitted to educate and raise them, and as we seven have lived together in a great many houses, before we understood our duty to each other, so we hope to live together in a great many more, and we shall improve in our building until we have a perfect house. Then, we "shall go no more out." We have as a permanent possession, a beautiful picture. We have named it Universal Brotherhood. We shall always keep that. We will take it with us when we move out and bring it back when we return. We are going to hang it on our parlor wall where all the bright Light will fall upon it. We will learn to paint it and copy it, and we will try to have each and all of our neighbors supplied with a copy.

We are not going to bother our neighbors with what we believe or what we do not believe. We are determined to let our light so shine that they may see our good works. We are going to follow the advice of one of our divine Teachers who said: "Little children love one another." We are going to feed the hungry, clothe the naked, visit the sick, comfort the prisoner. We shall make feasts of truth and knowledge, and go out into the highways and byways and compel the ignorant to come in and partake of Wisdom and Knowledge and Power.

A GLIMPSE OF YESTERDAY.

BY ELSIE BARKER.

LITTLE TOMMY JONES, the hunchback, sat on the door-stone crying.

Some younger boys had taunted him with his deformity, had called him "Humpy," and made wry faces at him, because he wouldn't join them in stealing apples from Deacon Thompson's orchard.

As he sat there nursing his grief and shame the boy wondered, as many older and wiser people have before, whether after all it paid to do right at the expense of ridicule. For as Tommy had wept more, so he had thought more than other boys.

Thought was a natural consequence of tears.

Though humbly born, a mis-shapen son of the people, this boy was a dreamer. From the lurid tales of war told by his grandsire, a grizzled veteran of '63; from the gorgeous illustrations in the family Bible and the grotesque drawings of Doré in his mother's old copy of Dante, Tommy had created a dream-world of his own, the only world in which he cared much to live; for with the cripple's pain he had the cripple's morbid sensitiveness, and life to him was mostly one vast ache.

But that afternoon as he sat on the door-stone of his lowly home, and saw his young play-fellows—straight of back and supple of limb—leaping and climbing high, and heard their jeering laughter flung tauntingly back at him, what wonder that his heart was full of bitterness? Why was he not like other boys? he asked himself. What had he done that he alone of all the world should be the sport of nature—too ugly for any love save a mother's ever to reach down to him.

But though his body was mis-shapen, his eyes were beautiful—large and deep

and liquid, as are always the eyes of a hunchback.

A sound came from within the house, the voice of a woman scolding.

The boy winced as from a blow, and clambering to his feet he limped away.

West of the house was an orchard, and beyond it the downward slope of a hill.

He went past the gnarled old apple trees and threw himself upon the bank with his face toward the sunset.

Billows of crimson and gold were piled high in the western sky; while the edges of dark clouds curled over like the crests of breakers, showing their ragged silvery linings.

Something swept over the boy's soul and he drew a long and tremulous breath.

"How beautiful!" he whispered to himself. "The clouds look like great pink feather-beds all made up for angels to sleep on."

He sat watching the glory till it faded tone by tone into the gray twilight. The insects hummed drowsily; the boy's tear-wet eyes closed heavily, and he slept.

He slept and dreamed a wonderful dream.

Spread out before his eyes was a great and splendid city, with wide streets and stately palaces—a city like those in the Bible pictures, only more beautiful. A triumphal arch spanned a broad thoroughfare, and from every tower and window flags streamed upon the breeze. The streets were full of people, all in gala dress. Linked together with chains of flowers, a band of happy children, like a cloud of bright-hued butterflies, flitted gaily along in the sunshine. From the distance came a sound of martial music, and an army of brave soldiers, the army of the conqueror, came into sight.

Tall, erect and magnificent in his triumphal car rode the great hero, with his mounted officers beside him, and those poor wretches, his prisoners of war, chained to his chariot wheels. He was brave and high and noble, the pride and darling of his people; but in his lion heart there was no pity and no mercy; the cries of his captured enemies were sweet as music to his war-tried ears.

He passed beneath the arch. Beautiful women strewed his path with roses, and the heart of the conquering hero beat high with pride and joy.

But a change came over the dream.

It was the dreamer who stood in the triumphal car; his were the broad and manly shoulders from which the purple mantle fell; at his feet were the roses. The conquering hero was himself—the hunchback, Tommy!

With a start the boy awoke. He sat up and rubbed his heavy eyelids.

The sound of a cow-bell reminded him that it was chore time, and the hero humbly went and milked the cows.

Did he understand the dream? No, —not then.

A CHILD'S THOUGHT OF GOD.

They say that God lives very high.
But if you look above the pines
You cannot see our God. And why?

And if you dig down in the mines
You never see him in the gold,
Though from him all that glory shines.

God is so good, he wears a fold
Of human and Earth across his face—
Like secrets kept for love, untold.

But still I feel that His embrace
Slides down by thrills, through all things made,
Through sight and sound of every place.

As if my tender mother laid
On my shut lids her kisses pressed,
Half waking me at night; and said
“Who kissed you through the dark, dear guesser?”



LITTLE JACK HORNER.

STUDENTS' COLUMN.

CONDUCTED BY J. H. FUSSELL.

RIGHT PERCEPTION.

I HAVE often heard W. Q. Judge say that most of the difficulties which arise in the minds of students are due to a lack of observation. And I think that in order to attain to right perception and correct observation we need to free our minds from preconceptions and bias. Too often, instead of taking a statement on its own merits and examining it from first principles, we all the time have in mind other statements or ideas, more or less defined, and we look to see if the new statement fits in with these, or in what pigeon-hole of our minds we can place it. In other words, our attention is divided between old ideas and the new one, and we pass judgment on the new-comer before giving him a hearing. All this shows a lack of thoroughness, and finds its expression often in the simplest matters, but more particularly in superficial reading. We read a book and get a general idea of its contents, and perhaps the next day or the next week a question arises in our minds in regard to a statement made in the book, and we become very perplexed. Now what I am going to say will perhaps appear very improbable to some, but it is true nevertheless. Instead of referring again to the book to see whether the statement has been understood, some people, and these not in the minority, will sit down, write out their question, and weaving in a lot of preconceived ideas, ask some one else to explain it all to them. And very often a careful reading of the book would have explained the whole matter. Another case—sometimes in such a simple matter as attending to a request contained in a circular the request will be neglected and the very opposite be carried out.

Of course these are extreme cases of the lack of observation, and the latter may seem trivial, looked at with regard to the individual, but a multiplication of such cases would entail a great deal of unnecessary work on others, and attention even to small matters like these cannot be unimportant.

There are many other matters in which many of us fail to use our powers of perception and observation. We think our lives are dull and humdrum, affording us no opportunity for development and experience, we do not have wonderful experiences like some others, and it fills our minds with regrets. But surely this is all folly! The life of every one of us is full of the marvels of life, everywhere we are surrounded by the mysteries of Nature, and to every one Nature gives hint after hint of the solution thereof. But we do not notice them, we are blind, we have eyes and see not, ears have we but we hear not. Is not this true of most of us? We long to know something of that inner life which borders this so closely, but we do not think of taking note of our dreams. We wish we could have some proof of reincarnation, and yet we neither analyze our own characters nor seek to understand those of our fellows. I believe that if we would only observe intelligently and sympathetically the lives of little children we would find the key to some of life's greatest secrets.

I will end this, as I began. Time and time again have I heard W. Q. Judge say that most of the difficulties that arise in the minds of students are due to lack of observation. Is it not true? And ought we not therefore to remove this obstacle from our path? The greatest ends are accomplished by the simplest means.

WHAT IS THE PERSONALITY?

DEAR EDITOR :—What is the personality? To me it represents my real self; I cannot conceive of myself or of any conscious existence apart from personality, and yet in the few meetings I have attended of the Theosophical Society I have gathered that a very different view is held in regard to the term but have been able to gain no satisfactory explanation, and so seek for further light in the columns of your Magazine as I cannot afford to buy many books for study.

J. L. S., Trenton, N. J.

Usually the terms personality and individuality are used synonymously but distinction has been made between them in Theosophical literature. The majority of men live only an outward life, guided mainly by their desires which they are ever seeking to fulfil, and the mind which should be employed to control their desires is used too often to minister to them. To such people their whole makeup consists of mind, desires and body and, not having gone deeper into their own natures, not being able to conceive of anything higher, they naturally regard these as the real man without which he could not exist. It can very easily be demonstrated however, that the body, desires and mind are not the real man but are merely instruments which he uses to express himself in the outer material world.

It will readily be granted by all who have given any thought to the matter that the physical body is not the real man but merely an instrument which can be used and its natural tendencies overcome. The desires are also an instrument of man, representing the driving force which controlled and guided may carry us whither we will, or uncontrolled may cause us to commit those acts to which our mind and reason in calmer moments would not consent. So too is the mind an instrument and not the real man, for there is a power back of the

mind which can hold it and direct it. We have then the real man and his instruments or vehicles of expression. The instruments are all subject to change and growth, the real man is unchangeable. The instruments are called in Theosophical literature—the personality. The real man is the individuality.

There is, I think, a great advantage in this use of the terms for it draws attention to the distinction made between the outer and the inner man and leads us to make a closer study of ourselves. I think the questioner's view that there cannot be conscious existence apart from personality would be correct if applied simply to this plane of being for the real man cannot contact this plane except by means of a vehicle or instrument which for the time being gives him a distinctive existence on this plane.

It is personality that makes us appear distinct and separate one from another, it is the individuality that gives us the realization of the unity of all being. For a further explanation of the use of these terms the student is referred to the *Key to Theosophy* by H. P. Blavatsky.

BELIEF IN CHRIST.

Do Theosophists believe that Christ is the son of God?

Some Theosophists do, but it should be clearly understood that the Theosophical Society does not require from its members any belief or disbelief in any religious system or doctrine whatever. It requires simply an assent to its first object: "To form the nucleus of a Universal Brotherhood of Humanity without any distinctions whatever."

This is provided for in its constitution as follows:

ARTICLE VII.

Section 1. Any person declaring his sympathy with the first object of the Society may be admitted to membership as provided in the By-laws.

Section 2. Every member has the

right to believe or disbelieve in any religious system or philosophy and to declare such belief or disbelief without affecting his standing as a member of the Society, each being required to show that tolerance of the opinions of others which he expects for his own.

It will not be surprising to learn then that there are in the Theosophical Society Christians, Buddhists, Hindus, Mohammedans, deists, atheists and agnostics, men and women of all creeds and of none. The belief held by many is that

Christ is the son of God, but so too, following the teachings of Christ and of all the great teachers of the world, they say that all men are sons of God, all men are in essence divine, all men are potentially saviors of humanity, are indeed saviors now to the extent that they work unselfishly for humanity.

Krishna, Buddha, Christ, all those who stand out as the great teachers of humanity are those who have realized to the fullest extent their sonship and in whose lives the divinity shines out.

REVIEWS.

The Internationalist, for October.—This new magazine is worthy of the mantle of the *Irish Theosophist* which has fallen upon it, being far and away the best of all the Theosophical periodicals from a purely literary standpoint. It is spontaneous, not forced; its contributors do not toil at a set task, to fill out a given amount of space, but first evolve ideas and then express them in appropriate words. The writer of "With the Children of Twilight" maintains the reality of Fairy-dom; and Æ. tells, in a sheen of word-coloring, of "A Dream of Angus Oge." The ink has long been dry on the pen of John Eglinton, and, therefore, the short essay on "Knowledge" will be hailed all the more joyously by his admirers. It is full of the quaintly beautiful touches that characterize his work. "The Child of the Ages," by Paul Gregan is a charming bit of verse.—ARETAS.

The Colloquy-Conversations about the Order of Things and Final Good. By Josiah Augustus Seitz.*—The basic problems of philosophy and religion are discussed in this work in a broad and tolerant spirit, and the archaic philosophy is advocated as alone affording an

adequate solution. The book is written in blank verse and rhyme—and though some of the subjects treated do not lend themselves readily to the poetic form, the versification is always dignified and smooth. The writer displays deep mystical insight, and many passages are marked by strong imagination and the power of vivid expression. There is much true poetry in the volume, and it has the true literary quality throughout. It is well printed, on good paper, and tastefully bound.—ARETAS.

Intelligence, for November.—This magazine is making a commendable effort to reduce the somewhat hazy and chaotic theories of the various sects of mind-curists to a sound and consistent philosophy. The principal article, on "The Dogma of 'Faith,'" by Rev. Henry Frank, shows sturdy common-sense in its treatment of that orthodox Christian dogma, which it handles in a serious and conclusive manner. Dr. E. D. Simpson, an excellent portrait of whom forms the frontispiece to this number, has a short contribution on "Scientific Reasons for Mental Healing," which formulates very sensible ideas on the subject.—ARETAS.

* G. P. Putnam's Sons, New York; cloth, \$1.75.

Though all the reviews in last issue were from the same pen, the signature of their writer appeared upon some and not upon others, owing to the inexplicable caprice of the proof-reader; and the reviewer was loud in his complaints about

other unwarrantable changes made after the proofs had passed through his hands. The half-tone cuts showed up badly, for which the printer can hardly be blamed, as the paper used was not sufficiently heavy for successful half-tone printing.

THEOSOPHICAL ACTIVITIES.

THE NASHVILLE THEOSOPHICAL CONGRESS.

A PARTY of prominent Theosophists consisting of Mrs. Katherine A. Tingley, leader of the Theosophical movement throughout the world and founder of the International Brotherhood League; E. Aug. Neresheimer, President T. S. A.; E. T. Hargrove, H. T. Patterson, Superintendent International Brotherhood League; Mrs. E. C. Mayer, Superintendent Children's Work; D. N. Dunlop, President Harlem Branch, N. Y.; and F. M. Pierce, Representative S. R. L. M. A., left New York Oct. 14th to take part in the Congress of Religions held Oct. 17th and 18th at the Centennial Exposition, Nashville, Tenn.

Several in the party who made the Crusade around the world last year were pleasantly and forcibly reminded of their Crusade experience.

Just as we were comfortably settled for a quiet rest and snooze which the material man said he positively required to prepare him for what was ahead, we were aroused and required to carry our unwilling bodies into the chief's drawing room, where we were all kept busy in noting down improved methods for carrying on present work and plans for new work—these are limited only by the number of people found available for carrying them out. This kind of thing continued throughout the journey going and returning, and is symbolic of the fun one has on a pleasure trip with Mrs. Tingley. I take advantage of this op-

portunity to be personal, and record a few facts for the benefit of the thoughtful, and especially the thoughtless Theosophist. (What! are there any? Well, just a few.)

From personal observation and experience I know that four stenographers would be kept busy attending to Mrs. Tingley's world-wide correspondence; as she has but one, only imperative matters connected with the work can receive attention. Added to this is the originating, planning and carrying out of all branches of activity connected with the movement. The editing of the new publications, the responsibility of the whole movement, and last but not least, guarding it against its unwise friends and enemies, and standing as a target for abuse from antagonistic sources.

In carrying on this immense work she is compelled to utilize whoever and whatever is available, trained or untrained, making it necessary for her to look after every detail. If one stops to figure out the sort of brain mind necessary to do all these things without getting them into a snarl, one will give it up and decide that we have a real, thoroughly alive, practical occultist as leader, and quit hunting for the strange mannered solemn kind generally found up a tree or sitting on a snow-capped mountain peak, useless to humanity and themselves.

Sensible letters always appear as welcome friends, but she has little time for answering letters of advice or of a personal nature, asking for everything from

a cure for the Klondike fever to "Why was I born stupid?" with the demand for an immediate answer.

Arriving at Nashville, we were received by the local members with the true Southern welcome that makes one glad to be alive and in the sunny South, even when the mercury is climbing up to the top scale to determine the temperature, as it was on the day we arrived.

A public lecture was announced for Sunday morning with set speakers and subjects in the regular cut-and-dried style, but the Crusaders smiled when, arriving in the hall, the programme was discarded and questions and answers introduced. The wisdom of these tactics was fully demonstrated on the Crusade, as it is in the nature of a personal talk on a broad scale, placing the speakers and audience in touch and making the speakers versatile and ready for anything. This course brings out points covering the whole field of Theosophic thought. The audience evinced great interest and Judge O'Rourke, of Fort Wayne; Messrs. Hargrove, Dunlop, Patterson and Harris, of Macon, Ga., gave most satisfactory answers to the questions. Mrs. Tingley gave a short address on Brotherhood.

The interest excited by the morning session brought a packed audience to the evening meeting to listen to lectures on Theosophical subjects, interspersed with questions and answers.

During the afternoon a T. S. meeting was held in the commodious rooms of the Nashville Society, and was attended by members from Louisville, Macon, Ga.; Tampa, Fla.; Denison, Texas; Hot Springs, Ark.; St. Louis, Mo.; Memphis, Tenn.; Chicago, Ill.; Fort Wayne, Ind.; Pittsburgh, Pa., and New York. General branch work and methods were discussed and the feeling of perfect harmony was fitly expressed in song rendered by Bro. Neresheimer in his inimitable style.

All felt that a firm, lasting and un-

breakable bond had been established between our leader,—heart of the movement,—headquarters, and the whole South; members were filled with a new hope, energy and courage to carry the work forward on the broad lines of the International Brotherhood League. The fact was fully recognized that the League activities would broaden the work to embrace those heretofore impossible to reach, and that it would specially benefit the South in reaching the negro under a plan put into effect while at Nashville by Mrs. Tingley.

On Monday morning and afternoon lectures were given in the Auditorium Building on the Fair grounds by Mrs. Tingley taking for her subject "The Hope of the Future;" Mrs. E. C. Mayer on "Influence of Theosophy on Woman;" Judge O'Rourke, Messrs. Neresheimer, Dr. Buck, Hargrove and Patterson speaking on various subjects. In the evening an E. S. T. meeting was held, and many new members were admitted.

Tuesday morning the party left for New York, Mrs. Mayer and Mr. Patterson stopping off at Louisville and Pittsburgh for branch work and to lecture.

A marked feature of the work done at Nashville was the effect produced on the press. Papers which had previously treated Theosophy with indifference, not only gave full and correct reports of meetings, but kept Mrs. Tingley and Messrs. Neresheimer and Patterson busy explaining the Philosophy, the International Brotherhood League, its objects and the various activities being carried on, all of which was published in full, with most favorable comment. These will be copied throughout by the Southern press and awaken public interest.

To sum up, through the work done, Theosophy has been lifted from obscurity, prejudice and misconception swept away, placing it before the public as a broad, ethical philosophy which finds fitting expression in the right performance of the duties of every-day life. F. M. P.

THE THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY IN EUROPE.
To *Mrs. Katherine A. Tingley*, Leader of
the Theosophical Movement; and the
Crusaders on the completion of their
Tour round the World :

GREETING :

We, the undersigned officers, members and friends of the Theosophical Society in Europe, hereby express to you our heartiest greeting and welcome on this occasion of your return to America, the home of your adoption and the Land of Promise for our entire race.

You have triumphantly executed the mighty purpose with which, on June 13th, 1896, you started from Boston, U. S. A., on a tour around the World, cheered by the God-speed of our American Brothers, and bearing a Purple Banner on which was emblazoned the message of

*Truth, Light, Liberation for Discouraged
Humanity.*

That banner was the outward symbol of your great mission to promote the realization of the Ideal of Brotherhood, without distinction of Race, Creed, or Sex, among all peoples of the earth. As you passed from land to land, each state and people has joyfully unfurled its national flag before that glorious symbol in token of its ready response to the thoughts of love, sympathy and helpfulness which you have scattered among nations. These standards often borne by man against his fellow man, as emblems of national jealousy and distrust, now bear witness before the whole world to that deep unsatisfied desire of our hearts to dwell more in unity and less in strife.

The Theosophical Movement, which in this century acknowledges Helena P. Blavatsky as its noble and devoted Founder, and William Q. Judge as its staunch and unswerving champion has recognized you, Katherine A. Tingley, as the Successor of these great fore-runners, to whose loving care and skillful

guidance is entrusted the work of building the great

*School for the Revival of the Lost Mysteries
of Antiquity*

the foundations of which you have so recently laid down. Through you has been made manifest that glorious design "to belt the earth as with a cable-tow" of Love and Brotherhood; and it is you and these your trusty comrades who have risked the storm and stress of weather on land and sea, the heat and cold of many climates, faced the fierce opposition of caste and creed among men, and fanned the flame of innate brotherliness and self-sacrifice.

We rejoice with our comrades in other lands that so great success has attended your noble and unselfish efforts, and we recognize this success as due to the absolute devotion, ready self-sacrifice and harmonious coöperation that exists between you all, without which so great a task could never have been accomplished.

The public meetings of thousands in our European cities, the Brotherhood Suppers for our poor and outcast brothers, the weekly gatherings of members, the founding of great national organizations, and the unexampled increase in the number of our branches, are effectual witnesses to the importance of the external work done in our midst: but none of us can measure the incalculable effects produced in the minds and hearts of those of our members, who, from being mere enquirers, have by your exertions been quickened into active living centres, radiating brotherhood on every hand, and developing those soul-powers that shall make of a man a god.

And we recognize that the complete success of this First Crusade around the World is the precursor of other such ideal missions. We are assured that these missions will hasten and care for the growth of all those seeds of Fraternity which you have planted amongst the nations of the World. Thus we hail the

completion of your remarkable enterprise as the substance of our hope that, in a comparatively short time, the dissensions of nations will pass away, and the earth be so illumined that all who will may plainly see that, as of old, the Cause of sublime Perfection beckons them onward and ever onward.

Therefore, in heartfelt gratitude, we welcome you and assure you all of our devotion to the Cause which you have taught us to love.*

SWEDEN.—In the Annual Convention of the Swedish Theosophical Society held in Stockholm last May, the president, Dr. Zander, gave an account of the activity of the Swedish Theosophical Society from the time it was formed. From this account it becomes apparent that Sweden suddenly has become the field of an unprecedented theosophical activity, expressing itself in a constantly increasing number of branches and members. The number of well standing Swedish F. T. S. amounted last May to 281, while at present, in the wake of the great Theosophical Congress of Europe which took place during the 8th and 9th days of last August, the number of members have sprung up to 318, and reports of the formation of new branches are constantly coming in from the various provinces. In the city of Stockholm the activity has reached its high-water mark. Every evening of the week some class or group of Theosophists meet in the headquarters for purpose of study. Thus: Monday eve, "E. S"; Tuesday, general Branch meeting open for the public and conducted mainly in the American fashion; Wednesday, Bagavat Gita class, conducted by Congressman M. F. Nyström; Thursday, English tuition for F. T. S., which aims to equip the Theosophists with sufficient knowledge of the English language to enable them to converse with prominent Eng-

lish visitors and to be conversant with the current English Theosophical literature, translations and interpretations; Friday, Miss Ellen Bergman leads a Secret Doctrine Class, and Saturday a Theosophic Training class a la American finishes the program of the week.

The first and third Sunday of every month public discourses for large audiences are given, and the Sundays intervening are lectures given in the districts of the workingmen. All the lectures are attended by large and appreciative audiences, and in the discourses ensuing at the end of the lecture the liveliest interest is exhibited. Favorable reports in the newspapers are given of every lecture.

The lectures in the workingman district owe their success to Congressman M. F. Nyström, whose restless and unselfish activity in the theosophic field deserves the highest credit. While engaged as associate editor in the Theosophic magazine "Theosofia," he still manages to get time to turn out sheet upon sheet of a splendid translation of the Bhagavad Gita—mainly guided by W. Q. Judge, and partly by original researches in the Sanscrit language. His lectures in the workingman district are received by grateful audiences, who appreciate the sincerity and truly Theosophic spirit of his delivery. The workingmen have learned to regard him as a brother and a friend and listen to his manly discourses with an interest born out by an unswerving confidence. But not only Stockholm gets the benefit of his lectures. Also to the provinces he extends his activity. Assisted by Mr. Axel E. Gibson he delivered the other day a lecture in the City of Uppsala before an audience of some 3 or 400 persons, mostly college people. For Uppsala is the Oxford of Sweden—the nursery for the literary-scientific-educational forces of the country. The lecture which treated the subject of "character moulding of children from a Theosophic and rational point of view,"

* Signed by all members of the Theosophical Society in Europe and published *now* by request, having previously been overlooked.

was received with deafening applause and the animated discussion that followed, testified abundantly to the deep impression it had left in the hearts and minds of the listeners. An appreciation from such quarters—the stronghold of the dogmatic, scientific, materialistic school—can without the slightest exaggeration be said to be epoch-making in the religious and moral life of the nation.

The Theosophical movement of Sweden has fortunately succeeded in drawing within its fold some of the finest talents—literary and otherwise—of the country. A name that has become loved and appreciated by every lover of purity, and moral strength as applied to Swedish literature—is that of Mr. Torsten Hedlund of Gothenburg. Though the head man of one of the largest book-publishing enterprises in Sweden, he yet finds sufficient time to make Gothenburg reverberate with Theosophic thought from the one end to the other. Fearless, keensighted, energetic and with an unshaken faith in the power of Theosophy to fashion the destiny of the world—Mr. Hedlund delivers lectures, writes articles, translates, organizes and utilizes every opportunity to inoculate the theosophic lymph into the organism of his community. The sterling integrity connected with his name and public character, gives to his propaganda work—even to the theosophic unbeliever—an irresistible sense of confidence and respect.

Another name, not less appreciated by every true admirer of Swedish art and literature, is the name of Mrs. C. Scholander. Widow of the late professor and jubilee-doctor S. Scholander, one of the most eminent men—painter—poet—philosopher—that the country of Sweden ever produced—Mrs. C. Scholander equipped with the rich experiences of her fortunate position as the life companion of such a genius, devotes all her time and energy to the service of Theosophy. In her work for Theosophy she is indefatigable, The translations

into the Swedish Theosophic Magazine "Theosofia" from English or American authors would by themselves fill a volume. In every number of "Theosofia" one is sure to find some splendid translation undersigned by the well-known initials C. S.

In a coming issue of the "New Century" we shall ask its editor for permission to add a few other names to the above mentioned—names who have become well known and well loved to everyone who has Theosophy dear to his heart. As long as the names of Dr. G. Zander, Dr. F. Kellberg, Dr. Bogren, Major Cederschöld, Mrs. Gerda Nyström and others give to the theosophic movement the stimulating impulse of a pure, unselfish, ever active, ever zealous life, the Swedish Theosophist can calmly and confidently work ahead in firm reliance on the safety and moral excellence of his ideals.

A. E. G.

ENGLAND'S HOME CRUSADE.—On Friday evening, Oct. 15, a most successful and harmonious public meeting was held in the Geographical Institute, Newcastle. Many people interested by the Wagner lecture on the previous Monday were present and seemed quite satisfied with what was said. On Saturday afternoon Dr. Coryn arrived and all three workers addressed the Newcastle Branch on methods of work. In the evening came the second Wagner lecture, when Dr. Coryn interpreted *Tannhäuser*. Some good renderings of the music were given with the assistance of violin and cello.

Sunday was the hardest day of all with private interviews and a discussion on work in the morning, a private meeting in the afternoon and a public Branch meeting in the evening; all at Tynemouth. At the evening meeting such a quantity of written questions were sent up that only about half could be dealt with. Thus concluded a successful week's work in a district which affords a wide field for spreading Theosophical ideas.

VARUNA BRANCH, BRIDGEPORT, CONN., was recently visited by Burcham Harding. The hall acquired by the Branch is elegant in its appointments, seating 200 people. The Mayor of the city and other prominent citizens were among the audience.

The members have adopted one of Mrs. K. A. Tingley's practical suggestions. At the branch meeting each member is given a question bearing upon the first object of the I. B. L. Five minutes is allowed the holder for reply from the platform. At the conclusion of the reply, the members in turn offer suggestions upon the subject, all of which are carefully noted in writing by the original speaker. At the public meetings on Sunday evenings, these questions and replies are repeated. The result of this method was magical, some members realized for the first time their capabilities, and how much can be effected by a few simple remarks when they come straight from the heart. The whole branch is as busy as bees preparing for the bazaar, and much support and assistance is being given by people not connected with the T. S., but who are earnestly desirous of helping in the I. B. L. work. It was remarked that whatever they asked for the work was granted.

PHILADELPHIA, PA.—Krishna T. S. has secured a new meeting room in St. George's Hall, corner 13th and Arch Streets, and lectures continued as before. The visit of Mrs. Tingley, Mrs. Cleather, Mr. Crump and others a few months ago was productive of much good, and helped the Branch to get over some of its difficulties in making Theosophy popular in the Quaker City. We hope it will go forward by leaps and bounds and accomplish more than ever.

IRELAND (DUBLIN).—Lack of funds somewhat cripples the outward activity of the Dublin Branch at present. The ability of the members is directed with

the same energy as ever to the work of publishing "The Internationalist" and carrying on meetings for members and interested enquirers at the Branch rooms. Can Ireland still take care of itself?

TOLEDO.—Mrs. Lang reports that the plans for the Brotherhood Bazaar are well under way. "Have just come home from a Branch meeting," writes Mrs. Lang, "where it seemed to me there was all at once a new impulse liberated." And so the good work goes on incessantly.

OBITUARY.—Mrs. Elizabeth E. Purman, wife of Mr. Andrew A. Purman, of Fort Wayne, Ind., who died recently, was in and out of season a worker for Brotherhood. Altho' she had every opportunity of associating herself with Society functions, she preferred to work on quietly without ostentation. When such Souls withdraw from this field of action they leave a void difficult to fill, and we can assure Brother Purman that he has the sympathy of all true workers in the same cause, for the close tie existing between all such, cannot be broken. That "hope which incarnates from age to age" inspires all hearts with courage. In the life of the Soul there is no separation.

The work in Chicago (Swedish Branch) has suffered a loss by the death of Brother Westerlund. He was a hard and devoted worker, and his place will not be easily filled. We sympathize sincerely with his family in their bereavement.

Brother L. H. Cannon of Milwaukee reports that Mrs. Marion I. Riggle died on Nov. 6th. Her health had always been delicate, but notwithstanding that nearly every step she took was accompanied by pain, she worked the harder, it seemed, so as not to be conquered by it. She carried on the Lotus Work, while confined to her house, composing beautiful thoughts of her own in poetic form for the children to learn. She was undoubtedly a zealous and tireless worker.

Æ U Æ

"Those men who constantly follow this my doctrine without reviling it, and with a firm faith, shall be emancipated even by actions; but they who revile it and do not follow it are bewildered in regard to all knowledge, and perish, being devoid of discrimination."—*Bhagavad Gita*, Chapter III.

UNIVERSAL BROTHERHOOD

VOL. XII.

JANUARY, 1898.

No. 10.

A HAPPY NEW YEAR.*

A Happy New Year! A Happy New Year to all! How our hearts are thrilled at the greetings from one whom we love! How much happiness and brightness they bring! But there are those in the world who are sad and in want, whose hearts are heavy and their lives shut in. Shall we not send our greetings to them, shall we not send a ray of light, of loving sympathy to all lands, to all peoples, to all the little ones of the earth, to all cities, to the dark places of the earth, the crowded tenements, the prisons, the hospitals?

Yes, we say a Happy New Year, a loving Greeting to you, Americans, Europeans, Asiatics, Australasians, Africans, to you, civilized nations, and to you savages. To you, dear children of every race. To you who labor with your hands, to you who are weary and bowed down, to you who are unfortunate knowing not whither to turn, to you who are in prison, to you who are sick and diseased.

Shall we greet only those whom we love and who love us—truly we send loving greetings to them but so too we send loving greetings to those who do not love us, who may have forgotten what love is, who may be our enemies, perchance enemies to themselves also.

We will encircle the whole earth with our Greetings, we will exclude no one.

We will send forth the welcome of Brotherhood to all Nature and speak to the heart of every creature.

How much a single word may mean! Are you poor, dear reader, poor in material things and in this world's goods? Many a one has these things and yet is not rich. Ah! no one is so poor that he cannot lighten another's sorrow or give a kind word, a sympathetic look or a friendly hand-shake and so, it may be, awaken new courage, new hope, new light in the heart of one of the sad ones of the earth.

No one is so poor that he has not some of the treasures of the heart. You may have forgotten their existence, they may be covered up with selfishness, pride, ambition, but they still exist in your heart of hearts. Did you know their value and their power you would bring them forth. Forget, if but for one brief moment, yourself; send out if but one loving thought to others; live for one short instant for your fellows.

The years pass ever silently on with their swift tread, never to return. That which we call the year 1897 has passed, 1898 is here, but how many thousands, millions of years have rolled over our earth since man was man, and still the goal is far off. Far off and yet how near, nearer, much nearer than man may think. So near that but the reaching

* Through the pressure of new business connected with the Movement all over the world, and the development of plans of work for the new year, Mrs. Tingley was prevented from writing the usual matter for the Search-Light, but being still anxious that her New Year's greeting should go forth to all readers of UNIVERSAL BROTHERHOOD, she desired me to embody her ideas in connection therewith for that purpose, and I have endeavored to do so as faithfully as possible.—J. H. F.

out of the hand is needed to grasp it—a reaching out to grasp the hand of thy Brother man with the strong grasp of Brotherhood.

Each year glides into the past with its freight of good and ill, each new year comes from the future with its possibilities and promises. What of the past, what of the future? Much has been accomplished in the past year. In all lands souls are awakening to their divine possibilities, in all lands the cry and the welcome of Brotherhood has gone forth. The great cycle is nearly ended, the century draws to its close. But two years more and the XXth Century will be born. Will you greet it with your faces turned toward the light, helpers and workers in humanity's cause, or will you enter upon its threshold seeking what you can gain for self, ambitious, proud, selfish? Choose, there is no time to delay, choose now; make your choice and so act.

The work of the past year has been mainly along interior lines; much still remains to be done in this direction. The inner attitude, the inner purpose and motive is being brought to the surface, and to each is given the opportunity to face himself, to know himself as he is, and the opportunity to take the first step to become that which he may be—a worker for humanity—or, the opportunity neglected, a worker for self. Look then not merely at the external results achieved or to be achieved, but look within, into your own heart, see the divine possibilities latent within yourself and every man, seek to realize them, let light and love shine forth in every deed, every word, every thought.

Send with me a loving greeting to all humanity and kind thoughts to all creatures.

A Happy New Year.

J. H. FUSSELL.

THE CYCLE OF LOVE ETERNAL.

THE ocean of love, pent up in aggregate Humanity, ever trying to express itself, yet fails because the wave of Spiritual evolution—though manifesting in wondrous ways all through this materialistic age—is still in its cycle of beginning. Soon however the latent divine faculties will unfold and again permeate the race. The ideas of duty towards our fellow men are already enlarging day by day; indeed a bond of sympathy spreads from land to land unperceived by the multitude; it will finally encircle the whole earth and reveal the law of compassion which is the Law of Laws—Eternal Harmony.

Platonic love, emotional, animal, even self-love are reflections of the real thing temporarily misdirected. The time will come when through pains of trial and tribulation every individual will blossom

forth into the grander love, the cosmic ideal, the innate quality of the soul.

The large mass of people including the educated, the pious, the rich, and others are with few exceptions in utter darkness about their origin and destiny; they have not yet gotten forward to the stage where they could see beyond the superficial phenomenal world. Only the experienced souls who, during many lives in human bodies have learned nature's limits and its laws, know the light of everlasting right and the fitness of all things, the law of love eternal. Some of these feel the touch of a brotherly hand reaching across space—exchanging sympathy, while others, are yet sound asleep, satisfied in their complacency and the delusive lulling of repose.

Our earth is built on the same plan as is man. So is the whole universe. It

too has its beginning and end. From the invisible it is born into the visible; gradually grows, lives and decays, returning into the invisible, whence it emerges again and again in obedience to a plan which is to be rounded out in each succeeding birth on higher and higher scale without end.

Man having evolved to the point where he is capable of becoming conscious of his continuous existences and accompanying responsibility will, with the approaching cycle of spirituality, obtain the faculty of realizing more clearly the bonds that unite the race. Commensurate with this awakening will come the knowledge of his being an essential part and factor in the whole progress of evolution.

This teaching which is to be found in all religious systems gives an immense hope to the wearily groping pilgrim and if it were possible now to remove the veil to the extent that these truths could be understood it would set aside all fear of death, fear of man or least or danger.

An ancient religious book says :

"Thou grieveest for those that may not be lamented. Those who are wise in spiritual things grieve neither for the dead nor for the living. I myself never was not, nor thou, nor all the princes of the earth; nor shall we hereafter cease to be."

The Spirit is one and indivisible; it manifests periodically in the material Universe; all souls emanate from "It." During the entire period of evolution the manifested Universe exists in apparent separateness, that is, so long as it remains involved in matter, out of which it is destined to evolve, carried on the wave of the cycle.

Each periodical manifestation proceeds on a definite plan into time and space; it has its birth, youth and decay. Nature forever creates, preserves and destroys (regenerates) in a circle around the same volume of substance, evolving

form after form, higher and higher; the eternal Monad, the Soul, using the substance as vehicle for its evolution. After each manifestation follows an equal period of rest.

The plan comprises waves of well-defined duration during which the mass of humanity called Monad in the early stages is carried from point to point; in the early periods downward towards matter through the various kingdoms: elemental, mineral, vegetable, animal, helped by the hosts of Hierarchies from previous periods of manifestation. But when the *middle*, the human stage is reached, the quality of free will is developed and separateness is rampant. Each human being is then to himself the centre of the Universe. Still the plan and the evolutionary wave goes on and each soul having its own innate spiritual qualities has the choice to follow or not the cycle of necessity. If one fails to progress in the order of the Universal plan and his individual consciousness does not keep up with the stream of evolution, such an entity will then remain in abeyance as individualized entity until the period of manifestation comes round again when he has the chance to take up the pilgrimage anew; these periods, measured by our standard of time are of immense duration, All souls are brought into cognizance by Mother Nature, through the wheel of rebirth, with all the experiences necessary to teach the limits of the law. Nature is kind and patient but never still, and the wave moves on and with it humanity must needs go.

The human beings who, during this cycle having risen to a high stage of self-consciousness, come to a point of approximate realization of the homogeneity of all beings and things, are those who feel and live the principles of Universal Brotherhood following this ideal from a knowledge of Nature's laws: *Compassion Absolute!*

E. A. NERESHEIMER.



ISOR. OR. — In the moving wave of the whole world's breath—
To draw — to sink —
All senses lost
Highest bliss!

RICHARD WAGNER'S MUSIC DRAMAS.

BY BASIL CRUMP.

VII. TRISTAN AND ISOLDE.

(Concluded.)

Never shall yearnings torture him, nor sins
Stain him, nor ache of earthly joys and woes
Invade his safe eternal peace; nor deaths
And lives recur. He goes
Unto NIRVANA. He is one with Life,
Yet lives not. He is blest, ceasing to be.
OM, MANI PADME, OM! the Dewdrop slips
Into the shining sea!—*Light of Asia.*

All that is by Nature twain
Fears, or suffers by, the pain
Of Separation: Love is only
Perfect when itself transcends
Itself, and, one with that it loves,
In undivided Being blends.

—*Solámán and Abstát of JAMI.*

THE Third Act introduces us to Tristan's ancestral castle in Brittany, whither the faithful Kurvenal has brought his wounded master out of reach of his enemy. It is significant that in his setting of this peculiarly Celtic legend Wagner takes us in turn to the ancient Celtic countries of Ireland, Cornwall, and Brittany.

Tristan lies on a couch in the neglected garden of the Castle with the grief-stricken Kurvenal watching anxiously for signs of returning consciousness. For, since the blow dealt by the "Dweller on the Threshold," his soul has been wandering in other realms. The opening theme, in which we recognize the original Yearning-motive in a new form, impresses us at once with the heavy weight of woe and quenchless yearning which oppresses and tortures the soul:



From the battlements the melancholy tune of a herdsman playing on his pipe adds to the deep pathos of the scene:



Kurvenal, in utter despair at Tristan's condition, has at last sent to Cornwall

for Isolde, as the only one who can heal him. The ship is expected hourly and the herdsman is watching for it, but as yet in vain. Presently the strains of the plaintive tune waken the sufferer and he asks Kurvenal in a hollow voice where he is. Kurvenal tells him how he carried him down to the ship and brought him home to his own land where he shall soon get well and strong. Alas! no more than Marke or Brangaene can this devoted man know aught of the inner life, as Tristan's answer shows:

Think'st thou so?
I know that cannot be.
But what I know
I cannot tell thee.
Where I awoke I tarried not,
But where it was I cannot tell thee.
I did not see the sun,
Nor saw I land nor people.
But what I saw I cannot tell thee.
I—was—where I have ever been,
Where I for aye shall go,—

In the vast realm of the whole World's Night.

Here we find expressed the truth upon which in part the principle of Re-birth rests: that the soul has existed for ever in the past and will endure eternally in the future; for, as Wagner truly says, "that Future is not thinkable except as stipulated by the Past (*Prose Works II. 376*).

The temporary absence of Tristan from his body bears a close resemblance to the "descent into the Underworld" which in all ages a would-be initiate has had to undergo. And when we remember that the Tristan legend is a Solar Myth, Tris-

tan representing the Sun, the connection becomes more obvious; for Wagner has

throughout preserved the symbolic contrast between the Day as the World of Appearances and the Night as the Realm of Realities or the Mysteries.

"Astronomically," says H. P. Blavatsky, "this *descent into Hell*" symbolized the Sun during the autumnal equinox when abandoning the higher sidereal regions—there was a supposed fight between him and the Demon of Darkness who got the best of our luminary. Then the Sun was imagined to undergo a *temporary death* and to descend into the infernal regions. But mystically, it typified the initiatory rites in the crypts of the temple called the Underworld. . . . All such final initiations took place during the night."*

In this journey to the inner world Tristan has found that the "Desire of Life" is not yet stilled. "Isolde is still in the realm of the Sun," and whilst this is so it is a sign that he cannot free himself from the bonds of the flesh :

I heard Death's gate close crashing behind me ;
Now wide it stands, by the Sun's rays burst open.
Once more am I forced to flee from the Night,
To seek for her still, to see her, to find her
In whom alone Tristan must lose himself ever.

Isolde lives and wakes,
She called me from the Night.

As Tristan sinks back exhausted the mystified and terror-stricken Kurvenal confesses to his master how he had sent for Isolde as a last resource :

My poor brain thought that she who once
Healed Morold's wound could surely cure
The hurt that Melot's weapon gave.

Tristan is transported at the news and urges Kurvenal to go and watch for the ship, which already he sees with the clairvoyant vision of one who is more than half free from the limitations of

Time and Space. But Kurvenal reports that, "no ship is yet in sight," and as the mournful strain of the herdsman is resumed Tristan sinks yet deeper in a gloomy meditation which impresses us with the most profound sadness. It rouses in him the memory of his present birth in words which recall the sorrow-laden lot of Siegfried's parents :

When he who begot me died,
When dying she gave me birth,
To them too the old, old tune,
With the same sad longing tone,
Must have sounded like a sigh ;
That strain that seemed to ask me,
That seems to ask me still,
What fate was cast for me,
Before I saw the light, what fate for me ?
The old sad tune now tells me again—
To yearn ! to die ! To die ! to yearn !
No, ah no ! Worse fate is mine ;
Yearning, yearning, dying to yearn,
To yearn and *not* to die !

These latter lines have, perhaps, more than any other part of the drama, been ascribed to Schopenhauer's influence ; but I have already shown that Wagner had already grasped intuitively the great philosopher's main principles long before he became acquainted with his writings. His own account of this is clearly given in his letter to August Roedel which I quoted in the concluding article on the *Ring of the Nibelung*. The above lines are a close reproduction of the passage from the *Artwork of the Future* which I placed at the head of my last article, where Wagner speaks of the soul "yearning, tossing, pining, and *dying out, i. e., dying without having assuaged itself in any 'object,' thus dying without death, and therefore everlastingly falling back upon itself.*" And in his *Communication to My Friends* (Prose Works, Vol. I.) he says that at the time of working out his *Tannhäuser* he was feeling a deep disgust of the outer world and a yearning for "a pure, chaste, virginal, unseizable and unapproachable ideal of love. . . . a love denied to earth and reachable through the gates of death alone."

* Roots of Ritualism in Church and Masonry, *Lucifer*, Vol. IV., p. 229.

It is by no means the least valuable part of the rich heritage that Wagner left to the world that he has laid bare some of his inner life, and so enabled us to see that the essential principles of his dramas are distilled from his own soul experience. If this be egotism, as some narrow critics allege, would that there were more of it in the world!

In the course of Tristan's reverie we come to the point where we learn the psychological significance of the love-draught which he shared with Isolde and which is still torturing him with the curse of "Desire that dies not":

Alas! it is myself that made it!
 From father's need, from mother's woe,
 From lover's longing ever and aye,
 From laughing and weeping from grief and joy,
 I distilled the potion's deadly poisons.

The concentrated power of this terrible Desire-Curse here finds expression in the following theme, many times repeated.



Overcome once more Tristan sinks back fainting upon his couch. Presently his inner sense again perceives the nearer approach of Isolde, and soon a joyous strain from the herdsman is followed by the news that the ship approaches from the North. Kurvenal reluctantly leaves his master to meet Isolde and help her to shore, and the old impatience overmasters Tristan again. In a fever of excitement he tears the bandage from his wound and staggers forward, crying:

In blood of my wound Morold I once did slay;
 In blood of my wound Isold' I win to-day.
 (*Isolde's voice is heard without*)
 How I hear the light! The torch—at last!
 Behold it quenched! To her! to her!

He rushes headlong towards Isolde and sinks in her arms to the ground; and as he raises his dying eyes to hers with the one word "Isolde," we hear the Look-motive for the last time. Night

has indeed come at last for Tristan. But in the right way? No, as we are reminded by Isolde's lament:

Ah! not of the wound, die not of wound.
 To both united be life's light quenched.

Tristan look
 In his eye the light
 Beloved! Night!

She falls senseless on his body, and now a tumult is heard and the herdsman announces to Kurvenal the arrival of a second ship, bearing King Marke, Melot, Brangaene, and others. Kurvenal, eager to avenge Tristan's death, rushes out and furiously attacks Melot as he comes to the gate, striking him down; then, driven back wounded by Marke and his men, he staggers to Tristan's body and falls dead beside it with a touching expression of fidelity.

Tristan, dear master—blame me not—
 If I faithfully follow thee now!

Gazing mournfully on the solemn scene, King Marke utters these words of sad reproach:

Dead, then, all! All—dead!
 My hero, my Tristan, most loved of friends,
 To-day, too, must thou betray thy friend?
 To-day when he comes to prove his truth.

For, as Brangaene now relates, the King had sought from her the meaning of the riddle, and, learning of the love-draught, had hastened to repair the wrong which had been wrought through Tristan's own delusion. To Isolde, now awakening from her swoon, he speaks and tells her of his noble purpose. But Isolde seems already unconscious of what is passing around her, and begins softly to whisper in the melting strains of the Death-Song the revelation of the great truth which was glimpsed by Tristan in the culmination of the second act. Until now we had felt a fear that the soul had made a fatal mistake in its overhaste; but, as this wondrous song proceeds, we realize that in the transfigured woman who utters it there is embodied that divine power which shall restore the

balance and bring peace and rest in Union with the All. Thus the great song rises ever in power and grandeur until at last the World-Union motive bursts forth like a shout of victory with the magnificent concluding words :

Where the Ocean of Bliss is unbounded and whole,
Where in sound upon sound the scent-billows roll,
In the World's yet one all-swallowing Soul ;
To drown—go down—
To Nameless Night—last delight!

Then as the great theme gradually dies away, and with the last breath of the Yearning-motive is dissolved in ethereal harp sounds, Isolde sinks lifeless on Tristan's body and the Tragedy of the Soul is once more accomplished. But this is no ending of untold sadness ; rather is it one in which we see the soul, purified, free from the shackles of the body, rise triumphantly on the wings of Love and Knowledge into that realm of deathless consciousness clearly indicated

by the great Master as the only possible goal of man's life struggles. A sense of triumph, of the most utter liberation, is left with us as we close this page of the Master's works, realizing ever more and more the deep teaching which he sought to convey : that life is indeed not a cry of agony but a Song of Victory.

Finally let Wagner sum up the whole drama for us in a fragment from his own pen : " Desire, desire, unquenchable and ever freshly manifested longing,—thirst and yearning. One only redemption,—Death sinking into oblivion, the sleep from which there is no awaking ! . . . It is the ecstasy of dying, of the giving up of being, of the final redemption into that wondrous realm from which we wander furthest when we strive to take it by force. Shall we call this Death ? Is it not rather the wonder-world of Night, out of which, so says the story, the ivy and the vine sprang forth in tight embrace, o'er Tristan and Isolde's tomb ? "

QUEST AND CONQUEST.

BY DR. J. D. BUCK.

Man has ransacked the earth in his quest for happiness.

He has climbed the highest mountains, dredged the deepest seas, penetrated the densest forests, crossed the trackless deserts, and searched the abyss of space for a new Utopia. In his search for wealth or power he has braved every hardship, faced every danger, and sacrificed health and even life itself ; and, sweetest dream of all, he has laid his hard-won trophies at the feet of Love, only to find at last sore disappointment, desolation and despair, and has perhaps ended the quest and his own life in suicide.

Sad and pathetic beyond words is this image of Tantalus in the human breast ; this tireless quest of the soul of man for a resting place ; for the joyous, the peaceful, and the permanent, in the midst of eternal change.

The indolent and the weak, no less than the tireless and the strong, come at last to the same goal and the same fruition. He reaches the shore of the shining silent sea only to see the phantom ship sailing far away on the distant horizon, and the isles of the blessed vanish, and the dark waves dash harshly on the desolate rocks at their feet, while the night settles down and the stars come out, and the distant constellations watch over him like a weary child asleep. He renews the quest, and like a half-remembered dream, the disappointment of yesterday but impels him forward to-day. He has missed his way like one who seeks the fountains of the Nile or an open polar sea.

He cannot rest in sunlit valleys with babbling brooks and flocks of kine. He

dreams of a larger world and pastures new, and cattle on a thousand hills, and self the conquering lord of all. Conquest and happiness, and then alas! but dust and ashes.

Gold slips like grains of sand from the nerveless hand of age and death, and so he seeks to conquer these, and toils a thousand years for the Elixir of Life, the fountain of eternal youth, in order that he may renew the quest, and triumph still.

Ambition at its highest tide sighs for more worlds to conquer, and assails the constellations with impotent rage born of despair.

Fame is such a hollow mockery when the game's played out, and the curtain of oblivion begins to fall, and soon the monuments of stone and brass lie scattered in broken fragments o'er the plain, and the antiquarian of another age pieces together a few fragments that tell the same old story, ever new, of love and pride and death, and perhaps a name like a piece of driftwood cast on shore from an old wreck, a name which no one can pronounce—and that is all!

What does it all mean, this tireless quest with disappointment at the end? Is there no spot of land on which the weary dove may rest? No olive-branch as sign of falling tides and haven of repose? No conquest for the soul with peace and joy beyond? If he cannot attain why must he ever try?

Man must evolve his latent powers and touch the earth at many points, yet find no resting place, for this is not his home. The restless earth, the tides of time, the fleeting show of life—all these he must experience and know, while something in his soul cries "rest" and something else—"move on" like the Wandering Jew, till his soul cries "it is finished" and the conquest sure.

Man's dual nature thus revealed is kin to earth and heaven. In the midst of all the false, the true: in the midst

of the ever-changing, the permanent, the everlasting.

Not all the joys of earth could satisfy his soul, but this he'll ne'er believe, till sorrow oft, and disappointment sore, have burned away the lust of life, then deep within the Conqueror is revealed—*asleep!* Then all his dream of bliss, and paradise regained through sense, seem such a hollow mockery. Then the soul, long restless in its sleep, awakes. The body masks the soul, and when the soul awakes the body sleeps with all its lust of life and running to and fro. Year after year, life after life, the play's kept up till the soul awakes to claim its heritage divine, and then, only then, does man begin to live at all. Then flooding back upon the soul comes all that it has loved and lost, and every failure, every sin, is seen as a stepping stone to sure success—the awakening of the soul, the conquest of the Holy Grail.

In all man's striving thus for rest and peace and joy he seeks without, he journeys far, tries every avenue of sense, seeks a resting place on shifting sands, and so evolves to knowledge of the outer world of sense and time. Then when the soul awakes, the horizon's clear; no incense rises from the veil of flesh; no smoke of altars built to Baal obscures the glorious sun of life. Then step by step the conquest comes, for soul and sense are one. Man's never truly man till then. Ages of toil and pain have not been vain or lost, but steps by which we climbed to higher things, a lesson learned, a rule of life set down in black and white, an experience never to be forgotten, a hoarded treasure cheap at any cost of pain, garnered forever in the citadel of his soul. It is the apparent uselessness of pain that makes us so rebellious. Why learn to brave and bear, to suffer without complaint? Why must we reap this bitter harvest, why not an easier road?

Grant that it all comes back in joy, all that we sow in tears, why must

it be? Desire of life and the awakening of the soul on this lower plane; fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and ill, and back of all the tree of life, and back of this is peace and power and wisdom. Ask of the soul if it would relinquish all the joy of living to get rid of all its pain? The suicide may seem to answer yes, but he is bewildered or insane. Imagine if you can what life would be bereft of joy and sorrow, pleasure and pain. Life without sensation or feeling, only peace and power and wisdom, what would there be to desire? But if the soul had known it all, and turned within and rested in itself, this would be the awakening of the soul, its conquest over sense and time and fleeting show.

Pleasure and pain are but the "pairs of opposites," the necessary garb of sense, and each, like light and darkness, impossible without the other; each, to the last scruple, the measure of the other.

Life's meaning, therefore, lies within itself. It is its own revealer. The quest is all without; the conquest all within. Just as man conquers sense and self, shall he subdue the world, and conquest comes by letting go, not holding fast. Nothing that he can gain and hold in sense and time can last. 'Tis all a passing show, the pleasure as the pain; the evil as the good; and there remains alone the True. When man has thus begun to live, with all illusions gone, with self subdued, with all the body's parts and powers as servants of his will, he is part of all, at one with all, and goeth out no more.

Buddha on the lotus flower, his quest all ended, conqueror now of life and death, worlds roll around him as a thought Divine, and he is that thought, great Brahm, and all in all.

Such is the quest to which man is devoted, and if the journey's long, and painful is the way, the conquest is glorious beyond the thought of man, beyond his wildest dream, his highest hope.

Imagine not the lotus symbol is inane, or that the conqueror sits and broods over the dawn and the decay of worlds, indifferent to the woes of men. He touches every sorrow, every joy, and being lifted up, draws all men to him along the highway he hath trod and knows so well.

But conquest cometh not all at once. 'Tis not alone restraining evil thought and deed that wakes the sleeping soul. These are but dead branches on the tree of life. If this were all, a barren trunk ere long remained with no green branches waving in the wind, or leaves to drink the sunshine. Repression and restraint go hand in hand with life's renewal. The deed still done is freed from self, and action ceasing not becomes divine compassion. Where once it sought to rob, it now restores an hundred fold, and when the debt's all paid, the awakened soul's now free to live and lift the world "to the lotus feet," the "Master of Compassion."

Perfection is the goal of man, but not in some far-off heaven, correcting our mistakes and failures here. Man is at once a child of earth and heaven. Earth has its seed-time and its harvest, too, no less for souls than sprouting grain, and heaven and hell are here and now: we make them both. Man's kingdom is within, or hell or heaven. The senses are his servants. The will is minister of state. Experience is his treasure vault, the currency of his realm, and sympathy the light around his throne.

When once the soul of man has wakened from the lethargy of the animal plane of sense, and given exit to the light that is within, then he is like a city set upon a hill, well-governed, and a light to all the world. He sorrows not, but lifts the veil of sorrow from the hearts of men. This is the great conquest toward which all quest of man hath tended from the beginning, while pain and sorrow are but the loosening of the tentacles of time and sense from the

already fossilizing experiences of the past, in order that they may be reborn in joy in the eternal present.

Man is the epitome of nature and hath it all within himself. Seeking that which he cannot find, yet seeking ever, till at last he looks within and the soul cries: "Here am I, waiting for the summons of thy magic wand." This is the grand ideal, hidden, like the "jewel in the lotus," deep within the soul of man. It is older than Time, born in the councils of the Infinite before Time was, or any world emerged from space. Defying thus all tides and times, or cataclysms, or clash of worlds, or fossilizing creeds, or craft of church or state—wherever man may be, whene'er he climbs above the realm of sense, and looks within the holy place, lo! the sleeper wakes, and holds

within his hand the Holy Grail, the cup of Life, and sleeps no more. When thine eye is single, thy body shall be full of light.

Thus is the conquest won. Thus is man lifted up to his divine inheritance, and then begins the triumphal journey of the soul, the real mission for which all else was preparation. Trammeled no more by sense and space and time: Master is he of life and law, because he has fulfilled them by obedience. He is at one with all. The quest of the soul is for perfection. Its conquest is over self: this conquest made, man steps upon the plane that is divine, and as a god, goes on from plane to plane, with perfect knowledge, power, and compassion Infinite; co-worker with both God and Nature for the uplifting of humanity—the Brotherhood of all.

THEOSOPHY IN THE POETS.

BY KATHARINE HILLARD.

II.—BROWNING.

ONE would like to inscribe Shakespeare's name after Dante's in our list, but that would be hardly fair to a poet whose genius is so essentially dramatic that we are not at liberty to take any of the opinions uttered by his characters as his own. Moreover, while Dante was essentially a mystic, and born at a time when that element pervaded both the prose and poetry of the age, and when its language was frequently used to cover ideas that the Church would otherwise have smothered at their birth, Shakespeare, on the contrary, lived in a time of frank materialism, when the worship of the body had succeeded to the asceticism of the Middle Ages, and life had become full of luxury and the pleasures of the senses. And while Dante was one of the most subjective of poets, and put himself into every line of his poetry so that you come to know as a personal friend the man who had seen the vision of Heaven and Hell, Shake-

speare was so intensely objective that we know little of his personality, of his own idiosyncrasies and convictions. Only in the sonnets does he become autobiographic, but those unfold a tale of misplaced love and of the treachery of a friend, and their scope hardly includes the subject matter of religious ideas and beliefs.

That Shakespeare was acquainted with the doctrine of metempsychosis we know by his reference to it in *Twelfth Night*, but we have no right to believe that he either rejected or shared the opinions of Malvolio. When the Clown professes to think Malvolio mad, he asks him, as a test of his lunacy, "What is the opinion of Pythagoras concerning wild-fowl?"—"That the soul of our grandam might haply inhabit a bird," answers Malvolio. "What thinkest thou of his opinion?"—"I think nobly of the soul and in no way approve his opinion," replies the steward, whereupon he is told that he

shall remain in darkness till he hold the opinion of Pythagoras, and fear to kill a woodcock, lest he dispossess the soul of his grandmother.

When we come to Browning, however, we find that many of his ideas can really be called theosophic, there being, in spite of Browning's strongly dramatic faculty, a subjective quality in all his writings. The mode of thought of all his personages is similar, the *expression* of their thought is almost identical, that is, they all use the same turns of speech that we have learned to call Browningesque. His general tendency is optimistic, and, as Prof. Dowden once said, the mainspring of his poetry may be said to be Passion, in contrast to that of Tennyson's, which is Duty. The one thing that Browning cannot pardon is weakness, and he shows an agreement with the theosophic idea that the thought is more important than the act, in his poem of *The Statue and the Bust*,* where his lovers fail to accomplish their guilty purpose solely through indecision and want of energy. They lost the counter they had staked as surely as if it had been lawful coin,

“And the sin I impute to each frustrate ghost,

Is the unlit lamp and the ungiirt loin,
Though the end in sight was a crime,”
says the poet. This is the moral of much of his poetry, and the strength that he exalts he feels sure is given for noble uses, and not in vain. So in *Paracelsus* he writes :

—“Be sure that God
Ne'er dooms to waste the strength he
deigns impart!

Ask the geier eagle why she stoops at
once
Into the vast and unexplored abyss,
What full-grown power informs her from
the first,
Why she not marvels, strenuously beat-
ing

* And in *Saul*:—“'Tis not what man Does which exalts him, but what man Would do!”

The silent, boundless regions of the sky!
Be sure they sleep not whom God needs!”

As for the doctrine of reincarnation, Browning touches upon it several times, in *Paracelsus*, his earliest poem of consequence, and elsewhere. It is *Paracelsus* who says :

—“At times I almost dream
I too have spent a life the sage's way,
And tread once more familiar paths.
Perchance

I perished in an arrogant self-reliance
Ages ago; and in that act, a prayer
For one more chance went up so earnest,
so

Instinct with better light let in by death,
That life was blotted out—not so com-
pletely

But scattered wrecks enough of it remain,
Dim memories, as now, when once more
seems

The goal in sight again.”

In the poem called *Old Pictures in Florence*, we have the same note touched, in a more uncertain way.

“There's a fancy some lean to and oth-
ers hate,

That when this life is ended, begins
New work for the soul in another state,
Where it strives and gets weary, loses
and wins :

Where the strong and the weak, this
world's congeries,

Repeat in large what they practiced in
small,

Through life after life in unlimited
series ;

Only the scale's to be changed, that's
all.”

And in his *Christina*, the poet, speak-
ing of the supreme moments of existence
when a sudden flash of intuition seems
to show the true meaning and purpose
of life, writes :

“Doubt you if in some such moment,
As she fixed me, she felt clearly,
Ages past the soul existed,

Here an age 'tis resting merely,
And hence fleets again for ages.”

its sole end in this life being to unite itself with some kindred soul. Again in his own person, the poet expresses in the poem called *La Saisiaz* what he says indeed in many other places, the conviction that this life alone can in no sense satisfy the demands of man's soul, that no conception of Infinite Love and Power can stand side by side with a belief in our mortality.

"Only grant a second life; I acquiesce
In this present life as failure, count
misfortune's worst assaults
Triumph not defeat, assured that loss
so much the more exalts
Gain about to be. . . .
Only grant my soul may carry high
through death her cup unspilled."

And over and over again in his poems Browning declares his feeling that no process of reasoning is required to convince us that "mind" and "soul" are two things. Mind he compares to an engineer (in the poem called *With Charles Arison*) laying a bridge stone by stone with careful measuring and adjustment of each to each. "So works Mind," says the poet, and with facts, more or less,

"Builds up our solid knowledge: all
the same,
Underneath rolls what Mind may hide,
not tame,
An element which works beyond our
guess,
Soul, the unsounded sea."

All we can really know in this life, he says, are the changes in our own consciousness, all else is, after all, mere conjecture and surmise, and this knowledge can never be obtained from without, but must be sought within. This is the teaching of Paracelsus in Browning's poem of that name, and he saw no reason in after life to abjure the conviction of his youth.

"There is an inmost centre in us all,
Where truth abides in fulness; and
around

Wall upon wall, the gross flesh hems
it in,
This perfect, clear perception—which
is truth.

. . . . And to know
Rather consists in opening out a way
Whence the imprisoned splendor may
escape,
Than in effecting entry for a light
Supposed to be without."

Taken altogether, this poem of *Paracelsus* written in the full tide of Browning's poetic power, and before he had acquired all the mannerisms that make much of his later writing so difficult, and so repellent, is full of fine passages that will repay the searcher for theosophic poetry. Such is the magnificent description in Part V of the evolution of the universe, culminating in man. It is too long to quote here, but how fine are the closing lines describing man as the seal put on life,

—"man once descried, imprints forever,
His presence on all lifeless things. . . .
But in completed man begins anew
A tendency to God. Prognostics told
Man's near approach: so in man's self
arise

August anticipations, symbols, types
Of a dim splendor ever on before,
In that eternal circle life pursues.
For men . . . begin to grow too great
For narrow creeds of right and wrong,
which fade
Before the unmeasured thirst for good:
while peace
Rises within them ever more and more.
*Such men are even now upon the earth,
Serene amid the half-formed creatures
round*
Who should be saved by them, and
joined with them."

The lines underlined might have been written by a Disciple of the Masters. That Browning has been in some measure a student of occultism, his many references, not only to the works of Paracelsus, but to those of Cornelius Agrip-

pa, and to many another "quaint and curious volume of forgotten lore," amply testify. He stoutly refused to join in his wife's devotion to spiritualism, and his *Sludge the Medium*, is a terrific attack upon its professors and their arguments. Nevertheless he wrote a wonderful poem called *Mesmerism*, which shows how perfectly he understood the method of what we now prefer to call "hypnotism," and "suggestion," and in his very last book he has four curious poems called *Bad Dreams*, which do not amount to much except for this touch :

"Sleep leaves a door on hinge
Whence soul, ere our flesh suspect,
Is off and away."

But after all, putting aside all questions of belief, the best thing about Browning is his splendid courage, the quality of which stirs other souls like the sound of a silver trumpet, and rouses all their latent fire. "Do, and nowise dream!" he says, and this resolute bravery and fortitude was the outcome of what is generally called his optimism, but is really his absolute trust in the Divine goodness and power. The last poem of his last book, published on the very day he died, shows the secret of his confident attitude. "It looks almost like bragging to say this," he said to his sister, when he read her the proof, shortly before his death, "but it's the simple truth, and as it's true it shall stand." So he called himself

"One who never turned his back, but
marched breast forward,

Never doubted clouds would break,
Never dreamed, though right were
worsted, wrong would triumph,

Held we fall to rise, are baffled to fight
better,

Sleep to wake."

It is this strong conviction of the ultimate victory of good, this heroic defiance of misfortune and sorrow, together with his warm heart and his love for all mankind that has so endeared him to the multitude of readers who have known

how to sift his precious grains of wheat from out of the bushels of chaff beneath which it seemed his pleasure in later days to conceal them. Except in his last book of all, *Asolando*, where there is more of the lyric quality than Browning had displayed for many years. But generally speaking, his best poetry was written before 1869.

"Nothing can be as it has been before ;
Better, so call it, only not the same.
To draw one beauty into our heart's
core,
And keep it changeless! such our
claim ;
So answered,—Nevermore!

Simple? Why this is the old woe
o' the world ;
Tune to whose rise and fall we live
and die.
Rise with it then! Rejoice that man
is hurled

From change to change unceasingly,
His soul's wings never furled!"

This idea of incessant change, ever tending towards the perfecting of man's soul, is the cornerstone of Browning's religion; "my own hope is," he says,

—"a sun will pierce
The thickest cloud earth ever stretched ;
That after Last, returns the First,
Though a wide compass round be
fetched ;

That what began best can't end worst,
Nor what God blessed once, prove ac-
cursed."

"Earth changes, but thy soul and God
stand sure," he says elsewhere.

"He fixed thee 'mid this dance
Of plastic circumstance,
This Present, thou forsooth, would
fain arrest ;
Machinery just meant
To give thy soul its bent,
Try thee and turn thee forth, suffici-
ently impressed."

Browning was an accomplished musician, and many are the analogies he draws from the laws of harmony. There

is nowhere, among all his poems relating to music, any one more beautiful than that called *Abt Vogler*. The musician has been extemporizing upon the instrument he himself invented, and it saddens him at first to think that nothing will remain of the beautiful palace of music he has reared, and then comes this magnificent outburst, with which I will conclude this brief sketch of Browning's philosophy of religion.

"Therefore to whom turn I but to thee,
the ineffable Name?

Builder and maker thou, of houses not
made with hands!

What, have fear of change from thee who
art ever the same?

Doubt that thy power can fill the heart
that thy power expands?

There shall never be one lost good!

What was, shall live as before;

The evil is null, is naught, is silence
implying sound;

What was good shall be good, with, for
evil so much good more;

On the earth the broken arcs; in the
heaven a perfect round.

All we have willed or hoped or dreamed
of good shall exist;

Not its semblance, but itself; no
beauty, nor good, nor power
Whose voice has gone forth, but each
survives for the melodist,
When eternity affirms the conception
of an hour.

The high that proved too high, the he-
roic for earth too hard,

The passion that left the ground to
lose itself in the sky,

Are music sent up to God by the lover
and the bard,

Enough that he heard it once; we
shall hear it by and by.

And what is our failure here but a tri-
umph's evidence

For the fulness of the days? Have
we withered or agonized?

Why else was the pause prolonged but
that singing might issue thence?

Why rushed the discords in but that
harmony should be prized?

Sorrow is hard to bear, and doubt is slow
to clear,

Each sufferer says his say, his scheme
of the weal and woe:

But God has a few of us whom he whis-
pers in the ear;

The rest may reason and welcome:
'tis we musicians know."

THE NATIVITY OF BUDDHA.

(From the *Buddha Charita* of *Ashva Ghosha*.)

BY CHARLES JOHNSTON.

THE HOLY CITY.

OM! Reverence to Him who Knoweth all things;—He hath provided for us a higher joy than Providence itself,—He who, in driving away our darkness, hath outshone the sun,—He who, allaying our hot passion, hath out-charmed the silver moon,—Him, the Worthy One I praise, who never had his like on earth.

There was a city, the dwelling place of the holy man of old, Kapila; surrounded on all sides by a fair, broad upland, set in hills that girt it round like clouds. The lofty pinnacles of the city soared towards heaven; and its rule was a white mountain of holiness,—that might draw away the clouds from the snowy peaks, misleading them, yet repaying all their hopes by its beauty. And darkness and misery found no refuge there, for the bright shining, and wealth of the city. And smiling Fortune dwelt there gladly, amid such worthy dwellers. And, for that nowhere throughout the whole earth was seen the like of it, for gardens and arches and jeweled spires, the city could vie only with itself, one palace striving with another.

And the women of the city were fair in face as the moon, more lovely than lotuses, so that the sun, even in setting, could not forget them, but hastened towards the west to slake his hot longing for them in the waters of the ocean.

And seeing that even the King of the the old-world gods was eclipsed by the gathered splendors of the Shakya nation, the people strove to wash away even the memory of him, with their flags and bright-waving banners. By night, the rays of the moon, that fell on the silver cupolas were like the whiteness of a full-blown lotus; and by day the sunlight

gleaming on the golden domes was like the brightness of yellow water-lilies.

KING SHUDDHODANA.

And the king of the city was Shuddhodana, of the Solar line, anointed chiefest monarch of the world; and he adorned the city, ruling over it as the sun adorns a full-blown lotus. And the king, though ruler of all, yet listened to counsel; though liberal, he was not lavish; though master, he yet shewed equal justice; though full of graciousness, he was yet mighty in valor. By his arm had been slain the war-elephants of the enemy, in the field of battle; their heads all decked with jewels, scattered now, had bowed down before his might, like worshippers that scatter offerings of flowers.

And he shook the enemy with the fiery might of his valor, as the hot sun shakes off the darkness of eclipse. And he shone forth over the people, lighting them in all their ways.

Under his rule, though holiness and wealth and pleasure each had its own aim, yet the outward face of them was the same; and vying against each other, each shone brighter in their triumphant course. And the king, full of glory, yet drew glory from his noble counselors; as the moon shines not less brightly for the shining of the stars.

THE MOTHER OF THE MASTER.

And Maya the queen, like the Mother of the Worlds on earth, was not less in high honor than the high honor of the king; she was radiant as the sun, driving away the darkness by her majesty,—a goddess more glorious than the multitude of the heavenly host. And the people loved her as a mother, while the great folk esteemed her as one beloved.

And she, who was to bring great joy into the world, shone like goddess Fortune in the family of the king. And though a woman's lot loves best seclusion, yet when that lot fell on her, it shone more brightly; so night is no longer dark when it falls on the brightly shining moon.

HOW THE MASTER WAS BORN.

"This nether world cannot perceive me, so far above their human sight,"—thus spoke the Law Divine, and laying aside his heavenly form, took upon himself a shape visible to outward eyes. And descending thus from his heavenly dwelling place, lighting up the three worlds, that Being of Wisdom entered the womb of the queen,—as the king of the Serpents enters the cave of joy—taking that form whose symbol is the sacred elephant,* white as the snows of Himalay, six-tusked, and full of well-doing. So he entered the womb of King Shuddhodana's queen, to take away the sorrows of the world.

And the Sovereigns of the Spheres came down from heaven, to worship him, who was the one Lord of all the world; so the moonbeams, that shine on all things, yet shine more brightly on the Holy Mountain. Queen Maya also, perceiving that he had entered her womb, like a flash of heavenly light, blessing all the world, made the misery of the poor to cease by a rain of gifts upon the people.

And as she, goddess-like, surrounded by the courtiers of the palace, best among those that bear children, went once to the garden with the permission of the king, that Being of Wisdom came forth from her womb, as she was resting on the bough of a tree, heavily laden with blossoms.

SIGNS FROM HEAVEN.

Thus a blessing came upon the world's dark age, and thus a son was born to that fair lady, all her vows performed,—

*The symbol of Esoteric wisdom.

a son who should bring joy to the world, nor did she suffer sorrow or sickness. As the morning sun comes forth from the clouds, so he came forth into birth, from his mother's womb.

And as the sun pours forth its shining rays, that slay the darkness, he filled the world full of golden light.

And the king of the old-world gods, well pleased, received the new-born child, bright as a pillar of gold, and from the heavens upon his head descended twin streams of pure water, with flowers of the scarlet coral-tree.

And held by the chiefest of the heavenly host, he shone back on them, with the magical rays that came forth from his form, and by his brightness excelled the new moon, framed in the glory of the twilight clouds.

And new-born he shone as one who had descended from heaven, not passed through the gates of birth; he who had manifested himself in many an age, already full of understanding, was not dismayed.

And by his brightness, his firmness and his beauty the boy shone, illuminating the world, thus descending into birth. And he held the eyes of those that looked on him, as the bright moon does, such was his luminous glory.

For by the brightness of his body he robbed all other lights of their glory, as the sun does; for he was in color like to fair gold, and illumined all the lands of the earth with his shining. And taking seven steps, fearless, bright as the moon, firmly planted, full of valor, and steadfast, shining like the seven stars, he spoke:

BUDDHA'S FIRST WORDS.

"Born am I for Wisdom, and the welfare of the world, and this is my final birth": thus spoke he, whose going was like the lion, looking forth through the four worlds; thus he spoke, declaring the purpose of what was to come.

And two streams of water, shining like

the rays of the moon, flowed down from heaven, soft as falling dew ; and they descended on his moon-like head, for the gladdening of his body, who had no equal.

And as he lay there on a couch, whose feet were of lapis-lazuli, whose body was of sparkling gold, whose covering was rich and beautiful, the genii of the earth stood round him as his courtiers, with yellow lotuses in their hands. And at the majesty of him, born thus of queen Maya, the heavenly dwellers, with heads bowed in reverence, came to him bearing a snow-white canopy, bringing blessings for him who was thus born for Wisdom.

And great Serpents who had done honor to the Buddhas of ages gone by, drew near to him through love of the great Law, their eyes full of devotion, and strewed the scarlet coral-flowers upon him. They rejoiced at the birth of him, who came as the Others had come, they dwellers in the pure worlds, Beings of purity.

The gods rejoiced, even though their chiefest was gone, descending into birth for the good of this world sunk in woe ; at whose birth the earth trembled, like a ship struck by the wind, the earth adorned by the king of mountains. And from the cloudless sky fell a rain of lotus-buds, sandal-scented. And the winds breathed soft, with loving touch, descending from their dwellings in the sky ; and the Sun shone out with exceeding brightness ; the fire-lord flamed with rays of beauty, unconstrained.

And in the neighborhood of his dwelling-place a stream of pure water burst forth, and the palace was astonished at it, and it became as a shrine for holy acts. And the spring of water received virtue from the hosts of divine beings who came there, longing for the Law, and seeking to behold it.

And they shewed joyful reverence, bringing branches of scented flowers. And the flowering trees blossomed forth

of themselves, showering their scented blooms on every side, full of the murmur of bees, and the scented air was breathed by the assembled serpents. And on all sides the place was gladdened by the tinkling of women's tabors, and the soft sounds of the lute, and many-voiced instruments giving forth sweet music melodious.

THE SON OUTSHINES THE FATHER.

Is it not written in the holy books of old, that what Bhrgu and Augiras could not accomplish, that the sons of these two sages, founders of noble lines attained,—their two sons, Shukra and Vṛhaspati. And the son of Sarasvati gave out again the lost Doctrine, which they of old had not beheld,—Vyasa, the sage, accomplishing what Vasishtha, with all his knowledge, could not accomplish.

And Valmiki, likewise, made such a song as Chyavana the mighty seer could never make ; and what Atri could not attain to, that the son of Atri afterwards performed. And the honor of second birth, which Kushika did not reach, that his son successfully obtained. And the sons of Ikshvaku were able to set such limits to the ocean as Sagara had tried to set, and failed.

And Janaka reached a fame as teacher in the mystic lore, which had not been reached by any others of the twice-born. And many are the doings recorded, which great heroes were unable to compass,—but which yet were compassed by the heroes' sons. Hence it is manifest that neither age nor time avail for preëminence in the world ; the deeds that kings and sages set their hearts upon,—these things have been done by their sons, which had not been done by those who went before them.

Thus was the king consoled by his trusted counsellors from among the twice-born, and even made glad. And he put away unwished-for fear from his mind, and even rejoiced with great rejoicing. And well pleased with those

excellent twice-born men, he gave them gifts and shewed them hospitality, saying: "Let him indeed become king of the earth, as has been declared, and, in old age, let him depart to the forest."

THE VISIT OF THE SAGE.

Thereupon, learning by heavenly signs, and through the power of his magic knowledge, that he was born who should make an end of birth, the mighty sage, Asita, came to the palace of the Shakyas king, full of thirst for the Good Law.

Him gleaming with holy radiance, and radiance magical, the king's own Teacher led within the king's abode,—himself a knower of truth eminent among truth-knowers,—with reverence and hospitality. And the mighty Sage drew near to the inner chamber of the king, where all was rejoicing at the young prince's birth; he came full of dignity through his magical power, and the force of his mystic knowledge, and the sense that old age was upon him.

Thereupon the king, shewing the saint all due honor, and setting him upon a seat, and causing water to be brought, to wash his feet, welcomed him, as of old Antideva welcomed Vashishta: "Happy am I, and favored is my race, in that thy greatness has come to visit me; oh august one, order what I am to do, for I am thy disciple; deign thou, then, to shew confidence in me."

Thus, verily, welcomed by the king, with every honor, as was fit, the saint spoke these deep, wise words, his eyes opened wide with wonder.

THE SAGE'S BLESSING.

"In thee, magnanimous, is this well and seemly, that thy mind is so full of affection towards me,—whose desire is the Law, who practice renunciation,—as to a beloved guest, in accordance with thy goodness, wisdom, and age. It is thus that kingly sages, casting away from them perishable riches according to the Law, and renouncing them altogether, grew rich in mystic power, though poor in

outward substance. But hear thou now the cause of my coming, and draw great gladness from it.

"For by me, on the heavenly path, was heard a heavenly voice: that a son had been born to thee, for Wisdom. Hearing the voice, therefore, and having set my mind to it, and understanding it by heavenly signs, I came hither, full of the desire to behold him who shall raise aloft the banner of the Shakyas, as they raise the banner of Indra at the festival."

THE HEAVENLY BABE.

And when the king heard this speech of the sage, with swift and joyful step he went and took the boy from the nurse's arms, and shewed him to the saint, rich in magical power. And the mighty sage with great wonder beheld the prince, his soles marked with the sacred disc; his palms and feet with joining membranes; the circle of hair between his brows; his body vigorous as an elephant.

And beholding him, in the arms of his nurse, like the son of the Fire-lord in the arms of his mother, the tears came, hanging to his eyelashes, and sighing deeply, he was as one who gazes into paradise. And seeing Asita, his eyes suffused with tears, the king trembled, for love of his son. And, his throat choked with tears, he asked, sobbing, bending suppliant before the saint:

"Why, O wise one, beholding him whose form is almost like a god's,—whose birth was marvelous and full of light,—whose future, thou sayest, is most excellent,—why, beholding him, dost thou weep?

"Is it, sage, that this prince is destined for long life, or is he born for my sorrow? And after taking up water in my hand, shall I not have time to drink it? Is the treasure of my glory also secure, or is the strength of my family certain? Shall I go forth happily to the next world, with the unwinking eye of the gods, while my son is asleep? Or shall

my race be without a flower? Are the descendants of my family destined to wither away? Tell me quickly, Master, for I have no peace; for thou knowest the love of kindred toward a son."

THE SAGE'S MESSAGE.

The saint thus replied to the king, thus overcome with faintness at the thought of misfortune:

"Let not thy belief be changed, O King, for what I have declared is fixed and sure. Nor indeed was it on his account or for any change in him, but for my own misfortune, that I grieved.

For my time has come; and he, the teacher who shall put an end to birth, who is hard to find, is but newly born; he who, giving up his kingdom, and unallured by things of sense, shall reach the Truth by fierce striving.

For he shall blaze forth as a sun, to slay the world's darkness of delusion,— by full knowledge.

From the ocean of sorrow, whose foam is sickness, wide-spread, whose waves are weakness, and whose swift tide is death, shall he save the deluded and afflicted world, on the raft of wisdom.

The thirsty world shall drink his river of the Law, flowing forth most excellent, whose swift waters are wisdom, whose banks are firm righteousness, the birds on whose waves are vows.

He shall declare the way of freedom to those who have lost their way, and wandered from the road, to those who are worn out with sorrow, shewing them the path from this rough highway of necessity, hemmed in by objects of sense.

He shall bring joy to the people in the

world, burnt up by the fire of passion, whose fuel is material life; he shall bring them the glad moisture of the Law, as the great cloud brings rain allaying the burning heat.

He shall break open the prison house whose bars are lust, and whose doors are darkness and delusion, for the freeing of the people; he shall break it open with blows of the good Law, excellent, irresistible.

He, as king of the Law, shall make a freeing from bondage for the people who are fettered by the bonds of their own delusions; who are wrapped round with sorrow; who have no place of refuge.

Therefore grieve not for this grief of mine; for he is to be grieved for, in this grievous human world, who shall not hear thy son's strong Law, whether through delusion, or the allurements of desire, or strong fascination. And therefore, lost are my meditations, and failed of their aim; since I shall not hear him, I esteem even dwelling in paradise as a misfortune."

THE SAGE DEPARTS.

When the king heard this his heart was glad, and he put away from him dependency; "Thus, indeed, shall my son be," he thought, his grief assuaged; "on the Noble Path shall he go," he thought within his heart. Nor indeed was he unfriendly to the Law, yet he saw in this a fear of his son's loss. Thus the sage Asita, having told the truth to the king, fearing for his son, departed again as he had come, by the pathways of the wind, greatly honored, and revered by all.

THE LARGER WOMANHOOD.

BY C. M. N.

THE FIRST GOOD LEVEL.—RIGHT DOCTRINE.

The First Good Level is *Right Doctrine*. Walk
In fear of Dharma, shunning all offense ;
In heed of Karma, which doth make men's fate ;
In Lordship over sense.

IN the preceding paper we endeavored to prove that woman had reached an inevitable awakening in the course of her evolution and tried to point out some of the changes and how that womanhood was not to be lost by the broadening of her opportunities but was to be made nobler, stronger and better.

Buddha, in the ages gone, formulated the four good levels on the upper road. In later years Jesus taught the same doctrine. But for our purposes we will take the four good levels of Buddha as Sir Edwin Arnold has so beautifully given them in his "Light of Asia" and consider the first. This is what he says of it:

"The First Good Level is *Right Doctrine*. Walk

In fear of Dharma, shunning all offense ;

In heed of Karma, which doth make men's fate ;

In Lordship over sense."

We all know that the doctrine held by men and women will color, more or less, according to the sincerity of their convictions, all their acts. Therefore it is hardly necessary to argue the necessity for holding right doctrine. That the doctrine is the foundation for character is recognized here by making it the first step on the road.

The Bible tells us to "Prove all Things." First we find that age proves nothing. Every day science teaches us that the firm beliefs of ages past were errors. What two hundred years ago would have been deemed impossible in the realm of science and for the teaching of which a man would have been in serious danger, is the acknowledged fact

of to-day. What one hundred years ago would have seemed improbable, if not impossible, in the world of mechanics, is the commonplace of to-day. What is true in the realms of material and mental thought should be true in the line of spiritual thought. By the steady unfolding of our powers, evolution will bring to us new phases of truth and broaden our understanding of underlying principles. Our doctrine must grow with us if it is to be a right doctrine for every stage of our development. Age alone proves little but liability to error.

Custom is equally worthless as a proof of right doctrine. Wherever the power of the priestcraft is strongest custom is most united in the following of any set religious ceremony. At the same time there is less spirituality, less individual thought, less intensity of conviction in the people. Humanity as a whole is too lazy to think, or as we often say, it is conservative. This tendency is stronger in woman than in man though she is now being taught that it is not unwomanly to think for herself. We can all remember when the strong minded woman, the woman who dared to hold and express an opinion which differed from that given out by her church was looked upon with horror. With all our broadened views and enlarged opportunities, it still takes courage for a woman to face the world with a new idea. Custom has proven nothing, as to the correctness of the doctrine, because it has been a careless, unreasoning attempt to shirk responsibility and place it on the shoulders of some one else.

This has been nothing more nor less than an attempt to base doctrine on authority by people too indolent or too timid to think for themselves. They have forgotten that there could be no authority for any doctrine save its

own reasonableness, logic and truth, whether we take the Karmic idea of cause and effect, or the Christian idea of a divine lawgiver, the argument remains the same. We know that effect follows cause in exact proportion and with un-failing accuracy and certainty. Neither can we conceive of a *Divine* lawgiver making laws which would not represent the reasonable, logical outcome of conditions. Therefore we are back to our original statement, that the only authority that can give weight to any doctrine is its own inherent merit. In this matter Christianity and Theosophy agree; the one teaching 'prove all things' and the other saying 'accept nothing on authority.'

Let us then examine some of the essentials of right doctrine. It is of prime importance that it be true. We must be able to give a reason for the faith that is in us and this we can only do when our faith is based upon law, when we can demonstrate by the laws of logic, reason or experience that our doctrine is a fact, not merely a pretty or amiable sentiment. This will give us a stable, firm ground or basis for our ethical doctrine or law of life, which could never come to a doctrine based upon the caprice or whim of any supposable personal lawgiver, be it a divine God or human priesthood. Everywhere in nature the law carries with it the result of its violation, not as a punishment for disobeying some higher will but the effect of the cause.

The law of the Universe is harmony, the heart of the law is love and the end of the law is peace. If we break the law the result is discord in our lives, misery and pain. Nor is this an "inscrutable dispensation of Providence." The law "knows not wrath nor pardon" but "who thwarts it loses and who serves it gains." Basing then our right doctrine upon law we find that no one can suffer for us. If we break the law we suffer. If we keep it we gain.

Then again our doctrine must be pure. Pure not only in its outward deeds but pure also in the thought which prompts the deed. We are too often satisfied with a blameless life. We regard scrupulously all the rules of action laid down by our creed and neglect the heart and mind. Too often we read the book in private that we drop under the sewing in our basket when the friend calls whose good opinion we value most highly. We think the thought we would not say. We dwell in imagination upon the act we would not commit and then wonder why, day by day we are obliged to set a more rigid watch upon our lips and actions. To have the one pure the other must be free from stain.

"Strive with thy thoughts unclean before they overpower thee. Use them as they will thee, for if thou sparest them and they take root and grow, know well, these thoughts will overpower and kill thee. Beware Disciple, suffer not e'en though it be their shadow, to approach. For it will grow, increase in size and power, and then this thing of darkness will absorb thy being before thou hast well realized the black, foul monster's presence." Again it is said, "His thoughts become an army and bear him off a captive slave."

When this personal purity of thought and life is taught and lived then we may hope for social purity. Never, however, will social purity be accomplished until the women themselves learn the importance of demanding one standard of morality for man and woman. So long as the fault that ostracises a woman is condoned in a man; so long as we open our doors to the man of evil habits and close them to the woman against whom there is, rightly or wrongly, a breath of suspicion; so long as we make the purity of our daughters an essential quality and consider the chastity of our sons only desirable; our doctrine is not right and we shall make small progress for we are not working with the law. Evil will

come of evil, always, in every time and place. There is no sex in soul and intellect. The sin that soils the soul that informs our sister's frame leaves just as deep a stain upon the soul which uses our brother's body. The great commandment, "Be ye perfect," "The law which moves to righteousness, which none at last can turn aside or stay" bind all humanity with equal force.

While true and pure our doctrine must be charitable. Intolerance and self-righteousness are grave errors. We have no right to be intolerant of the beliefs of others. Upon no one does the full light of truth shine all at once. We learn Life's lessons page by page. The memory of our own struggles should teach us kindly patience. Having gained some light we should try to realize by the darkness still in our own souls how dark and hopeless and helpless those must be who have seen no light and so, teach the good law patiently, as the mother teaches the little child. Remember, that while we are right to condemn sin and impurity our duty does not end there. We must help purity and righteousness to grow, for the law moves ever in that direction. Showing in our doctrine the beauty of purity, we must show as well its noble strength to help those souls which are in profound gloom.

But our doctrine will be useless and without force unless it is practical enough to meet the demands of humanity as a whole. To accomplish this we must strive to reach a fuller realization of the brotherhood of man. Being the incarnation in common matter of rays from the one divine source we are all one. We cannot divide ourselves off into the good and the bad. The same law rules us all, fitting itself to our various degrees of advancement. Any doctrine which does not take this fact into consideration fails in so much. The law is one and the same for all. Knowing this we will work unselfishly for humanity. The self loses its great importance

when we realize the solidarity of humanity. Our energies are no longer bent to the saving of our own souls alone but to the helping of all humanity, the spreading of all the light we can get and the bettering of the condition of the whole race, for personality will be lost in the sense of brotherhood and we will be able to take as our motto, "All for humanity, nothing for self."

Such a doctrine will be informal and creedless. It will recognize all that is good and pure in every creed and try to hunt out the golden grain of truth from the chaff of dogmatism and ritualism. The only ritualism of such a doctrine will be that of good deeds, its only service that of willing hearts, its only sacrifices those of self-sacrifice for the good of humanity.

Such would be Right Doctrine, to be lived out by each of us according to our own circumstances and surroundings, the first good level on the upward path, broad enough for all humanity.

Having proven the doctrine, hold fast that which is good. Mingle gentle courtesy to those who see differently with steadfast will and a courageous heart. The path winds uphill. The human heart is conquered slowly. Perfection is not won in one brief life. We have often need of the caution, "Beware of fear that spreadeth like the black and soundless wings of midnight bat between the moonlight of thy soul and thy great goal that loometh in the distance far away." Still we may take courage and fight bravely on for the law changes not.

"Behold I show you truth! Lower than hell,
Higher than heaven, outside the utmost stars,
Farther than Brahm doth dwell,
Before beginning, and without an end,
As space eternal and as surety sure,
Is fixed a power divine which moves to good,
Only its laws endure."

THE KINDERGARTEN OF THEOSOPHY.

BY MARIE A. J. WATSON.

WHAT is the object of life? Is it merely to pamper the body in its tyrannical demands for self gratification, to be well fed, well clothed, well housed, basking in the sunshine of animal contentment, never seeking beyond the material welfare, never knocking at nature's doors for admission into realms other than the physical?

The soul that lives thus is one in whom the voice of the higher Ego has not yet sounded. Deafened by the noises and clamorings of the senses it cannot hear the sweet melody of the higher self that is ever pleading within. The lower nature of man, composed of the four grosser principles in nature, is symbolized by the square, and is called the lower quaternary. *This* it is that must be sent to the grist mill of suffering, its sharp corners must be ground away by the wheel of experience, until it becomes rounded and whole, the symbol of the perfect soul. Mother Earth is our nurse, she trains us in this vanishing world of matter to a maturer existence of spirit.

As the personality has its infancy, its youth, its prime and its old age, so likewise the soul of man has its seasons of spring, summer, autumn and winter; the innocence of childhood, the presumption of youth, the pride of manhood and the mellowed richness of its ripened experience. To the Egos advancing toward this last stage the doctrine of Karma and Reincarnation is a fact, a truth known to them. How? There are those who have had glimpses far back into the dim past, they have seen that the one golden thread runs through the garment that they have been weaving from time immemorial. The soul has awakened from her long slumber into which she has thrown herself by the narcotics of sense-life, and rousing from the torpor, declares that

from henceforth she will be free. Girt about with the experience of many lives, fortified by the knowledge of which she has had glimpses, she makes war upon the other half of her nature, the lower animal self, and asserts her rights, her powers, and commands where formerly she obeyed. Like a true Master she guides the old force into new channels, she trains it until it unites with the higher, nobler nature, thus spiritualizing matter, or turning the baser metal into gold.

Until man has reached this step nature kindly veils from him the pages of the past. Until he is strong enough to look upon this record, his mistakes, his falterings, his deficiencies, his wasted opportunities, and even his crimes are hidden from him by a break between successive earth-lives, the Ego, retiring into the subjective state, to rest after the labor of the life just closed, and to mould the fruit of this experience into character. For the shadow of the awful past standing ever beside man would defeat the law of progress and evolution.

Just as we withhold bad news from the invalid, fearing to put more upon the sick, sensitive one than can well be borne; so Nature, in her motherly tenderness, shields us likewise while we are yet feeble and ill, and puts no more upon us than we can bear; thus manifesting her wisdom and forethought for the welfare of her offspring.

Heredity accounts for physical resemblance in form and feature, physical habits, tricks of manner and so on, but it does not explain the startling differences in mortal perception, in mental capacity, in children born from the same parents, living under the same influences, reared in the same surroundings, yet each child evidencing peculiarities strictly its own.

Twins, who are subject to the same parental influence yet exhibit marked differences in disposition and character. How can this difference be accounted for, if not by the reasonable explanation that the Egos, having had different experiences in former lives, the result must also vary? A little child of my acquaintance, said one time to his mother: "You are the best mother I ever had. Oh, I picked out a good one this time." This is a case in hand where "out of the mouths of babes comes wisdom."

The Ego, upon entering the new earthly life is attracted by the law of Karma to those physical parents who will furnish, for its further development, such a body as is adapted to its needs, wherein it may have opportunity to learn the lessons it has missed; for the Ego before being clothed in its new "coat of skin," clearly realizes its own necessities, and thus selects wisely, although to the limited knowledge of the personality it embodies, it may seem unfair and uncongenial, but we may be sure that it is always according to law. So when we see a musical genius like "Blind Tom" encased in a body furnished by negro parents, we only see that the soul having failed in some lesson of life, has been put back to make good the loss.

Just as we see when a student does not keep up with his class, he is put back and goes over the ground again to take up what he has missed, if he will, although in one branch of study he may excel and be beyond his fellow students, as the musical talents of "Blind Tom" bore witness to the fruits of his industry in that line. If we neglect duty we break a thread in the loom, and we shall find the flaw when we have forgotten the cause. That we do not remember our past lives is nothing against the doctrine of reincarnation; the recollections of childhood and infancy are soon forgotten; yet many a habit formed at this age is

retained for life. The full grown man in the childhood of his larger cycle of life also forgets the details of his experiences, yet the Ego goes on accumulating the knowledge gained. The soul has expressed itself through all the kingdoms of nature, finally as man, and not until the soul becomes conscious of these experiences can she remember or impress the lower man with the facts of her many existences, but the possibility is latent within the soul to do so; and the object of reincarnation is to develop the soul, so that she may become a self-conscious entity, an intelligent co-worker in the Universe; beginning at the lowest rung of the ladder of knowledge, climbing ever upward towards infinitude. In Jesus the lower human nature was overcome. The crucifixion of the Son of man was upon the cross of matter; the atonement was fulfilled when the four lower principles were transmuted into the three higher; then Jesus said: "I and my Father are one, and he that hath seen me hath seen Him that sent me." At another time Jesus said, "Call me not good, there is none good but one." Now these sayings are either contradictory nonsense or they contain the deepest philosophy. Interpreted by the light of Theosophy the latter is apparent. When Jesus, the visible man, was spoken to as "Good Master" that portion of his nature, his four lower principles was completely controlled by his higher nature of trinity; pride, egotism, vanity and all kindred elements, which belong to the lower nature only, these in Jesus were uprooted, dead, and when he said, "Call me not good," etc., it was knowing that the man who addressed him saw only the man Jesus and not the invisible Deity within him. Among the many voices lifted up to proclaim the hastening of a better day this earnest word is sent forth not to attack true religion—which teaches the adoration of one Supreme, unknown Deity by words and acts and not by human dogma—but to

interpret anew the message of the Christ, and to restore the secret of the true life realized by him. The Masters of the East tell us that the time is ripe for establishing these higher truths; but it is left for man in the exercise of his freedom of choice to seize the golden opportunity to lose it.

CHAPTER FOURTH.

KARMA THE RESULT OF EVOLUTION AND INVOLUTION.

In the great cycle of manifestation, the out-breathing of the "Great Breath," in Indian thought, is equivalent to what we mean by evolution. In other words the Divine energy diffuses itself, or goes out into the lowest and most material conditions by a gradual process on different spheres, or on seven great planes as the Esoteric philosophy teaches. This differentiation, or out-going, covers immense periods of time, and as evolution is slow and gradual, growth always from the simple to the complex, so likewise involution is slow, and a gradual return from the complex to the simple. Both of these processes are divided into a series of cycles; that which has isolated itself from the Great Whole experiences, evolves, individualizes, and seeks again to become reunited. Now what is it that experiences, progresses and evolves? Is it matter *per se*? Surely not. Matter has no character of its own; but that which is given to it by the prime mover, the Soul. Matter is the clay in the hands of the potter; the soul selects its own material, moulds its own tenement through which it expresses itself, whether that be in the form of a mountain, a tree, a dog or a man. The perplexing thought that presents itself to the mind that if it is not matter that progresses, it must be spirit, the source of all intelligence and wisdom, and how reconcile this statement that that which already possesses all wisdom must come up through the various kingdoms in nature for experience. This must be a contradiction, a paradox unless the seven-

fold nature of man is understood. There is a middle ground whereby this seeming inconsistency disappears. It is the child of Matter and Spirit, and like all childhood needs training; it has ingrained in it all the tendencies acquired of the natures through which it has come, spirit was the impulse that started it in its early life manifestations, and spirit must continue to be the impulse urging it onward and upward. So we see it is not spirit pure and absolute that needs experience, but the product of spirit, and this product is the mind, or the reincarnating Ego, the real thinker who utilizes matter wherein to live, or manifest, or become conscious of itself as a something not the body or form.

But nothing is attained without labor. Evolution is true, but Karma is true also and unless we sow with loving deeds the fields of future harvests we shall find but barren plains. Patient perseverance and earnest labor only will achieve.

"What good gift has my brother but it came
From search and strife and loving sacrifice?"

The time has passed when we can grow as children. From henceforth our progress must be the work of our own willing hands. We have been sowing from life to life, our causes of well—or ill—done duty and reaping, as we came, our effects of strength or weakness. Spiral by spiral we have ascended, till now we stand where we must hear the law, must know that all life is one, that back of all stands AUM, the absolute, and that we as rays from that great light—the highest and the lowest—are one, a brotherhood in fact, a loving brotherhood, if we so will it.

We must know that objective life is not limited for us to this little day, but has run, and must run, through endless ages. Nor is this a hard doctrine, as some think, who, seeing the weariness of this little life, would wish to escape all further Earth life. On the contrary the doctrine is one which should bring hope to every human heart. We toil here

beset by many hindrances. We earnestly aspire to, but never reach, the goal. We long to lift the burden from the sad old world and find our hands too weak to lift the load from off the hearts we love the best. We would be crushed beneath this weight of woe and ignorance, drowned in the salt tears of our less happy sisters were this brief life our only chance for work. Then comes the truth of Re-incarnation and our hearts are gladdened, knowing that what we failed to do to-day we may accomplish to-morrow. Each effort for the right gives added strength of heart and will. Every failure may be but a stepping-stone to higher achievements if we but keep our souls pure and our hearts open in loving charity to all humanity.

And to make assurance doubly sure comes in the grand, eternal law of Kar-

ma, Nature's first law, that effect must follow cause.

"That which ye sow, ye reap." It is a law which "knows not wrath nor pardon: Utter true its measures meet, its faultless balance weighs." We know that "Good must come of good and ill of evil—surely—unto all—in every place and time." Knowing these laws, we shall stand indeed, in "the light of Truth's high noon." Living by these laws we may indeed "lift crowned heads unto the sky."

Thus, and only thus, may we climb by the Fourfold path, to the mountain tops of Peace and Wisdom, where man and woman shall stand hand in hand, one in the dignity of their Divine origin, one in unity of life and purpose, the perfect flower, the gem and crown of Human Brotherhood.

FRAGMENTS.

THE REAL.

BY M. A. OPPERMAN.

THE real means for us something which we realize, and we realize that which we experience within ourselves. Thus the real has a variable appearance to each man according to his inward experience. As the human family as a whole, is very much alike, experiences of a similar nature are gone through in very much the same way at the same time by most of the members of humanity. Those whose inner experience differs from the general trend are either in advance or behind the average. Thus what is generally conceived as the real is due to the experience of the average humanity. When the latter occupies its mind with things and phenomena appertaining to matter, then matter is conceived of as real, and so it comes about, that things outside of earthly matter are considered by most people as unreal and only as the outcome of fancy, at best of speculation. One man

may reason with another and try to prove by analogy the real existence of things outside and within matter, but the reasoning imparts no conviction and makes no man realize anything which he has not experienced as real himself. It seems so absurd that men should hunt after riches, when they well know that death will surely deprive them of all wealth, and that death may overtake them the very next day or hour; but this absurdity can only be explained by the error of man believing material things to be real, and as long as this belief exists in him, he will try to accumulate wealth. In this lies the reason why man does not become changed by outside influences however strong they may be; I mean influences established by man himself, man-made laws, social customs, contrition, etc. Man only changes from within, and each man has to do that work himself, and establish within himself the

conception of that as real which is more real than that which he believed to be so before. This will help him up; the reverse will drag him down.

The question arises: How can he do this? It cannot be done by reasoning, emotion is a step when it is pure, art is a step when it is elevated, but that which helps best and surest is compassion. It seems strange that compassion should be the great teacher of the real, but it can easily be understood why it is so. When a set of forces in the character of man tends towards making him believe that this material world is real, then the forces which go in the opposite direction must have the contrary effect. Concentring for self, carrying all back to one's own enjoyments, tend toward making a man believe these to be real. Selfishness and hardness of heart are thus forces which increase the conception of non-real as real. Altruism, pity and compassion must therefore have the contrary effect upon man, and not only soften his heart, but bring him nearer to the real. Thus, real knowledge is the direct outcome of the practice of brotherhood and no understanding can be obtained without it.

We are told that the Real in its ultimate aspect is only in the Absolute, but we all know that we cannot reach this Absolute for a very long time yet. So the only possibility for us to progress, is to take new aspects of phenomena and new perceptions, such as will bring us nearer to the Absolute. We are told that gross matter is the lowest of all, and indeed it seems impossible to imagine anything more gross, heavy, and cumbersome. Being a clothing of spirit after all, there is beauty in it, in every stone, in every blade of grass but that beauty, as far as we are concerned, resides more in a conception of it by ourselves. One man may admire a beautiful sunset, another passes and does not even look at it, and thus the sunset is beautiful for that man only who contains beauty within himself.

We are told that the Real is not subject

to change, but where is that unchangeable something, seeing that all things change? Our modes of existence change, our very mode of thought and appreciation, all is modified in time, and even time is incomprehensible without admitting a change of something or of things, the succession of which changes serves for us as a conception and as a measure of time. It then follows that the real must be outside of time, or more correctly, that time cannot exist in the real. Thus he who reaches the real knows the beginning and end of things. The real cannot have undergone any change since the beginning until the end of manifestation, and thus it is not manifested itself but only surrounded by manifestation, or so to say clothed by it.

When we observe the component parts of a thing and see some parts disappear and others endure longer, we may say that the latter are more real and more lasting. Acts are due to causes, last for some time, and then become causes in their turn for new acts.

Thus we may say that while the acts are born and die, the law which makes them, that is the law of cause and effect, is enduring and real. Even the qualifications which we give to acts are more enduring than the acts themselves; while virtuous acts pass by, virtue still exists, but being a conception of the human mind, it cannot be all enduring like the law of Karma. The more ideal a conception and the further it is, away from earthly matter, the more real it is. Mathematics is a real science, because it is the most ideal one; but as soon as it is carried out in matter, there is no more absolute correctness in applied mathematics due to our errors of observation and measurement. What can be less material than the idea of a point, a line, a surface or even of volume? But a draughtsman will never make an absolutely correct drawing, a chemist cannot weigh correctly, and no absolutely true surface can be given to a body, and ob-

servations have to be corrected by a calculation-based upon the calculus of probabilities. As the real can have no qualifications expressible by words, man cannot be taught how to reach it, but can only be taught where the road is that leads up to it. Thus man cannot learn the real, but must evolve within him the already existing reality. He must be the real in order to understand it, and not be that which is unreal. All the unreal has to be discarded from man's perception, if he would attain to his real self. Since man is a thinker this has been told to him, but few have listened. He has been told that his five physical senses apply to the physical world only, and that by using them only, he cannot go beyond the physical kingdom. He has been told that man had spiritual sight, and the atrophied organ of that lost sense has been pointed out to him. The increasing predominance of the physical senses accompanied by a gradual descent into matter, brought about this loss, gradually of course, and gradually man has to regain it by restraining the physical senses and tendencies. It is the natural process of evolution, and will come about for the bulk of humanity in its gradual development, and for each man whenever he wills it. It is easy to go down and difficult to go up, easy to lose and difficult to regain. For such a long, long time we have gone through so many incarnations, in which our tendency towards matter went on increasingly, and we cannot possibly mend all this at once, or without a serious and hard struggle. This struggle has been depicted by the sages, and perhaps there is no better book on it than the *Bhagavad Gita*, where all the stages of the inward fight in man are clearly defined, and help indicated for obtaining victory.

The teaching begins with a description of the soul and its characteristics, then it goes on to the acting of the man that struggles forward. Next comes the knowledge necessary and the under-

standing that renouncement of acts is not inactivity but renunciation of all results to the supreme. The book next deals with self-restraint and with right understanding and discerning, which is followed by the study of the indestructible Brahma and the understanding of the hidden supreme knowledge. We then come to the supreme powers residing in the real man and their different forms of manifestation. Once man is carried so far in his understanding, and when he has grasped the real character of the supreme, then he is seized with utmost and most touching devotion, understands root matter and root-spirit, and sees nature as the outcome of the three qualities, and then begins to understand spirit in its highest sense. The book then goes on with the distinction between holiness and badness, between the three kinds of faith, and terminates with the entire renunciation to the Supreme. The whole path is thus laid out, and the beauty of the book can only be equalled by its profoundness. The book can only be fully understood by following its precepts and by realizing its teaching point by point within oneself. Even ordinary study with attention and good purpose helps wonderfully and opens the mind to the influence of intuitional understanding.

The struggle of a man towards the Divine is so sacred and holy, that interference, curiosity and purely intellectual discussion seems almost a sacrilege. When a man is on his death bed, the bystanders are silent and hardly dare to whisper, and so it should be towards a man that fights and struggles with his lower nature for the liberation of self, which is really a dying and a rebirth, not for his own good but for the good of all.

The way to the Real is terribly uphill ; joyful and laughing man went down and sacrificed the Real for the Unreal and Fleeting ; sorrowful and afflicted he has to trace his steps back and regain with tears and suffering that which he so hastily abandoned, his Real Self.

WORK AND WAIT.

BY EMILY S. BOUTON.

"If Sun thou canst not be, then be the humble planet."

THE present is a time for work. Not a single member of the Theosophical Society can afford to be idle, can lie back upon his oars and "float over the summer sea," waiting for the future to bring renewed life and energy, or to give him greater knowledge by which his labors may be more effective. There can be no "floating" with the tide; no waiting for better opportunities. Right here and now the effort is needed. Not one could be in the Society had not Karma brought him there to do a definite work in helping humanity.

It may seem sometimes as if our ability to do was so limited; our influence so small; our comprehension of infinite truth so weak, that it were idle to make the attempt to help others along a path in which our own feet are stumbling. Do you not know that no effort, however small, is ever lost out of the world of causes? The word spoken in season may be just what is needed to turn a brother's face in the right direction. The *Voice of the Silence* says, "Point out the 'Way'—however dimly and lost among the host—as does the evening star to those who tread their path in darkness." That is meant for you and for me, as well as for those who are far in advance of us on the way to the Divine.

This we are told to do: "Seek out him who knows still less than thou," and then if the opportunity comes, as come it will if the purpose be strong and true, speak the good word, plant the good seed and leave the rest to Karma.

There are so many ways for work—there is so much to be done—now at the present hour than ever before because the promise of results is so much greater. Yet knowing this, it is also well to re-

member the words of our Brother and Teacher, W. Q. Judge, concerning our efforts: "It is not that you must rush out to do, *to do*. Do what you find to do. Desire ardently to do it, and even when you shall not have succeeded in carrying anything out but some small duties, some words of warning, your strong desire will strike like Vulcan upon other hearts in the world, and suddenly you will find that done which you had longed to be the doer of. Then rejoice that another had been so fortunate as to make such meritorious Karma."

You see what is meant. It is the warmth of desire, the strength of purpose that counts most, so we need not despair if our power of accomplishment seems so small and worthless. It is only that we must make sure that we are doing what we can.

Last year, around the globe, went some of those in whom our trust was greatest, to bear the good tidings to other lands, to other people. Perhaps the Master's plan comprehended, besides this work, the development of the powers of those left behind. It may have been a test of our earnestness, of the strength of our endeavor to help others to see the Light which shines for all alike, and a recognition of which will be—*must be*—the final redemption of all life. Should our hearts ever fail us, let us remember that over each and all stands the "Warrior, eternal and sure," ready to give strength and guidance as we need and deserve.

Work and Wait. That must be our attitude, our effort. If we believe, as we do, that the Master is directing, and controlling this movement so far as the Karma of the Society will allow; if we believe that H. P. B. and W. Q. Judge are yet laboring for its success, surely we

cannot hesitate in giving all of the time, money, and work that is possible to the promoting of its growth and prosperity. And let us remember that it is not the outwardly great things which we do that mean the most. It is the intensity

of the motive back of each thought and deed, however trifling the latter may seem. "If Sun thou canst not be, then be the humble planet."

Work, WORK is the order of the day.

HAPPINESS.

BY ELSIE BARKER.

I HAVE sometimes thought that the pursuit of happiness is very much like the pursuit of one's own shadow. It always eludes the man who breathlessly runs after it; but if he turns away and strives for something else, it will follow close behind him.

The condition of happiness is quite as elusive as the shadow: it certainly eludes analysis, and seems to have as many definitions as it has pursuers.

I have asked several people to tell me what happiness meant to them, and each gave me a different answer. One man told me that it was getting money; another that it was having plenty of money to spend; while a dear young friend of mine said that the word happiness to him suggested a wood-fire and a magazine—infinite leisure in which to study and dream.

So it seems that happiness to most people means pleasure—contentment, for the time being at least, with what is theirs.

But all pleasure is not happiness, and the distinction is sometimes more than that of degree. Mere pleasure is necessarily brief; it comes to an end; but true happiness is serene; it is abiding and may be eternal. It is not found in the wild scramble after wealth and amusement which characterizes our civilization. Our people are always striving after something—something to get a hold of, to possess and to enjoy. Give them the object of their pursuit and they will not stop to enjoy it, but will

immediately start after something else. And so on through life. At the end they have nothing worth having, and a whole lifetime has been wasted in the chase for shadows. Those who follow after happiness in this way will find it a will-o'-the-wisp.

Why not live in the present? Nothing can take that from you. If you are to suffer to-morrow, make the most of the peace of to-day. Do not fear the future. The unpleasant thing you dread may never come to you. Enjoy yourself now—in the present. All time is the present. It is always now; it always will be now.

All very young people who are not satisfied with their present surroundings expect to be happy some day. As they grow older they are not quite so certain that they will be. They begin to have doubts and to demand less. A woman whose life held much suffering has said:

"The heart asks pleasure first,
And then, relief from pain;
And then those little anodynes,
That deaden suffering;
And then, to go asleep;
And then, if it should be
The will of its Inquisitor,
The liberty to die."

That doesn't sound very hopeful; but, like most pessimistic utterances, it holds a grain of truth.

The trouble with most of us is that we take ourselves altogether too seriously.

A sense of humor has saved many a man from melancholia. By this I do not mean that we should indulge in levity and look at life as a joke: rather let us regard it as a great game, which we can play well or ill, as we choose, and according to our skill. In the great chess-game of life there are kings and castles and pawns, and knowing the relative value of each piece is wisdom.

Someone has defined genius as "a disregard for the unimportant"; and there surely is no more fruitful cause of discontent than a continual fussing over little things. If your dress is old-fashioned and you have no money to buy another, why fret about it till your very soul feels old-fashioned too? Forget all about it, and other people will be very apt to do the same—if, indeed, they ever noticed it at all.

Cultivate the larger carelessness. We trouble ourselves too much about what other people think of us. The chances are that they think very little about us, one way or the other. I have known a woman of intelligence to make herself miserable for a week, by reason of some little social mistake, which probably passed unnoticed—save by one or two people, and by them was quite forgotten in five minutes.

Why grieve over your mistakes? You will make them; we all do. Just profit by the lesson and put the thought aside.

Emerson has spoken of regrets as "false prayers."

Another cause of unhappiness is that we all ask too much of life. We demand that all our ideals shall be realized, and because they are not realized we are unhappy. This feeling of disenchantment grows slowly, year by year, as one by one our hopes die unfulfilled; as one by one the friends whom we regarded as ideal friends are proven to be only mortal—and sometimes very weakly mortal; as we are forced to surrender one by one the fondly-cherished ideals of youth. An ideal dies hard. I believe there is no

greater suffering than having to relinquish an ideal.

But know that your ideal of love, of friendship, of perfection in anything, will never be realized in this life. I do not say this in a pessimistic spirit, but because I believe it to be true. In this unpoetic world we do not find poetic realities. We may shut our eyes to the real facts of life and live in our own little world of dreams, if we want to—and can. There is always poetry enough there. There we may entertain our ideals to our heart's content. As for me, I entertain many an ideal which I know can never be realized. I have often wilfully and knowingly deceived myself, because the deception made me happy. This may or may not be wise: that is a matter about which there may be a reasonable difference of opinion.

We say, "There is no religion higher than truth." I suppose we may also say there is no ideal higher than truth; but there are ideals which are more beautiful than certain *facts*, and whether or not it is unwise to cherish them I do not know. I only know that I shall go on doing so as long as I have an ideal left to cherish.

My reason tells me that if I should die, or go away for a long time, most of my friends would cease thinking often of me; that those whom I love best would soon fill the vacant place left in their hearts. Shall I let the knowledge make me miserable? Shall I refuse to believe in the love that is given me because I know a very moderate shock might shatter it? No, certainly not. It is just as true, so far as it goes, as if it were made of a stronger and sterner stuff. Do we blame the basswood tree because it is not an oak, or the little stream because it is not a river? Each has its own work to do in the great plan of creation.

Let us take things as they are, with all their imperfections, and not grieve because they are less beautiful than we would have them.

Making the best of circumstances will go as far as any other one thing toward securing happiness. The man who does this can never be truly miserable; he will always find the silvery lining to the darkest cloud; and if he has no great and active happiness, he will always have the passive satisfaction that comes from knowing that things are not as bad as they might be.

And it is just possible that to be happy is not the greatest concern of this life, anyway.

If we do, to the best of our ability, such work as is given us to do we shall feel the blessed consciousness of having done our duty; we shall know the felicity that comes to the worker at the close of a well-spent day.

And I suppose there is nothing that gives greater and more satisfying happiness than success in one's chosen work in life. I am one of those who believe in work. It is not an evil, but a positive good. Work, even uncongenial work, is a great teacher, a great mother. It strengthens the will and develops fixity of purpose. It takes a strong will to persist year after year in work which is not congenial, in order to accomplish some desired result; harder still when the end in view is only that of eking out a bare existence. Yet one may be moderately happy even under these circumstances.

But if our work is something that we love, like an art or a science, something that we do for its own sake, without regard to pecuniary gain, then our felicity is very nearly perfect, especially if we meet with a fair measure of success.

If I remember rightly, Schopenhauer says that the nearest approach to perfect happiness in this world is that of the creative artist in his work. So they are wise who worship Art.

"For she can so inform

The mind that is within us, so impress
With quietness and beauty, and so feed

With lofty thoughts, that neither evil
tongues,

Rash judgments, nor the sneers of sel-
fish men,

Nor greetings where no kindness is,
nor all

The dreary intercourse of common life
Shall e'er prevail against us, or dis-
turb

Our cheerful faith that all which we
behold

Is full of blessings."

In Art one can lose one's self, can get rid of that feeling of separateness from others, which is desolation. In his moments of inspiration, of creative excitement, the artist feels himself a part of the *great* Creator; he is communing with the gods.

A young man once told me that in order to be happy he must become so much interested in something as to forget himself entirely. He had unconsciously hit upon a great truth, a great mystery.

There is another question much discussed by philosophers—and others, and that is the necessity of killing out desire. I think that the person without desire for something must find life a great bore. Imagine a world in which there is nothing to work for, a condition in which you desire nothing, in which nothing will give you either pleasure or pain. I would prefer a good, hard *ache* to such apathy.

Yet I think these two extreme views may be harmonized.

I suppose that those who talk so much about killing out desire mean simply the desire for selfish gratification; while those who love life and action, *must* have some purpose in living beside mere existence and the gratification of merely selfish desires.

Let us live simply, naturally, without haste and without fear, desiring strongly what is good for us, casting aside the things which are selfish and unwholesome, and we will be sure of a healthful

amount of happiness, for we will have created harmony in ourselves.

All true happiness comes from within the self. You may wander the wide world over, you may have wealth to gratify every desire that can be gratified by wealth, you may have friends and cheerful companions with whom to spend your days and nights; but if the awakened soul is truly conscious of wasted hours and duties unperformed, and the atrophy of gifts that might be put to noble use for self and for mankind, that soul can know no happiness worthy of the name. In moments of forgetfulness it may find pleasure, but happiness is a deeper, calmer feeling; it is contentment with all that was, and is, and will be.

Then one must have faith in one's self; one must be self-reliant. We are happy when we trust ourselves; when we doubt ourselves we are wretched. Did a feeling of distrust of self ever creep over you? It is despair! It is utter hopelessness! But no man who truly trusts himself can be unhappy long. The truly self-reliant man is insured against the weaker kinds of misery.

Of course there are degrees of happiness. Some natures are capable of an intensity of emotion which the majority never know. But the majority are not unhappy in their deprivation of the greater ecstasy, because they know nothing whatever about it; and being denser and of a duller sensibility they are thereby protected from much suffering which *must* come to the more finely organized and more sensitive nature.

Everything has its compensation somewhere. This is the law of Karma.

A happy disposition may be a gift of nature, but, like all other natural gifts, it can be cultivated. As someone has said:

“ This life is what we make it ;
And whether it is good or bad
Is just the way we take it .”

A feeling of discontent, if humored,

will become chronic. I have known people who truly seemed to hate themselves and everybody else, and they were always miserable.

Happiness is Love,—not only of one or two, but of everybody, a great love of all created things. A noble genius has given it expression :

“ Oh, ye millions, I adore ye !
Here's a kiss to all the world .”

No man can feel like that and not be happy.

But this universal love need not make one indifferent to the special love, as so many seem to believe. And right here I want to say that I think those who try to kill out all special affection in their hearts make a great mistake. They do not love Humanity any more because they are indifferent to those nearest them. It is pure sophistry—in my opinion. I believe that in proportion to one's ability to love one man or woman deeply, truly and unselfishly, will be one's ability to love the race and work for the uplifting of the fallen. And Pinero tells us that “ those who love deep never grow old .”

The trouble is that we are all too selfish in our love. We are always thinking of what we are going to get, not of how much and how generously we may give. We need not be so stingy of our hearts.

Also let us cultivate the spirit of kindness and of tolerance of others. So long as one hates anybody, one's happiness will be vitiated. There will be a dark spot on the soul.

Give freely; not only of material things, but give of yourself, of your sympathy. We may not quite accept the extreme view of Drummond, that “ there is no happiness in having or getting, but *only* in giving ”; yet if we look back upon our lives we will find that our happiest moments have been when we brought a smile to replace a tear, or a song to lips that had known

only sighs. "Happiness results not from the possession of something, as commonly supposed, but from the free, full, unimpeded use of the powers in unselfish service."

To vain and selfish men and women this may seem impossible; but I have come to believe that the happiest man in the world is the true philanthropist, the man whose main purpose in life is to bring sunshine into other lives. You will remember that the name of Abou-ben-Ahmed, who "loved his fellow men," stood on the angel's list above the names of those who "loved the Lord." The soul of such a man is in harmony with the universal soul. Such harmony brings happiness. It is the lack of harmony that causes infelicity.

What I wish to say in closing has been so well said by Matthew Arnold, in his lines on "Self-dependence," that I will quote the poem here.

"Weary of myself, and sick of asking
What I am, and what I ought to be,
At this vessel's prow I stand, which
bears me
Forwards, forwards, o'er the star-lit sea.

And a look of passionate desire
O'er the sea and to the stars I send:
'Ye who from my childhood up have
calmed me,
Calm me, ah, compose me to the end!

'Ah, **once** more,' I cried, 'ye stars, ye
waters,

On my heart your mighty charm renew;
Still, still let me, as I gaze upon you,
Feel my soul becoming vast like you!'

From the intense, clear, star-sown vault
of heaven,

Over the lit sea's unquiet way,
In the rustling night-air came the answer,—

'Would'st thou *be* as these are, *live* as
they.

'Unaffrighted by the silence round them,
Undistracted by the sights they see,
These demand not that the things with-
out them

Yield them love, amusement, sympathy.

And with joy the stars perform their
shining,

'And the sea its long moon-silvered roll;
For self-poised they live, nor pine with
noting

All the fever of some differing soul.

'Bounded by themselves, and unregard-
ful

In what state God's other works may
be,

In their own tasks all their powers pour-
ing,

These attain the mighty life you see.'

O air-born voice! long since, severely
clear,

A cry like thine in mine own heart I
hear,—

'Resolve to be thyself; and know that
he

Who finds himself loses all misery!'

THE SOKRATIC CLUB.*

BY SOLON.

II.

THE next morning during breakfast Dr. Roberts was subjected to a good deal of chaff and anxious enquiries were made as to whether he had been to sleep and if so did he go to sleep with his eyes open, seeing, smelling, tasting and above all using his reason. He took it all very good-naturedly as he knew that his last statement the night before had laid him open to this friendly attack.

Dr. Roberts.—“Well, my friends, I must confess I have never found a satisfactory explanation of sleep or dream, nor do I know how it happens that sometimes I dream and sometimes not, that sometimes my dreams are incoherent, fantastic, foolish and at other rarer times I have seemed to catch a glimpse of higher powers and higher faculties which in my waking moments my reason and experience cannot endorse as possible. I have even once or twice had what I suppose some would call prophetic dreams and warnings concerning what has actually afterward taken place. Heretofore I have called these coincidences, but the word coincidence does not satisfy me and does not explain them. Last night, after retiring, several questions occurred to me, growing out of our talk, and which some time I shall propound to the Professor, but not now as I have already monopolized too much of the conversation.”

All.—“Oh, go on, Doctor.”

Mr. Berger.—“We have all day before us and I am sure we shall all be glad to hear your questions and the Professor's replies, but let us go outside on the verandah and smoke our cigars there.”

The verandah overlooked the Hudson river, across were the beautiful palisades. The scene was inexpressibly lovely ; a

faint breeze just rippled the surface of the water and gently stirred the leaves, tempering the heat of the sun which slowly mounted the heavens in all the glory of a clear August day. We sat and smoked for some time in silence ; to me it seemed a pity to mar the peacefulness of the day with words. Surely, thought I, we could learn more if we simply could get into touch with nature and unite our consciousness with hers ; if that could be we would then learn by *becoming* far more than by *reasoning*. It suddenly flashed upon me that I was simply following out the line of thought which the Professor had suggested to Dr. Roberts last evening when he said good-night to him. I turned to the Professor and found him looking at me and I was more than surprised when he answered my thought and said :

The Professor.—“Yes, my friend, the deepest knowledge can be gained only in that way, but not everyone understands the truth of this and we have to adapt our methods to the needs of others.”

Rev. Alex. Fulsom.—“What is that, Professor ? What were you saying ? Of course one has to adapt his manner and speech to the comprehension of a laborer or an uncultured man when speaking to one, but surely here we all meet on the common ground of reason and logic. There need be no question of adaptation here. We meet on a common platform.”

A hardly perceptible expression of amusement crossed the Professor's face, but he merely said :

The Professor.—“Well, Alec, we take that for granted, but we seem to have forgotten that by common consent we agreed to give the Doctor the floor this morning.” (Turning to the Doctor) “I think, Doctor, you were going to tell us some of your dream experiences, were you not ? ”

* Begun in the September issue.

Dr. Roberts.—"Not exactly, but simply to discuss the general theory of sleep and dream. However, I did have a most remarkable dream last night and in connection with your remarks of last evening, Professor, it did for the moment seem to shake my theories. Still, although it now seems very different examined in the clear light of waking reason, I will try to tell you what I remember of the dream and describe to you my sensations.

"I can only remember a fragment though the dream seemed to cover a long period of time. . . . Well, I found myself outside what seemed to be a temple more gigantic than I have ever seen, even than the temple of Karnac. It seemed to be built right into the side of a huge cliff. Outside were gigantic stone figures; I remember distinctly the figure of an elephant and that I could hardly reach up to its knee; what the other figures were I don't remember. The sensations I experienced I can still feel but cannot describe them. There was a sense of awe and yet of indescribable peace, though now that I relate the matter this seems rather incongruous with my ordinary nature which, as you know, is pretty well matter-of-fact. However, that is the way I felt; then there came upon me an intense longing to enter the temple but something held me back. I seemed to be two people, the one in the dream, myself and not myself, and the other fellow was myself as I know myself, matter-of-fact as I have said, wanting to reason out everything, accepting nothing on faith. My indecision continued for some little time and I finally sat down on one of the temple steps and put my face in my hands. I said to myself: 'Why may I not go in?' and at that very instant I felt a hand laid on my head and a voice that seemed to come from a long, long distance, said: 'Not now, you are not ready, you may not enter until you have made yourself ready. Prepare yourself that when you come

again you may enter the temple.' A burst of light seemed to stream from above the great doorway of the temple and all space seemed filled with music. I turned to see who had spoken to me and awoke to find the sun streaming into my room and to hear the birds warbling outside my window.

"So much for my dream, which I did not intend to relate and would not have told had not the Professor suggested it. . . . What caused it I do not know. . . . I remember that almost my last thought before going to sleep was in regard to the Professor's statement to the effect that a thing is real to us only in proportion as it is related to our consciousness, and the question arose in my mind: 'How then is it possible to attain any certain knowledge, seeing that our mode of consciousness may change?' Perhaps my dream was a fantastic reflection of my thought; most certainly it was real enough while it lasted, though after all it was but a chimera. The inexplicable part of it, however, is the sensation which I experienced in the dream, and which even now I cannot get rid of. Bah! this is rank foolishness, I must be only half awake."

Mr. Berger.—"Ah! Doctor, you've convicted yourself. We shall next hear of your having seen the fairies, though you so strenuously denied their existence last night. You must acknowledge after all it is only a question of relating your consciousness to their plane of being."

Dr. Roberts.—"No, sir, I beg your pardon, I am quite willing to admit the possibility of *dreaming* about fairies and seeing them in *dream*, but I understood you to take the position that fairies were real beings and that they might be seen in waking moments. That I cannot accept. So long as I am awake and can correct the evidence of my senses by my reason I know that such an experience as I had in my dream would be impossible, and also that to

see fairies would be impossible. To see them in waking moments would be to me sufficient evidence that I was temporarily insane."

The Professor.—"But, Doctor, how then do you account for dreams and the possibility of seeing in dream what has actually no existence—according to your theory, of course?"

Rev. Alex Fulsom.—"Perhaps the Doctor would have us infer that he was temporarily insane last night. I hope such attacks happen only at night and not in the day-time, Doctor."

Dr. Roberts.—"I have always held that the dividing line between sanity and insanity is very thin, and if insanity is the condition of mind in which the reason has lost control—with which definition I myself agree—then dreams do indicate a mild form of insanity. I hold that healthy, normal sleep should be dreamless."

Rev. Alex Fulsom.—"Hadn't you better prescribe a blue-pill for yourself to-night, Doctor, to be taken at bed-time, or take one now, if you fear another attack. By the way, I wish you would give me one, as I ate too much breakfast, and then I think I'll take a nap."

Mr. Berger.—"Well, Alec, get your pill and take a nap if you like. . . . Doctor, please go on."

Dr. Roberts.—"My theory in regard to dreams is that in sleep the reason or intelligence sinks into quiescence, and the only processes that then go on in the body are automatic or reflex. If the brain has been unduly excited during the day, action will continue in it, and being uncontrolled by the reason, strange and fantastic pictures may arise in it, and the mind on waking, catching a faint glimpse of them, expands them into what we call a dream. Or the action of the brain may be induced by the unhealthy state of the other organs of the body, especially the digestive organs, as is well known, but the most interesting

dreams do not arise from this latter cause. Probably our friend Alec is now enjoying some of these dreams."

Mr. Berger.—"Yes, he evidently prefers the actual experience of sleeping and dreaming to the discussion of these states."

The Professor.—"But do you think, Doctor, that your explanation is an adequate one? I know you have given only the barest outline of your theory, though I think I understand your line of argument, but does it fit the facts?"

Dr. Roberts.—"Frankly, Professor, up to yesterday I was sure of it, but this morning,—perhaps it's the influence of my dream still hanging over me and beclouding my mind. . . . Yes, Professor, it *must* fit the facts, it is reasonable, and that is the final test."

The Professor.—"You will grant, I suppose, that a stream cannot rise higher than its source. How then do you account for dream experiences sometimes transcending waking experiences?"

Dr. Roberts.—"What do you mean, Professor?"

The Professor.—"You yourself said, at the breakfast table, that at rare times in your life you have caught in dreams glimpses of higher powers and higher faculties than you have deemed possible in waking moments."

Dr. Roberts.—"Quite true, Professor, but I also said that my reason and experience cannot endorse these as possible, in fact,—the impossible may, of course, in fancy, transcend the possible, but surely we must rule fancy and imagination out of the argument."

The Professor.—"Not so fast, not so fast, Doctor. Let me ask you a question? Did not those rare glimpses have a great effect on your life?"

Dr. Roberts.—"Ah, Professor, what you say is true. They did have a great influence on my life and it required all the strength of my will and reason to get back into a wholesome practical way of looking at things. I verily believe

that at one time I was in great danger of becoming a mystic; but I thank my stars that the cold, clear light of reason prevailed and brought me back to my senses."

The Professor.—"However you do acknowledge that these dreams influenced your life."

Dr. Roberts.—"Yes, most certainly, and gave me a hope and a courage to combat adverse conditions, and I might say, gave me an inspiration, if I believed in such a thing, that seemed altogether foreign to my surroundings and to the general thought of my family. The only way I can account for it is that it must have been some ancestral trait striving to assert itself in my nature; indeed it must have been so for one of my ancestors who lived about three hundred years ago was a great student of mysticism and alchemy. However, I am glad to say that I have killed all such foolish notions in myself."

The Professor.—"But the fact remains, Doctor, that these 'foolish notions' were a hope, a courage and an inspiration to you. Is it not remarkable that such things which have an existence only in the realm of fancy, as you say, should have a permanent effect upon one's life and should be able to awaken one's energies and change the whole course of one's career? Is it not possible that there may be some other explanation of these things and that they are real after all? Perhaps they have not been studied in the right way. The reason is

a good thing, a useful servant, but most people make of it a master, a god, and bow down before it. It then becomes a veritable tyrant when it should be only a servant. Your own experiences, Doctor, both in your dream of last night and in those other dreams you have mentioned ought to make this clear to you."

After a pause the Professor continued: "Yes, it is necessary sometimes to mortify one's reason. The higher powers of the soul can never become known so long as we fear to trust them or so long as we measure them by our limited experience or require them to fit in with our imperfect methods of reasoning. It is a species of moral cowardice that prevents a man from receding from a position once taken or a conclusion once formed. He fears to become a fool either in his own or in other people's eyes and so very often he rejects the proffered hand of a friend, aye, in one case that I know of, the proffered hand and counsel of a teacher, a member of the Great Brotherhood, because it would have meant his receding from the position already taken, although he knew this to be a wrong one."

The Professor had ceased to speak to Dr. Roberts, and it was evident that he had in mind not simply the principle but also a particular application or misapplication of it.

Mr. Berger here suggested that we take a stroll through the gardens before lunch.

(*To be continued.*)

IN DREAM OR WAKING.

BY VERA PETROVNA JELIHOVSKY.

“WHO can this be, so late?” wondered the child.

“A telegram with New Year greetings from somebody at home,” suggested the host, who always liked to pretend, to himself and others, that his prominent position of olden days was not as yet forgotten by his ungrateful countrymen just as completely as his own insignificant and fussy old person.

“It is probably Kitaroff,” announced the hostess in gratified and yet awed whispers.

“Murder! Police!” shouted Nicholas Saradsky, a violin student at the Conservatoire. “A real live millionaire! What are we to do with him?”

“It is not the old Monsieur Kitaroff I mean,” answered the hostess, reproof in her eyes and her fingers nimbly and hastily tidying away the most indecorous traces of their somewhat disorderly feasting. “His son promised to look me up, in case he could tear himself away from the big reception his father is giving to-night. I told him the lateness of the hour would be no consideration. But, please, do mind your manners, Nicholas!”

The pretty face of Lila Rianoff was a study, though she did not say anything. She was busy trying to fork an obstinate piece of cake on her plate. Her eyes were cast down, but her whole expression was that of discomfort and uneasiness. Anna Karssoff and another girl, at the far end of the table, nodded at her and exchanged a knowing look.

However, both the pleasant and the unpleasant anticipations, aroused by the young Kitaroff's name, proved to be unfounded. When the maid opened the door there was no young Kitaroff at all, but, instead of him, a street commissionaire, holding a tray, which literally bent under a load of bonbons, the pick of a Parisian confectioner's shop. There also

was a calling card. André Kitaroff sent his felicitations, greetings and good wishes, and hoped the hostess and her guests would not consider too forward his humble request that the few trifling little sweet boxes should be raffled by all present; as to himself, the calling card added, he was truly in despair, but the very important and highly-placed people his papa was entertaining this evening, imperatively required his presence at home. Each of the very pretty bonbonnières was numbered, and tickets with corresponding numbers were to be found in a magnificent vase of doubtless Sèvres, placed in the centre of the tray. This piece of costly china caught the hostess' eye from the very first, and—Oh! the joy of joys and—there was no number on it: so it evidently was meant for her.

“How sweet of him, how extremely thoughtful!” the old lady exclaimed. “The dear young fellow.”

The pleased smiles and the admiring exclamations of the young girls, when all the little party grouped around the tray—everybody being in a hurry to see what prize the tickets from the vase should bring them—proved that the last words of the hostess exactly expressed the popular opinion. Even Nicholas Saradsky confessed there was more in a millionaire than he hitherto expected, and that young Kitaroff showed both tact and an intimate knowledge of what the occasion demanded by sending the candy and himself staying at home. His sardonic remarks were indignantly rebuked, he was shown his meanness and put to shame. And Anna Karssoff, whose natural gravitation towards the young musician was an open secret, went so far as to remark that a well groomed, stylishly dressed young millionaire was most refreshing after a prolonged régime of unkempt, shaggy, long-haired violin-

ists, even if these violinists *are* geniuses.

The only two people in the room who did not share the general animation and satisfaction were Lila Rianoff and the host. The girl took hardly any interest in the proceedings, and, though like everybody else, she did draw her ticket, the bonbonniere she got in exchange did not presumably answer her taste, for she immediately gave it away to the little girl, to whose society she obstinately clung the rest of the evening. As to the poor old "would-be magnate," at first, he also was attracted by the bountiful tray, but having carefully examined all the diminutive hampers, satin and plush bags and gaily decorated boxes, heaped up therein, he sniffed indignantly and drew aside.

"The puppy!" was the old gentleman's verdict. "As if he could not use his brains a little and send me a box of real *Habanas*. He well knows they are my favorite brand. But these upstarts have no real delicacy of feeling, they have no respect for people, who, unlike their own boorish father, have birth and high position and orders and decorations their father never dreamt of."

It was a high spirited and very noisy little crowd that the concierge let out into the silent, sleepy street of a Parisian faubourg at the late hour of 2 A. M. They all were perfectly sincere in thanking their hostess for a most pleasant evening, they really did have a good time. But Lila Rianoff felt greatly relieved when, having bidden her a very noisy good-bye, they left her, at last, at the entrance of the *pension*, where she and her aunt were staying. They showed, she thought, a decided lack of delicacy or even common kindness talking so much of her vision. In a society where there were so many strangers, who would misunderstand, ridicule perhaps, she certainly did not feel inclined to show how very much her vision still meant for her. She decidedly was afraid to think of it; a year ago the impression was so vivid

that her whole system suffered a real shock, and she had to stay in bed for quite a week. And still the mere thought of it filled her with mingled feelings of mortal anguish, glad expectations and, at the same time, vivid regret. It was not the slightest use either analyzing or combatting these feelings. The best was not to think and, certainly, not to talk about anything related to her dream. What was merely innocent fun for the others, at the beginning of the evening, proved a regular ordeal to her. Then, this silly raffle. What business had all these geese to accept presents from a man they hardly knew, on the mere grounds of his being rich enough to be able to afford expensive presents. It was insolent to offer and undignified to accept them. It certainly was a relief that André Kitaroff did not come in person, but, in any case, Lila was glad the evening was over.

And yet the worst was not over.

The moment the girl entered the large room which she shared with her aunt and Sasha, her little cousin, they both jumped out of their beds, paying no heed to their more than scanty costumes.

"Lily, your new friends are simply great!" the little girl shouted.

"Yes, indeed, Lila, you will be surprised to see what magnificent New Year's presents the Kitaroffs sent us all. Look at this ring." And the elderly lady waved her hand to and fro in order that her niece should admire a very costly diamond ring, she would not take off even for the night.

"Oh, mama!" impatiently cried her spoiled child, "I wish you would let Lila alone. I want her to look first at my things. See, Lily, the ear-rings and a little brooch to match. They don't cost half of what mama's ring cost. But I am only a little girl, so I must not wear the really pretty things. Oh, but all the same, my new ear-rings are just lovely! The old Monsieur Kitaroff is a perfect darling!"

"But, oh, how forgetful of us," the mother interposed, "we forget there are two parcels for you also."

"Oh, yes! they send you something very big. We can't imagine what it is. Do make haste and open the parcels. May I cut the strings?"

"Of course, you may, Sasha," answered Lila, too dazzled and shocked for words.

The poor girl tried hard to compose herself and repeated to herself, that, after all, her prejudice against the Kitaroffs might be unjust. True, both father and son were ever ready with their unwished for attentions and their repulsive love making. But, after all, it was only the old man's silly manner, and he, at any rate, meant no harm. And, besides, it was just possible, that were she to refuse his present, she would show herself a prig and make a perfectly ridiculous exhibition of herself. He was such an old man, old enough to be her mother's father and, besides, there actually existed a distant relationship between them. She would hate to make an exhibition of herself.

"Lila pray, shake off your phlegma, for once in a while," her aunt said, "come and unlock the box yourself."

Sasha stood before her holding a very ornamental satin box, all covered with laces and ribbons, and handed her a tiny key.

"Good enough to keep my gloves and veils in," said Lila, cramming into her pocket a letter she found on the top of the "marrons glacés"—her favorite confection—and touching the spring of a smaller box which accompanied the letter. "Oh, what a pretty thing!" "I told you he was a darling!" the mother and the daughter cried in one breath.

Lila looked at the bracelet, all set in

with deep blue sapphires and sparkling diamonds, without any enthusiasm. "I am glad it is not as loud as I anticipated," she said, "for I wish I could refuse, but I think I had better accept."

"As to being in good taste, I should think it was," her aunt said, "it could not be otherwise coming from people who can afford to buy of the best makers."

Sasha did not say anything. She thought her big cousin was putting altogether too much "side" and "showing off" most disgracefully. But she was in too great a hurry to open the other parcel and did not care to lose many words.

The other parcel contained a jewel case of white plush, which, when opened, revealed a truly magnificent pearl necklace. "A gift worthy of a king," commented Lila's aunt.

Sasha shrieked in a perfect ecstasy of joy and admiration.

Lila picked up another calling card, which dropped from among the wrapping papers, and read: "André de Kitaroff. Avec ses respects et ses plus sincères souhaits de bonheur et de bonne chance."

And, with these seemingly perfectly respectful words all Lila's unaccountable but deeply rooted dislike and mistrust of the Kitaroffs, young and old, a dislike and mistrust she often tried to keep down, but never could get rid of, came back to her, with an overwhelming rush. The girl nearly staggered under the sway of hatred and repulsion.

She flung the magnificent box away from her, as if it was something unclean.

"Back goes the ugly thing, at the earliest hour!" Lila cried, "nothing would induce me to touch it again."

Mother and daughter turned speechless with astonishment.

(To be continued.)

KARMA.

BY G. A. MARSHALL.

THIS subject is in itself one of the most simple and intelligible of all those which constitute the body of Theosophical philosophy. It expresses the thorough-going character of the law of action and reaction—the rule that effect invariably and inflexibly follows cause. It is accordingly sometimes called the law of cause and effect—and this is a very correct version of karmic law. In applying this definition, however, we are exceedingly liable to stumble at the very start, owing to the indefinite and manifold meaning and use in our language of the word *law*. The idea of law as a rule of conduct prescribed by the supreme authority in the state is so thoroughly ingrained into our modes of thinking, that we can with difficulty free ourselves from it. We thus habitually think of law as something that may be evaded in various ways, as for instance by the negligence or ignorance of state officers, by the fallibility or venality of courts and juries, or by the clemency of the chief magistrate through the pardoning power. Accustomed from our earliest youth to look upon God as merely the executive head of the universe, omniscient indeed, but approachable through appeals for favor, Divine law comes to be regarded as a rule of conduct which is only enforced through the Divine Will, and hence as a code whose penalties may be evaded by taking advantage of the Divine clemency, if not even by Divine indifference to trivial matters. Nay, this notion of the uncertainty of law is carried by us into our conceptions of the physical world; for we have been taught that by miracles God sets aside the laws of material nature. Thus the term *law* does not in any of its applications call up in our minds the idea of an inflexible sequence between cause and effect.

To this misapprehension of the meaning of law—a misapprehension of which those who suffer most from it are no doubt unconscious—may be charged much of the confusion and lack of clearness that prevails in a great deal that is written upon this topic. We read about “good Karma” and “bad Karma,” as if a moral quality could attach to that which is literally and strictly inevitable. We find Karma discussed as if it were a personal entity that dispenses rewards and punishments, thus making the word merely a synonym for the Jehovah of the Jews and the personal God of popular Christianity. All this might not be objectionable, if it could be kept constantly in mind that the personification is only a literary device; and that rewards and punishments mean only agreeable or disagreeable consequences. But the language used does not convey this impression to the average reader, and there is certainly danger that Karma may become only the name of a new deity to be feared and cajoled.

Karma is defined by more than one able writer as the law of ethical causation. As the word in Sanscrit means *action*, and is taken over into English to denote the *law* of action, there is no serious objection to limiting its application to actions which have an ethical or moral character or quality. The difficulty is that it will not stay limited; language is a thing of growth, and no man who imports a new word can determine its signification when used by others than himself; and there is no hard and fast line between actions which have a moral bearing and those which have not. Still, as a practical question, we are most concerned with the ethical aspects of karma and karmic law.

Here comes to the surface the old question of fate and free will; if effect inva-

riably follows cause, we are the result of former causes, and cannot change our nature or our destiny, says the fatalist. It is not necessary now to thresh over this old straw. We recognize no such thing as dead matter or blind force. Everything emanates and evolves from Spirit, and we trace our heredity to this One Life as the source of our being. This source is beyond our comprehension ; we do not know clearly the nature and power of that faculty of the individual spirit which we call Will ; it becomes us therefore to accept as the basis of our responsibility the practical fact that we seem to ourselves to have ability to direct our conduct. We learn from the *Secret Doctrine* that evolution proceeded on unconscious lines (as we know consciousness), and that the factors and products of evolution were and are irresponsible and without moral quality, up to the time when Manas began to be developed in man, when self-consciousness dawned in him, giving the power of reflection and the power to help or hinder in his subsequent progress. With the dawn of self-consciousness comes the sense of moral responsibility ; the man has eaten of the tree of knowledge, and discovers that he is naked—that he must use his faculties for his protection and advancement. He can no longer hide himself among the trees of the garden—he is no longer, like them, irresponsible. His conscience—the voice of God within him—tells him what to do and what to avoid. Karma, or the law of cause and effect, has carried him forward and upward to a plane where he has found him-

self endowed with a faculty which to all seeming can originate new causes. He cannot thwart or prevent the working of forces already set up, but he can apply new forces that shall change their direction. It is a familiar law in mechanics, that when several forces meet, the resultant force takes a new direction, which is determined by the combined effect of the strength and direction of the meeting forces. The number, direction and strength of the forces which enter into and make up the sum of each individual life are practically infinite ; the karmic threads which unite to determine our position and initial impulse are many and are intricately interwoven. Manas, the faculty or principle with which the *Manasa Putras* have endowed us, is an additional cause, which must be taken into account in determining all subsequent results. Man can no longer drift ; he must exert his newly acquired power or sink into a worse condition than that from which he has emerged. With its use he can continue more effectually the upward trend that has brought him to this plane ; and by its abuse he can turn back to the flesh-pots of Egypt, and increase his pleasure in mere animal gratifications. In this ability to choose lies the conception of Karma as the basis of ethics. By virtue of this endowment man is invested with divine attributes, and it lies with him to say whether he will accept his inheritance and enter upon its enjoyment, or will reject it and sink back into the oblivion from which he has just made his escape.

DANGERS OF THE PSYCHICAL PLANE.

BY J. H. CONNELLY.

IT has been taught, from time immemorial, by the Masters of the Ancient Wisdom which Theosophy revives, that in all the illimitable universe there was nothing that was not God, no atom that was not part of the Divine Being. The rock, the body of the man standing upon it, his immortal spirit and the planet casting its light upon him, were all held to be one in their primary essence for all were manifested God. According to those teachings, the process by which worlds came into being was one of evolution. Primarily, there was nothing but the Omniscient, Omnipotent, Omnipresent and Unknowable Spirit, the Source and Container of all things. By his will Spirit and Matter were differentiated, the latter being manifested Spirit and proceeding by imperceptible gradations of increasing density down to the "prakritic" or lowest plane, that of the grossest material forms of this and other worlds. In this descent, matter was subject to control by natural forces or laws of being and becoming, that were immutable, like in nature and effect upon all planes, and that operate to-day, for preservation and transformation of forms, along the same lines by which they originally brought those forms into being. And those evolutionary influences will eventually, in the fullness of time, carry matter back to the point of resolvment again into Spirit.

Certain metals and stones present the lowest, or densest, forms of matter, those in which the molecules—aggregated atoms—are most closely impacted. Pure hydrogen gas is perhaps the highest, or most tenuous, manifestation of matter directly cognizable by science. Between those extremes the gradations in molecular density are infinite and so close together that there are nowhere any breaks

or gaps discoverable. Dividing lines are merely nominal. Classification into gases, fluids and solids, expresses simply temporary conditions of mutable matter. Heat converts the solid into a fluid, the fluid into a gas. Pressure and cold condense the gas to fluid and transform the fluid into a solid. The properties inherent in material things are dependent altogether upon molecular arrangement and, primarily, the atomic constitution of the molecules. And the most advanced physicists find that the phenomena of nature are illusory and even to the circumscribed possibilities of their methods of investigation, involve realities of the most amazing and least apparent character. Thus, for instance, they tell us that even in steel, the diamond and glass, no two atoms are in contact, but that each is surrounded by an akasic envelope, in which it maintains ceaseless vibrations, of inconceivable rapidity. This akasa, which permeates and pervades every molecule of cognizable matter, is itself matter, since it possesses demonstrable properties of matter, yet is so refined that science can only postulate its existence and realize its effects, without being able to control it or to learn its laws.

Even without that discovery of the akasa, would it be reasonable to suppose that the limit of the scientist's ability to study the phenomena of nature is the boundary line, where those infinitely fine progressive gradations in the refinement of matter suddenly cease and beyond which there is nothing but absolutely empty space—with, perhaps, God, far off on the other side? But even if such a notion could once have been honestly believed in by intelligent minds, can it be any longer entertained in view of the discovery of the proved akasa [or ether]?

While the akasic state of matter defies

investigation by the material methods of modern occidental science, it has been deeply studied, and much exact knowledge gained concerning it by Oriental philosophers, who have been able to employ, in their researches, correlative and extraordinary states of consciousness. They know it as the plane of the atoms. The laws potential in it are akin to those of our material plane to a limited extent only, but the variations in atomic condition are as limitless as those we know in molecular arrangement; its forces are more powerful in their effects, owing to the tenuity of the matter upon which they operate, and it is inhabited by conscious entities presumably upon the evolutionary path and destined to eventual corporeal existence. There does not seem to be any violence to probability—to say the least—in the assumption that the human beings of to-day have, millions of years ago, passed through that phase of existence.

This necessarily inadequate epitome of some few relative teachings in a stupendous philosophic system has seemed desirable, to show the solid foundation for our affirmation of an astral, or "psychical," plane, as one of the manifestations of the akasic. Some persons, possessed of a deeply-rooted aversion for the exercise of thinking, assume that there is no astral plane, other than a sort of imaginary corral for mythical spooks, invented by the Theosophists, and find it simply funny. Others, of more serious and perhaps pious tendency, who go so far as to think they think, entertain vague concepts of an "unseen world," which they people with angels, devils, or spirits of the dead, according to their individual idiosyncrasies. Both classes are wrong.

The astral plane is quite as real as the material. Its phenomena are subject to laws like in kind to, but differing in degree from, those obtaining in the realm of gross forms, because of the infinitely greater tenuity and consequent respon-

sive mobility of its matter. There are gradations in density and varying modes and velocities of vibration among its atoms; it is as full of entities, in all possible degrees and states of consciousness, as is the material plane with which we are familiar; and those entities are clothed in forms composed from the substance of the plane to which they belong, just as we are made up, physically, from gross elements that are likewise the components of the animal, the tree and the rock.

It is an error to suppose that a defined line exists between the material and astral planes. The imaginary one supposedly drawn by visual observation is wholly illusory, for its location is dependent upon the capacity of the individual. Normal, unaided sight draws it at one point. The microscope puts it much farther on into the margin of the astral field. The bacilli belong as much to one plane as to the other. Even untrained psychic consciousness is an unreliable guide to cognition of the conditions and limits of the intangible world, for it, too, is dependent upon the capacity of the seer, and its percipience may be sympathetic with either of widely different conditions, and blind, or illusive, to others closely allied to or even mingling with them.

In the bell of a gloxinia or upon a petal of an orchid, one sometimes finds a progressive deepening of color, from absolutely pure white to an excessively dark shade of crimson, or purple, by such exquisitely delicate increase of tint that not even with the microscope can a point of change be discerned. To this may be likened the degrees by which descent is made from pure spirit to the lowest depths of gross matter. In a broad general way it may be said that the astral plane is semi-material, lowest of the akasa, and that above it in tenuity is the psychic, and beyond that further refinements needless of specification here. But, in point of fact, these states

of refined matter—for convenience denominated planes and sub-planes—mingle, are inter-dependent and each is susceptible to the vibrations of those approximating to it in tenuity, above and below. And this obtains even down to the prakritic plane. To illustrate: A thought impels vibrations on the psychic plane, which stir others at a lower rate in the astral and the latter translates—or commutates them—to such reduction as is appreciable by and mandatory upon the gross organs of apprehension and action. In like manner, a sensation is not perceived by gross nerve matter, but by the astral atoms pervading it; by them is transmitted at a higher rate of vibrations to the mental—or psychic—atoms and there becomes realizable by the thinking principle; and it may even be of such a nature as to transmit vibrations to the higher mental plane, which is spiritual. Without that commutator, the astral principle, acting between his mind and his gross organs, a man could no more make his hand move in conformity to his wish, than he could push Jupiter out of his orbit. Without harmonious reciprocal action between the astral and mental principles of his being, the man would be mindless. Abnormal excitation of a principle disturbs that harmony of action which is essential to health of both mind and body, and in this is the chief danger to rash adventurers upon the psychical plane. They are subjected to the influence of vibrations peculiar to a state of matter beyond their powers of justly appreciative perception and correct cognition. The intensely vivid impressions flashed upon their abnormally excited consciousness, are distorted by false apprehension and perverted beyond measure in attempted mental assimilation, through inadequacy in responsiveness of the connecting and transmitting chain to the thinking organ—the brain. Temporary delusions and ultimate insanity—if the influence is continued—are the inevitable consequences.

Another danger, too real to be ignored or even lightly regarded, is from inimical entities liable to be encountered on that plane. It is not to be supposed that things devoid of tangible bodies are necessarily harmless. While vast multitudes of the denizens of the astral plane possess only collective consciousness and manifest but as forces, either there or on the material plane; there are others whose evolution has reached attainment of conscious individuality, with a certain intelligence that may or may not be hostile; and between these in development are a very numerous class who are capable of employing powerfully forces of which we, of the material plane, know nothing, and who wield them blindly as impelled by will force of human origination, to which they are susceptible.

There are several ways in which the majority of persons may, without difficulty, acquire some degree of perceptivity on the astral plane—which is commonly magnified in important seeming, by styling it the psychical—and many do so unconsciously, both in sleep and waking. All self-induced trance states have that result and, not infrequently, the hypnotee is precipitated into that state of consciousness, either unintentionally, through lack of proper control on the part of the hypnotizer, or purposely in the course of perilous investigations into the problem of subliminal consciousness and other fascinatingly mysterious phenomena of the deeper conditions of trance. The latter is particularly dangerous, since the subject is not only exposed to the hazards of the plane, as any other intruder would be, but has the additional risk of betrayal by suggestions from the master-will, which, under such circumstances, is but a "blind leader of the blind."

There is good reason to believe that one of the evidences of the transition state the human race is in at the present time, is a notable increase of susceptibility to the higher rate

of vibrations from planes above the material. Genius and madness are alike manifestations of its effects. The time is no doubt coming in which the sixth sense—that of psychical perceptivity—will be the common property of humanity, but before that can be enjoyed,

the race must experience a great acceleration in the normal rates of vibrations in all its principles, raising its capacity for correct perception in the atomic states of matter. We can hasten our progress—but only at great risk.

THEOSOPHY IN AMERICA.

BY ALPHEUS M. SMITH.

THE true strength and enormous power of the theosophical movement, is not by any means apparent in, nor is it limited by the membership of the Theosophical Society. Its influence is much wider.

The forces at work have been at work for ages. The object sought is the evolution of mankind, fitting it for the new thought, the new race, the dawn of a new day. That day is about to dawn, the new race to appear, the new thought which is truly old and truly new is to be brought home to the minds of men, is soon to be given broadcast to humanity, a humanity fitted to receive it, a humanity of a new era, who have known these truths and acted on them in ages past, and will now recognize and accept them.

The limitation of this work has been the limited capacity to receive, to believe, to comprehend. The basis of the future has been gradually laid, and is shown in the newer thought, the more generous views, permeating and influencing in the recent years, every faith and every creed. This has proceeded so gradually and grown so extensively that to-day much Theosophy is preached in Christian pulpits. The audience do not know its source, but they recognize in it the newer, truer thought they want, the church pews are filled and they come again. The minister perhaps did not mean to preach Theosophy. He may be progressive and have been reading, the

truths sinking deeper than he knew, tinging and changing somewhat his old ideas. Almost unconsciously and yet with fear he gives it out, but knowing instinctively, 'tis what the people want.

The newspaper, that pulse of public want, if not of need, is changing too its attitude. Not many years ago, it refused its columns to our cause, largely because it did not comprehend, but more because it thought erroneously that the public did not want it. The Press as well as individuals is learning, and so the good work has been moving, and not so very slowly, onward. A respect for Theosophy has been established. A general interest to know more about Theosophy is general, is everywhere apparent. Until it began to be understood even this could not have happened. Even the members of our Society have grown so accustomed to this preparatory era, to this basic work which had first to be done, in preparing the age for Theosophy, to this permeating and initial step of the movement, that we have not yet awakened to the fact that a new day and greater opportunities are before us. The slower process was necessary until the ground was made ready and the philosophy introduced, but it is evident and all signs indicate that the time has now come for a more vigorous growth, when Theosophy is to be received as well as heard by multitudes of men and women, as the only salvation for struggling humanity from the miseries of life. Whence shall the message

spring? Who shall carry it forth? Look for your answer to its first initial movement, to the Crusaders who, a year ago, carried the gospel of peace and liberty to the whole World, a Crusade which meant more I firmly believe than any of us even now have the faintest conception,—a liberty of knowledge of the Soul's journeyings and destiny, a liberty of thought, which is the only basis for Unity and Brotherhood, a liberty to others, which is the chiefest condition of the possibility of brotherhood. From America goes the message to the world.

America, the land of liberty, known and sung, as the land of the free, for whose freedom our fathers fought and died, and which is to extend further and be more lasting, than their fondest hopes ever pictured; a freedom of thought, for which the pilgrim fathers landed on these shores, and which shall be a freedom greater than their narrow and limited vision, would have desired.

The Civil War, which maintained the unity of this country, was also of more far-reaching benefit, than even then appeared, or of the freeing of a race from slavery.

Where shall the new race spring? We have been wont to look to hoary India with its wealth of ancient lore, its adaptitude to metaphysical thought, its vast heirlooms of ancient manuscript and mystic learning, but the life impulse of nations sweeps ever onward.

Here, in America, is the life impulse of the day and hour, here the strength of

the warm fresh blood, that comes with the youthful manhood of a young nation. Here the mixture of all bloods, of differing nationalities, coming to our shores, as to no other land or clime—a condition most unique, and which cannot be without result, in the formation of the civilization and the race to follow.

America, the ideal Arcadia, to which all people flock to share the greater privileges of a free land, what other land, but this, can provide the conditions needed for the growth of the new race? America, the land of the new race, with its many acres of virgin prairie, never yet turned by the plow, is yet an old land, and has in many places the signs left behind of an older and former civilization, showing that parts of it formerly belonged to other ancient continents, probably long since submerged beneath the ocean.

If we knew the secrets the waves could tell us, if we knew the history of nations, inhabiting long ages since, this land of ours which we call new, we might guess if this newer race now to incarnate here, were ever on this soil before, might know if we ourselves were not that race and were mayhap upon this soil before, when the ancient knowledge and the sacred lore of mysteries was still known.

And now a School is to be formed, a School for the Revival of the Lost Mysteries of Antiquity, and where but here, in this new land, which yet is old.

Fortunate land, fortunate race and people, who may foster and acquire a knowledge of those mysteries and send forth light to the world.

SOUND EFFECTS.

BY MRS. J. T. RAE.

AMID the hurry and bustle of nineteenth century life a great discovery, or re-discovery may almost pass unnoticed because so many busy people are compelled to be absorbed in their own concerns. The duty lying nearest is their duty of the hour. Eager sympathies, high aspirations, longings for scientific knowledge are all there, but are cramped and stunted through lack of time to bestow upon them. Therefore a large number of people have never seen Mrs. Watts-Hughes' wonderful Voice-Pictures, and if told of them, are vaguely skeptical concerning the manner of their production, believing it impossible for sound to produce form.

There is no trickery about their construction, though it is probable that if Mrs. Watts-Hughes had displayed her art to mediæval England she would have been burnt as a witch!

That which can be seen by the uninitiated to-day, is a sheet of glass covered by a flat wash of water-color paint, usually green, and when certain notes are sung near it a wonderful effect is produced. The whole surface can be seen to become gradually transformed, until the glass upon which the paint is placed presents the appearance shown by our window panes after a night of heavy frost, with their beautiful trees and ferns and flowers, only in these pictures the beauty is enhanced by being green instead of white.

Rich red tints, royal purples and æsthetic ochres are sometimes placed upon this lovely green background, and these form themselves into shell-like flowers, when a certain note is sung through a particular kind of horn.

The wonderful blendings of color, with their minute gradations, rounded by strong bold outlines are simply marvellous, and show the magical modula-

tion of voice and the delicate shades of tone necessary to produce the corresponding delicacy of form.

It is said when Madame Patti sings her highest note, the vocal cords vibrate at the rate of 2100 vibrations per second. This proves how wonderful a force vibration may be on the form producing plane and perhaps goes far to explain the Indian belief in "Mantrams," or "the pronunciation of certain words in such a way as to start vibrations that would control the minds of men, as well as the external forces of nature." The magic of the serpent charmer might be understood in the same way.

This voice painting is no new art. The ancient Greeks were well versed in its intricacies, though for ages the secret was lost. It has been stated that specimens have been found, in what was once the wonderful city of Pompeii, and the same kind of experiment has been made in various lands in many ages. Some have proved its truth by placing sand on drum-heads, and others by some kind of paste on flat surfaces, using a violin bow to draw out mystical sounds and thus produce form.

Some years ago a celebrated dentist was explaining to a lady patient the use of some new and very clever inventions in the way of dental instruments and appliances. A few weeks later he visited Pompeii, and on his return said, "You remember those new appliances I showed you? Well! Imagine my surprise when I dug out the very same things at Pompeii, somewhat rough from their long burial, but there was no mistake about their being the same kind of tools."

There are cases in which sudden revelations flash through the intellect, and one of these seems this re-discovery, in various minds, of the relation of sound

to form and color. The poet mind with its inspirations and intuitions sees deeper than those of a more material cast, and often lights on a fact for which it can give no scientific reason, though the slower and more plodding step of science may *afterwards* confirm its accuracy and explain the laws which govern it. Wordsworth caught a truth when he said,

“ And beauty born of murmuring sound
did pass into her face.”

It is difficult to fathom the mystical bond existing between Poetry, Music and Painting. Can it be that the clear stillness of a frosty midnight brings some echo to earth from the “Music of the Spheres” which causes the white landscapes to grow upon our window panes? In their higher altitudes, the snowflakes seem to catch heaven’s music and come to us in star-like forms of perfect beauty.

Is it this music which paints the early dawn with its first faint rays of hopefulness, broadening into delicate beauty and retaining undertones of shadow to make the full glorious sunlight the most perfect thing on earth?

Perhaps this symphony of form is the symbol of that higher harmony which earthborn ears are too dull to catch! How much more meaning is thus put into the refulgent sunset splendor! It is impossible to even imagine the majestic glory of that music whose wave on wave of sound paints cloud on cloud of form, gold, crimson, grey; flame-tipped with a light our canvases can never catch and radiating a magnetic calm to still the tumult of feverish, restless hearts. At such times the over-soul seems nearer, and a wonderful peace steals into weary hearts.

If the music of the spheres paints many a picture for human eyes to rest upon, earth’s music may also add a note of gladness to resting souls! It may be, that joyous, happy songs, thanksgivings and laughter, innocent mirth and

light-hearted praise, ascend heavenwards to paint their glowing pictures for the joy of those who gather there! And that cries of despair, drunkenness, crime, debauchery, go to the regions of weeping and remorse. How poignant would be the sting of such pictures to one who had led many astray, on finding his works still following him and making their mark upon his place of habitation. Panoramic views, of his children, or of those he loved, led through his example, or neglect, into sin and anguish of soul, flashing vivid effects before his vision when beyond recall, and he utterly powerless to remedy this gathering of the ills of his own creation.

Sound-produced pictures prove the force of the truth, that not a word uttered or a deed done ever loses its effect, but goes on with reproducing issues throughout all the ages.

Some of the old monks appear to have had glimpses of underlying truths; visions and foreshadowings of the hidden unity existing between poetry, music and painting (song, sound and form). Music produced in them a mystical yearning, for which they could give no reason; they felt it had more meaning in it than they could catch, a power and force they could not grasp, and we are now re-learning one side more of its wonderful harmony although we are so dense and dull to its many-sided meanings.

And the human voice, how it attracts or repels even against the reason! Is it this strange power, painting its picture upon the brain and so producing an irresistible influence?

We see its effects in the expression of the face, causing its muscles to contract or relax; in the fire which lights the eyes though we cannot see the inner picture painted upon the brain. Does this in part account for those sudden affinities or aversions felt with strangers, which upon second thoughts are fought against as unreasonable, perchance uncharitable?

How many people have had to sadly admit that the first impression produced, in its strong, bold outline, with no after smudge or smear to mar it, was the correct one?

Are people at all aware how strongly they are influenced by sound, to take actions of various kinds?

Was it for this reason that when the ancients formulated laws for their ideal state, they had martial music played—melodies, stirring and inspiring, such as would lead on to brave deeds? All softer strains were suppressed, lest they should unman or enervate, and no voluptuous strains were allowed to weaken their powers of volition.

And music has the same effect in this age. A tramp through our city slums, on a drizzling, dismal day, is one of the most depressing journeys possible. The poverty around, the children with bare feet and hunger-pinched faces, squalor and dirt everywhere, humanity in tatters, send the spirits below zero. But an organ-grinder strikes up an enlivening march and it is wonderful how men straighten their backs and go forward with brisker steps, women grow brighter

and children begin to dance. The unconscious influence of sound forces all into action.

Watch a vast crowd swayed by the voice of an orator! Faces light up, emotions come so near the surface they can be read at a glance, and when the sound of the voice dies away they gradually return to their stolid every-day expression.

But an abiding picture may have been impressed upon the brain, and the words lie deeply hidden in the heart, and so be reproduced in the life of the people! And for this reason it is good to flood the world with *good* music and encourage orators to teach high thoughts, so that every action produced by these means may be of such an elevating type, that humanity shall spring from the dust, and shaking itself free from the bondage of evil customs, rise to that higher plane where the earthly is dominated by the spiritual.

For it is thus possible for love and blessing to be poured upon all who come within the influence of spiritual sounds, which in turn will produce noble thoughts and holy deeds.

THE SYMBOLS OF MASONRY.

"It is or seems to be the general notion that the symbols of Masonry are used and were appropriated or invented as *explanations*; as a sort of picture writing, intended to render easy the acquisition of knowledge. Hence the absurd, superficial, and common-place interpretations of them that make one wonder why they should have been used to express such trite, tame and ordinary truths or lessons.

But the real fact is that they were

used to *conceal* the truth, as a means, not of teaching it to, but of *hiding it from*, the vulgar. It was never meant that they should be *easily* interpreted. Like the symbols of the Egyptian Hierophants, everyone is a Sphinx (half buried in the sand, moreover), that only an Œdipus can interpret. The consequence is, that the ordinary interpretations of our symbols and ceremonies are simply absurd."—*Albert Pike*.

STUDENTS' COLUMN.

CONDUCTED BY J. H. FUSSELL.

RIGHT MOTIVE.

BOTH right speech and right perception depend on right motive. The essential characteristics of a true student may be summed up by these three taken in the following order: Right motive, right perception, right speech. He who would become a student of the Science of Life, a student of himself in the truest sense, must put away the ordinary views on the matter of study. In this deeper sense, study means more than mental exercise or the obtaining an *intellectual* grasp of the problems of life. There is a deeper knowledge than that of the mind, it is the knowledge of the heart which touches the soul of things and enters into that inner realm where the mind of man can never penetrate. Such knowledge is understanding, it is an interior grasp of things, contrary to which a man can never go, for it becomes a part of his very being.

I am well aware that in this material age there are many who deny any other knowledge than that of the mind, and who hold that knowledge may exist without regard to the uses to which it is put or the means whereby it was attained. Such knowledge is however but the husk, the mere form of the outer shell. The kernel, the heart of knowledge, can never be reached in this way. Knowledge is more than information or the classification of facts and phenomena. Knowledge implies the *power to use* and is realized only in the *use*. This power to use comes from relating the object of knowledge to one's inner consciousness and life. The means by which this relation is realized is true study. It will thus be seen that by study, in this sense, is meant more than the poring over books or the observation of phenomena; it means the assimilation of experiences, a seeking to understand one's own na-

ture and to relate oneself—mind and heart—to the universe. And since all parts of man's nature are inter-dependent it follows that true study must have reference to all planes of his being and hence that the acquirement and use of all knowledge concerns the moral and ethical, as well as the mental nature of man. Knowledge concerns not only the mind; but also the heart.

Taking knowledge in this sense makes clear the declaration of Christ: "He that *doeth* the will of the Father shall *know* of the doctrine"; and also that older saying of Krishna's in the *Bhagavad Gita*: "Whoso is perfected in devotion findeth spiritual knowledge springing up spontaneously within himself in the progress of time."

The acquirement of knowledge simply for the sake of power or for any other reward has been justly condemned; but the substitute—of seeking knowledge for knowledge' sake, as ordinarily used and understood, is equally to be condemned. On first hearing it sounds very plausible, but if, as contended above, the value of knowledge lies in its use, the statement becomes meaningless. "Seek knowledge that thou mayest use it."

Every living person, who is not an idiot, has some measure of true knowledge, some power to help on the evolution of the race. The only way to increase one's store of knowledge, the only way to attain to more power is to use what one already has. Mark well, however, it must be *to use*, not to abuse; and right motive is inseparable from right use. The world in general has lost sight of the inner potencies of things. There is a subtle potency in every being, plant and stone, so too is there a subtle influence or potency in every action entirely apart from the mechanical effects thereof.

The same is true of our every thought and the same line of intellectual study pursued by two students at the same time may in one case irradiate and in the other darken the mind and life even though it were apparently followed abstractly by both. The legend of King Midas is verified every day. Everything turns to gold at the touch of some, to lead at the touch of others; the transmutter is the motive. There is no need for discouragement that we find our motive not pure, at least we all can endeavor to set our faces toward the light, we can make the light our aim and goal. We may fail in many particulars, but if we keep before us the one great purpose and aim of our lives as workers and students, gradually will the general motive shine out in each particular word and deed.

Add to right motive the vigilance of right perception, the expression of right speech, all these finding their crown in right action, then will the gateway of true knowledge be opened and the student shall become one of "those who know."

WILL ALL BE SAVED?

Will all men be saved eventually?

Yes, if it be understood that men are souls and that each man is responsible for himself and must become his own saviour. I think the word "saved" is an unfortunate one and incorrect, for it conveys the idea of being saved by someone, and of a saviour different from man himself. Man's only saviour is himself by virtue of the divine power that is within every man.

The soul is imperishable and in essence divine. We are in the habit of regarding the various coverings or expressions of the soul and the instruments through which it manifests itself and gains experience, as the man himself. But the real man is neither the physical body, astral body, passions, nor even the mind but the user of all these, the soul. The physical body changes from day to day, the astral, though relatively more per-

manent, changes from life to life, a new one being formed for each incarnation. The passions change and even the mind, including all the mental characteristics, undergoes constant change. The thread of continuity that runs through the whole of life and through all lives is the soul itself, called by the ancients the *Sutratma* or "thread-soul," on which are strung the beads of experience—the many personal existences of the soul.

Hence to say that all men will be saved does not mean that John Jones and Thomas Thomas, as we know them, will be eternal throughout the ages because we know only the appearance and not the real man. What we see is but a disguise of the soul expressing one of the phases of its development, and unless we have attained to the pure vision of the soul we cannot know the real man.

Gradually through the long ages of evolution and the experience gained in many lives, the soul attains to a perfection of outward expression and weaves for itself a garment, or vehicle, in which its own nature is perfectly mirrored. That which is contrary to the soul's nature and the soul's purposes is gradually sloughed off until only that remains which is pure and harmonious. The ultimate destiny of all men, the condition to which they attain when they are "saved," is beyond our present comprehension; all that we can say is that it is godlike, divine.

CREMATION.

What are, from a theosophical point of view, the reasons for preferring Cremation to Interment?

In my opinion the Theosophical reasons are purely sanitary reasons both as regards the one just dead and the community. That cremation of the dead is better for the well-being of the community needs no argument. That it is also for the well-being of the individual just dead may not be so apparent.

Fire is the great purifier and regenerator. It not only acts on the physical

plane, loosening the bonds of chemical affinity, but also on the magnetic and vital plane, loosening the magnetic ties which are the counterpart of the passions and desires and the love of life (physical existence) that bind the soul to the body. The seat of these magnetic ties is the astral, etheric or magnetic body. In its lowest aspect it is the body of form and it dissipates *pari passu* with the physical body. Being the link between the soul and the body, so long as it persists there will be a magnetic tie between the soul and earth which will hinder the soul's passing on to other spheres. At death the physical body in itself is nothing more than a cast-off garment, no longer fit for use, but because of its previous long use by the soul there has been set up in case of the ordinary man a strong magnetic connection between the soul and the body *via* the astral body. Hence simply as a sanitary matter these magnetic ties should be broken as soon as possible, and the quickest way to do this is by the use of fire in cremation.

THE HUMAN ELEMENTAL.

I understand that Theosophists speak of the higher and lower egos in man and I have heard the lower ego characterized as a human elemental, thus making two distinct entities in man;—the lower, or human elemental being the synthesizer of man's animal body and nature. Is this a correct idea and if so does the human elemental persist and ultimately become an independent human entity?

It is quite true that Theosophists speak of a higher and a lower ego in man and even of a third or divine ego. A discussion of the use of these terms may be found in the *Key to Theosophy* by H. P. Blavatsky who also speaks of the spiritual soul, the human soul and the animal soul, but says that "these, strictly speaking, are one soul in three aspects." *Key to Theosophy, Section VII.* At the end of *Section IX* in the same work she describes "the lower or personal ego" as follows: "the physical man in conjunction with his lower self *i. e.*, animal instincts, passions, desires,

etc. It is called the 'false personality' and consists of the *lower Manas* combined with *Kamarupa*, and operating through the physical body and its phantom or 'double.'"

My understanding of the above quotations is that there are not two entities or beings in man in reality though apparently this may be so. The "false personality" or so-called human elemental is not a true entity and can have no continued existence apart from the real man. Man is a unit of consciousness or a unit life, he is not two units. The lower nature, the apparent entity or human elemental, is but the reflection in matter of the soul or real man. The soul by means of its synthetic power has built up for itself a form of matter which is in reality a host of elemental lives; the soul *itself* synthesizes these lives into a veritable universe—the human form. There is not, as I understand the matter, an intermediary *being* between the soul and the physical plane; the intermediary "false personality" is but one of the aspects of the soul itself.

It is quite true that in certain cases the physical body and passions together with a low form of induced intellectuality may cohere and persist for a time after the soul or real man has withdrawn to higher planes but such an apparent or false entity will in time disintegrate, the synthetic power will dissipate and the elements of which the apparent entity is formed will be resolved into their original planes.

Most certainly it is the duty of man to raise up and purify his lower nature, but he does not thereby make of this a distinct entity. Instead of being a temporary and false personality it becomes his true personality or purified instrument, a reflection on the lower planes of his own perfected nature on the spiritual planes.

No doubt by so doing he raises up each one of the unit lives in the host of lives of which this instrument is builded

and it may be that each individual unit will in ages to come attain to the human stage of evolution and become man on a future earth.

In connection with this subject the third fundamental proposition of the *Secret Doctrine* should be studied. See Vol. I., p. 17; new edition, p. 42.

YOUNG FOLKS DEPARTMENT.

THE SLEEPING BEAUTY.

BY MARGARET STUART LLOYD.

In the forest dark and grey,
The sad princess sleepeth still,
Until Love shall find a way
To release her fettered will.

MILDRED was sitting on a low chair before the fire. She was all alone in the cosy sitting room. Her long curls drooped over the page she was reading and so absorbed was she in the fairy tale that she did not hear her big sister Edith enter the room. Edith stole up softly behind her small sister and bent over to see what she was reading. Then she said, stroking the bright hair :

“‘Sleeping Beauty’ is very absorbing, isn’t it, dearie?”

Mildred looked up with flushed cheeks and very bright eyes and answered :

“Oh, it’s just too lovely! How I wish that I could have seen the forest and the dear Princess asleep, and then watched when the Prince came and wakened her!”

“So you think the story a true one, do you?”

“Well, sister, it seems as though it might have happened sometime, do not you think so? It is so beautiful it ought to be true.”

“It is true, dearie, but not, perhaps, in the way you suppose. That is, I do not think that there ever was actually a princess who was charmed to sleep for a hundred years and then waked by the kiss of a prince.”

Mildred’s face grew thoughtful as she looked at her elder sister. “Dear Edith, I wish you would tell me exactly what you mean. How can a story be true and yet not be true?”

“Little sister, do not puzzle your

brains so, and I will tell you what I think about the story of ‘Sleeping Beauty.’ You have heard of an allegory, have you not?”

“Oh, yes, I know! It’s a story within a story.”

“That is it, exactly. But it is more. If it is a true allegory it teaches the one who reads it something wise and beautiful, something that has to be searched for beneath the words. You might say that the truth in an allegorical story is like the perfume of a red rose. The outside story is like the rose, beautiful and full of color, while the real truth of the story is like the perfume of the rose, hidden, yet most lovely of all.”

“I believe I understand what you mean, sister; but tell me, do you see allegories in my fairy book?”

“Yes, especially in the story you have just finished.”

“Oh, please tell me, it will make ‘Sleeping Beauty’ so much more interesting.”

“But perhaps you will think my explanation very dry?”

“Indeed, I will not, dear Edith. I would love to learn something true from my stories.”

“Well, then, little sister, it seems to me that the story of the Sleeping Beauty is just a beautiful way of telling us about the soul. That is, the Princess is our Soul, the very inside of us, you know, dearie, that which is always whispering to us to do the noblest thing. When the Princess is enchanted it means that the soul is very ignorant, or that it has done wrong, perhaps because it did not

know any better, and so it falls asleep. Then it needs a messenger from the Great Soul to wake it up. Do you understand?"

"I think that I do, Edith. Tell me, who is the messenger?"

"The messenger is the Prince."

"And what does it mean when he wakes the Princess?"

"You remember he wakes her with a kiss. This means Love. Because it is Love that helps the Soul more than anything else in the world. Very often a poor soul who has been unhappy and almost helpless is made happy and brave again by a loving word or some kind action. Did you know that even a little girl can wake the Sleeping Beauty?"

"What do you mean, Edith?"

"Each one of us, even the youngest, can be a messenger from the Great Soul, a Prince who wakes up the Sleeping Beauty. For everywhere there are beautiful Princesses, the souls of boys and girls, of men and women, who are fast asleep. They are bound by the spells of hatred, or selfishness, or ignorance. And the one who wishes to wake such a soul may do it by the magic power of unselfish love. Sometimes we have to try many, many times before we succeed in helping another, but if we have patience and keep persevering, we will surely succeed at last in waking the sleeping soul."

"Thank you, Edith, for telling me about the real Sleeping Beauty. I understand just what you mean, I think. But do you suppose that even I could find a Princess bound by a spell and wake her up?"

"Why, of course you can, little sister. Take, for instance, Mary Owens at your own school. You have often told me of how cross and disagreeable she was and how none of the girls liked her. Have you ever tried to be friends with her?"

"No, because she has been cross to some of the girls when they tried to be pleasant. She never plays in our games and she never talks with us. I think she fancies that the girls look down upon her because she is so very poor, but I am sure I never thought about it!"

"Yes, but you cannot know how much unkindness may have been shown her by others. She must have had a very unhappy life to be so shut up and so unfriendly. She is ugly and awkward you say, and perhaps she feels that she is different from the other girls and it makes her unhappy."

"I never thought of that!"

"Well, Mildred, I think that Mary Owens is a Sleeping Princess, and I believe that you may be the one to wake her and make her happy like other girls."

"Oh, dear Edith, I know what you mean, and I will try! Will it not be nice to become friends with her and to try by being loving and unselfish to wake up the sleeping soul? I am sure I can do a lot to help her and I am going to think of her as the Sleeping Beauty. Think of knowing a real Princess! And she will never guess that I am not really just little Mildred Lawrence, but a grand Prince, come to rescue the Sleeping Beauty!"

Mildred clasped her hands and looked into the bright grate fire as though she saw in the flames beautiful pictures of brave princes going to the rescue of spellbound princesses. And the big sister sat beside her saying never a word, but thinking of how much a little child can do to make the world more beautiful if she will use the magic power of Love.

All about us beauty lies,
Sleeping in the souls of men;
At a loving touch to rise,
Never to be bound again.

REVIEWS.

The Pacific Theosophist, for November.
—An article on "Hypnotism from a Theosophical Standpoint," by Mrs. J. C. Keightley, fills most of the space in the magazine. The subject is handled in an original way, and the article is distinguished by accuracy, orderly arrangement, and clearness of statement. "Buddhi," by Stanley Fitzpatrick, is an attempt to define spirit, mind, and matter. The philosophy of the article is sound, but the use of the foreign term is not very clear. The editorial on "Brotherhood Pence" is a ringing appeal for practical brotherhood on the line indicated by its title; and the "Branch Reports" make a fine showing of activities—ARETAS.

The Artist (London) for November, has as its leading contribution "Mysticism in Art Pictorial," by R. Machell, R.B.A., illustrated by nine excellent photo reproductions of the author's splendid allegorical paintings. In explaining the mystical meanings of his pictures, Mr. Machell writes like a Greek philosopher, displaying intellectual acumen as keen as the artistic sense revealed in his pictorial work. In refuting the notion that the mere representation of material things constitutes art, he says:

"I am sometimes inclined to doubt whether much more than half of the things we see are really seen with the physical eyes at all, so strong is the imaginative faculty, even in the most wooden-headed materialist who handles painting materials. But seeing is only one mode of perception, and the physical organ of sight is not the seer. The seer is the inner man, and one of the faculties of the inner man is called imagination. Now, what is this imagination if not an inner sight, a faculty which so controls and directs the outer organs as to enable the inner man to see the outer world by

the light of the inner world in which he really lives?—thus interpreting and explaining to some extent the ordinary material scenes of this mystery of mysteries, Life."—ARETAS.

*Regeneration—the Gate of Heaven.**—This is a work which will prove of interest and value to students of occult subjects, but it is of too technical a nature to appeal to the ordinary reader. It treats of a very difficult subject with sincerity and directness, maintaining that perfect purity of life, by a standard far higher than that commonly held, can alone lead to spiritual knowledge. It is a scholarly work, and the English diction is of classical purity. The examination into certain esoteric passages in the *New Testament* and in patristic literature is particularly thorough, but, unfortunately, *hoi exō*, the exoteric many, will find these as incomprehensible and will be no more inclined to put them in practice than in the days when Paulus excoriated the profligate Korinthians. The author says: "The Art of Life consists in preserving the due proportion between the interest of the present moment and that of the future destiny, harmonizing the whole with the part. Earthly avocations are, after all, not ends in themselves; they are but the means by which men become perfected and become worthy of their divine inheritance. Things are good or bad only according to their utility, and therefore should be followed as far as useful, and not for themselves. . . . Every man carries his whole life with him in his hand, and he must so guide the interests of the moment that he mar not the welfare of the future. This careful self-scrutiny and self-direction is conduct, intelligent and planned, not emotional and fortuitous." Through the demonstrated facts of biology and

* Medford, Mass., Prophetic Pub. Co. (Box 9).

physiology he shows that perfect purity of life, as an element of right-conduct, is absolutely essential for one who seeks to gain insight into things spiritual; and he then proves that the same was taught by the *New Testament* writers and by the fathers of the Christian church, as well as by all the great philosophers and religious teachers in every age. The concluding chapter on the "Great Renunciation" is a masterly analysis of the true object of religion.—ARETAS.

The Internationalist for November.—

This number clearly reflects the spirit of the magazine's title, and is in thorough keeping with the animating principle of the new cycle of practical work. Indeed it formulates the ideals and hopeful plans for the new order of things more definitely and vividly than has hitherto been done; and under such headings as "A Civilization Reborn," "The Hero in Man," "On the March," and "International Brotherhood," the purposes that inspire the present activities in the Theosophical movement are given clear and virile expression. A large part of the material in the number is from the fertile pen of G. W. Russell; but the familiar pen-names and initials of Laon, A. P. D., Paul Gregan and A. W. D. also appear.—An article (illustrated) by Charles J. Ryan, on Newgrange, gives a detailed description of that Initiation-crypt of ancient Ireland.—ARETAS.

The Dream Child; by Florence Huntley*.—The author of this novel claims to write "from authority" through her connection with a school of Occultism, and blandly informs her readers that although she has "been under the continual instruction of a member of that school" for over ten years, her "education along the line of physical, spiritual and psychical laws and principles has proceeded slowly." This is only too painfully evident as is also her lack of

education along the line pursued in the public schools. The novel reflects no credit upon the occult pedagogue or upon his none too modest pupil. As a merely imaginative work of fiction, it could be passed over as one of the numerous "shilling shockers" in which hack writers utilize Theosophical ideas by jumbling together, in cheerful incongruity, Divine Masters, moon-stricken lovers, astral bodies, and the forlorn spooks of Summer-land. But as the author claims to be a revealer of occult lore, and, announcing that she has forsaken the field of romance, threatens to inflict upon the public "a work which will conform to the rational instead of the poetic method in literature," the novel is open to severer criticism. The psychology of it is expressed by the equation $\frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2} = 1$. The human soul incarnates as a + and a —; and Mr. Positive wears trousers and a silk hat, or their equivalents in whatever country he happens to alight when he makes his meteor-like advent upon this earth from those celestial regions which our novelist locates in the depths of space; while Miss Negative rejoices in petticoats and a bonnet, or other appropriate finery. But sometimes one moiety of the soul arrives on the earth only to find that its better or worse half has failed to keep the tryst, or has missed the train, or something of the sort; and the resulting lonesomeness of that fractional being is terrible to contemplate. And even when these halves strike the earth simultaneously, their difficulties have only begun. One may be born in the interior of darkest Africa and the other in the central portions of yellowest China, so that often the prospects for that soul to pull itself together are small. Then there are so many millions of half-souls that they get hopelessly shuffled up; and the parsons and justices-of-the-peace, in their well-meant endeavors to bring harmony out of the chaos, and unify things, sort them out blunderingly and put together halves

* Chicago: Rand, McNally & Co.

that don't belong to each other, thus making matters worse. Mr. Positive identifies the missing half of his immortal soul only to find that she is wedded to a jealous and athletic individual several sizes larger than himself, and is the mother of a large and interesting family. But these are only flights of the reviewer's fancy, falling far short of the dreadful realities taught in "the Dream Child." In that authentic story, the hero, Zanoni, is dispatched by his master in India to find his other half, presumably because the astute Hindu occultist did not desire such a half-hearted disciple. Zanoni, despite his name, is

an Englishman, and his quest for his immortal semi-soul only results in his being locked up by his hard-headed parents in a lunatic asylum, where he pines away and dies, his other half also perishing soon afterwards from the same sort of sickness in an American hospital for the insane, to which her mismated husband had consigned her. There is an aroma of lunatic asylum all through the book, and one naturally falls to wondering if the "occult school" spoken of by its author were not an institution of that nature, and the "occult teacher" a sagacious physician who humored his patients in their disordered fancies.—ARETAS.

MISCELLANEOUS NEWS.

THE most important event of the past month has been the holding of the Brotherhood Bazaars under the auspices of the International Brotherhood League. These were held on December 13th all over the country in most of the places where I. B. L. centres have been formed. At the date of writing only a few of the reports have been received, but all indicate the great success of the undertaking and the work of the I. B. L. and the T. S. A. will be much aided thereby.

In New York the Bazaar was held for four days, December 10th, 11th, 13th and 14th, in Scottish Rite Hall, on Madison Avenue, not far from the T. S. A. headquarters. The building was in every way most convenient for the purpose. The Bazaar proper was held in the large banquet room, where booths were fitted up to represent the different nations as follows: (1) America, (2) England and Scotland, (3) Sweden, (4) Holland, (5) Germany, (6) Italy, (7) Greece, (8) France, Spain and Japan. There were also a Killarney tent and a North American Indian tent. The decorations were very artistic. Each booth was draped with the flags of the nations represented, and the ladies attending were dressed in the

appropriate national costumes. It would be impossible to describe all the booths in detail, but mention should certainly be made of the American booth decorated with the "Stars and Stripes," and one of the principal features of which was a beautiful large doll dressed for "America." The North American Indian tent attracted much attention, and the young Indian and the young squaw were correctly dressed and painted. A large collection of soapstone knives, pipes and horseshoes, and moccasins and rare relics made by the Sioux Indians had been sent to the Bazaar by the Sioux Falls Branch. "Rebecca at the Well," from which she drew forth refreshing lemonade, was kept very busy every evening.

Adjoining the Bazaar room was the Quaker supper room, the ladies in attendance wearing the old Quaker costume. Miss Chapin had charge of this, and it was a most successful feature of the Bazaar. At the top of the stairway leading to the hall was a booth for books, photographs, etc., and on the other side of the hall, adjoining it, was the Eastern tea room, the ladies serving tea being dressed in Oriental costume and the room being draped with rich Oriental

tapestries and curtains. There were also many beautiful specimens of Benares brass work. Altogether there were about fifty ladies in costume at the Bazaar, each room presenting a very pretty and attractive scene.

On the evenings of the 10th, 11th and 13th in the large Hall, Mrs. Richmond-Green of Easthampton, Mass., gave a mystical interpretation of Shakespeare's "A Winter's Tale," illustrated by Tableaux Vivants. At first it was intended to give this on two nights only but it was so successful and so well attended that it was decided to repeat it on the third evening, and the attendance on that evening proved to be the largest of all. Signor Operti, one of the best known artists in New York, had charge of the tableaux and is to be congratulated on his arrangement of the beautiful pictures. The last picture was particularly effective where Queen Hermione descends from the pedestal—King Leontes believing her to be dead and gazing at what he thought to be her statue. Tableaux were also given of a symbolical representation of the "Higher and Lower Self" and one of "Old Egypt," followed by the March of the Nations.

On the fourth night the unique entertainment of a tour around the world with the Theosophical Crusaders was presented. The stereopticon lantern slides had been specially prepared by Mr. W. D. Inslee, one of the best known New York photographers, from a selection of photographs belonging to Mrs. Tingley's private collection. This was one of Mrs. Tingley's many personal contributions to the Bazaar. Mr. J. H. Fussell gave an account of the Crusade and described the pictures as presented, many of which were entirely new and had never appeared on a screen before. Perhaps the most interesting of all were the views of many of the rock-cut temples of India and the Pyramids of Egypt. And of particular interest were the camp at Killarney, the Crusaders in Paris, the Cru-

saders on Elephants in the Courtyard of the Palace at the deserted city of Amber, and Mrs. Tingley at Darjeeling. Characteristic views were also shown of the inhabitants of most of the countries visited including an Australian aboriginal, Maoris, natives of Samoa, etc. Altogether this was the most interesting entertainment of the Bazaar. I understand that in all probability Mrs. Tingley will send these views to be shown in other cities.

Many of the Branches throughout the country sent gifts to the Bazaar. The North American Indian collection of curios was sent by the Sioux Falls Branch. Beautiful evergreens, leaves and berries were sent from California and were used to decorate a stand on which were placed copies of *The New Century* for sale and presided over by a little girl dressed as the "New Century." Beautiful shells were sent from Point Loma which Dr. Partridge had found in the caves there and had had polished. Some Spanish hanging moss was sent from Savannah and cotton flowers from Macon. R. W. Machell, of London, sent two very fine pictures—a flower piece and a symbolical painting, and J. B. Longman sent some of his beautiful pictures from Nashville. One was also received from Louisville, and from Paul R. Goudman of New York. Many other gifts were received which cannot be enumerated here for lack of space.

Reports have been received from Boston, Providence and Cincinnati—the Bazaars there being most successful in every way.

During the last week in November the Macon Branch of the T. S. A. held a Theosophical Jubilee. Mrs. E. C. Mayer and Rev. W. Williams went from New York to assist at the meetings which were held every day for a week. On Thanksgiving Day a supper was given by the Branch to over 1000 of the poor people. All the meetings were crowded and much interest was aroused in the International Brotherhood League in connection with

which special meetings were held. Mrs. Mayer addressed a large meeting of ladies, attended all the influential ladies of Macon. Other special meetings were held and excellent reports were given by the newspapers. A full report of these meetings has already been given in *The New Century*. A large increase in membership has resulted from them.

A new Branch with a large membership has just been formed at Portland, Oregon, under the name "The New Century Branch."

The Pacific Coast Theosophical Committee have issued their usual monthly report of Branch Work and other activities showing the splendid work that is being done on the coast.

We regret to have to record the death of Mrs. B. H. T. Wilson, one of the charter members and most faithful workers of San Diego T. S.

A donation of Theosophical literature was recently made to the U. S. Prison, McNeil's Island, Wash.

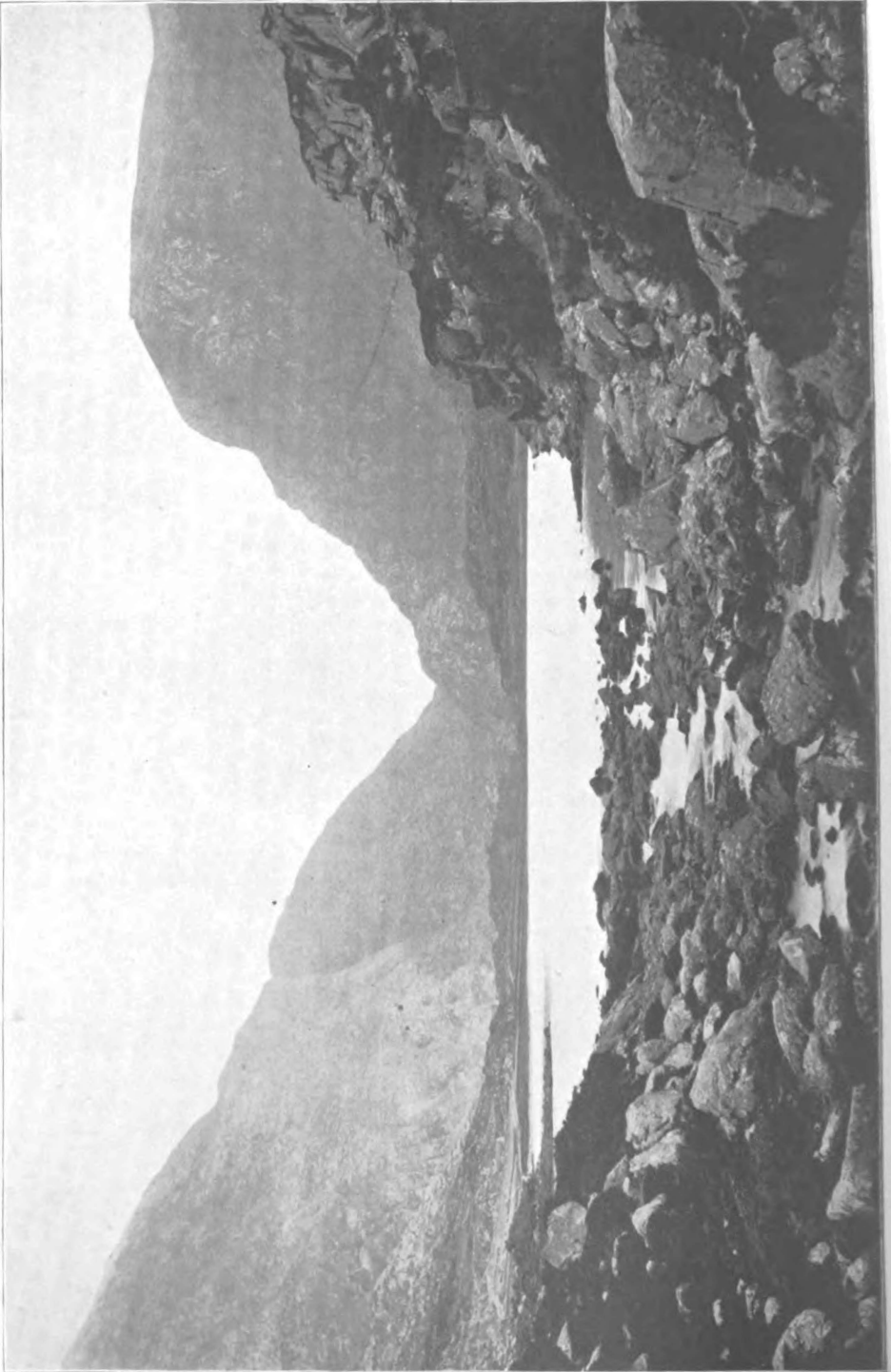
NEWS reached us too late last month for insertion in our columns that Dr. Archibald Keightley had resigned from the Presidency of the Theosophical Society in England. Dr. Keightley had been contemplating this step for some time owing to his increasing medical

practice. This does not, of course, mean that Dr. Keightley has resigned from the Theosophical Society. He has rendered faithful service to the cause in past years, and it is with great regret that we have to record his resignation from the office which he filled so well. No one, however, is more convinced than Dr. Keightley himself, of the necessity for carrying on the work at all times without regard to changes in personnel.

Readers will have noted that in our last number we published a very faithful picture of Dr. Keightley and Dr. Coryn. The latter as Director of the Home Crusade work, has been rendering great service along with Mrs. Cleather and Mr. Crump, and writes cheerfully of the progress made. They recently paid a visit together to Sweden, and news just received from there indicates that they achieved a great success. The number of members in England has trebled during the past year and a half, and the work goes on increasing all the time, demanding constant attention of all officers of the Society, but especially the President, and we have no doubt the members will elect some one who will be in a position to devote as much time to the work of the Theosophical Society in England as its growing demands necessitate.

J. H. F.

NOTE.—We regret that this issue is a few days late in appearance, but the holidays and extra pressure of work in other directions caused the unavoidable delay.



THE LAKES OF KILARNEY.

Æ U Ω

[DEATH SPEAKS:]

The Great Beyond gleams not for the fool, led away by the delusion of possessions. "This is the world, there is no other," he thinks; and so falls again and again under my dominion.—*Katha Upanishad.*

UNIVERSAL BROTHERHOOD

VOL. XII.

FEBRUARY, 1898.

NO. 11.

THEOSOPHY AND UNIVERSAL BROTHERHOOD.

BY ZORYAN.

AWAKE! Arise! dear child! wish only and thy dream is over! I touch thy lips and eyes and hair with Golden Flowers. I kiss thy heart with singing flame of Hope and Beauty. Open thy eyes: the Sun of the Eternal Truth is shining. Awake, and find thyself an Angel among the Angels, and do not dream thyself a mortal. A child of the ages, take thy hereditary share of endless progress. Thy past went forward to prepare the way, thy future is awaiting thee already. The space of endless blue gives thee access to every star of the Immortal Wisdom. Look! there is no check, no limit—all, all is thine.

The reader may easily see that Humanity is the child and Theosophy is the Angel, who awakes the child, and that Theosophy is no bare system of ideas, but the living speech and light and power of our Elder Brothers, those men who have attained to the Angelic plane, and of that higher plane itself and its innumerable Hosts, who speak through our inner souls, whether they look inside, or interpret the beauty and meaning of the outer nature. And when this is known and felt and assimilated, it is no more the outer nature.

If some one tells you that Theosophy is here in this one book, or in the mind of this one sage or in this society and nowhere else, do not believe him. It is only in your own heart, and it is because your heart is not your own. Your heart

dwells in all things, and all things dwell in it—the flowers, the birds, the skies, your dear ones, your country and your God, the hope and joy of all humanity, the brotherhood of all existing. Everywhere it spreads the same mysterious golden glow, embracing and unifying all for it is an ever growing reflection of the Unknown which your soul may worship only in silent adoration.

The unbroken diamond Unity of the World's Heart, of which we are the undetached sparks, is then the reflection of and the outreach to that Infinite, Inscrutable Causeless Cause, which is so singly One, that there is no Second with which to compare, and know it more changeless and all embracing than space in which all planets move, more still, than silence in which all sounds find harmony and rest.

This is the first fundamental proposition of the *Secret Doctrine*, and with the other two it gives the framework for its philosophy.*

Now if the reader has studied well and grasped these three propositions, or rather feels himself in their grasp, if he feels himself a child of a Bright Ray of the Boundless Unknown, a candidate for the Eternal Progress, an heir of all Perfection, Wisdom and Bliss; if he keeps his eyes as free from prejudice as they

*The reader is referred to the *Secret Doctrine* by H. P. Blavatsky. Vol. I., pp. 14-17, new edition, pp. 42-45.

were free and hopeful in the freshness of his morning, if he keeps his heart aglow, as in the dawn of his childhood, when the first rays of the Sun kissed him sweetly with an undying promise, then well for him if he start all his thoughts from this deepest thought, which is no thought at all, though embracing all thoughts, as space embraces all forms; and starting from it never lose the thread that he may return again free, unbounded and unclouded—a brother of the Stars of the Eternal Space.

There is a book so ancient, so venerable, the oldest manuscript in the world, known but to the very few who have deserved to understand it. A few chapters of it, with commentaries added, are translated and published by H. P. Blavatsky, in her great work called "The Secret Doctrine." There the reader may find that these few chapters of the "Book of Dzyan" elucidate Cosmogony in a most logical manner, and not, as does the modern science, from a multitude of the innumerable Gods, called the atoms, of whose origin science, however, is silent, notwithstanding its theory of differentiation from a homogeneous something. The first two chapters of the Book of Dzyan describe that Unknown Unity, where Spirit-Consciousness, which is the Father, and Matter, which is the Mother, and the Universe, which is the Son, were all once more one; where time was not, for it lay asleep in Indefinite Duration; where the Universe was concealed in the Divine Thought and in the Divine Bosom. Then follows a description of how this concealed Universe, the Son—and there are many sons—emerged from this inner condition, its Matter expanding from within outward, and its Spirit appearing as a ray sent from the Unknowable Darkness to enlighten that which, being outward, needs its radiance to shine consciously.

Now, first matter is simply objectivity,

very spiritual, homogeneous, clear. This spirit-matter is the Logos, the first Atom-**Universe**. It becomes now manifested Unity and differentiates into the **Seven Lords of Being**, which are one in Him, as thoughts are one in a brain. **Matter** divides also into seven planes, and then again into 49, from the subtlest down to the grossest. The **Seven Dhyanis**, or Lords, radiate new hosts of being, and so on to Devas, to elementals, even to the smallest mineral atoms, all is branched out and differentiated from that great Tree whose root is the **Logos** and which grows in the Eternal—**Unknowable**. The Tree of the Universe is **periodical** in its manifestation, and the farther the branch from the centre the more frequent is its period.

From Mahamanvantaras of 311,040,000,000,000 years, to planetary rounds each of many million years, then to human race periods, coinciding with geological periods, then to the tropical years of 25,868 years, to human life and post-mortem rest on the pure mind-plane, and then life again, then to common years, months, days, to the periods of sound several thousand times a second, and even to the 700,000,000,000,000 vibrations in a second in a violet light, all these are expressions of the same law and show that the leaves and shoots vibrate faster than the branches. Of course the Tree symbol should be understood mystically. It illustrates at once involution and evolution, immortality and reincarnation. It shows the Great One Life containing man ("I am the vine, you are the branches"; *Gospel of John*), men containing cells, cells containing molecules, molecules containing atoms. The one plan throughout the Universe. From it follows that, as the human body restores anew its lost cells in a wound, for instance, so the Planetary Logos restores again the lives of men on earth. This is reincarnation, the reaching and withdrawing of the tentacles of the higher ideal being, who

lives through all this time.

That part of us which feels itself a Ray of Light Divine, will live eternally without the circle of the Time, and the phantom of our phenomenal appearance—but what cares it? It will go to sleep and pass away, as a lost and disregarded thought, a falsely constructed scheme, who mocked for a time the Unity of the Divine, but could not do it in truth without a Heart with which it refused to merge, and coldly turned its back to the Brotherhood of all mankind, and to the one great consciousness of All. But his angelic, sunny soul, the bright companion who so often spoke to him the words of Truth and Beauty, he of the Unfading Clime where ideas bloom like flowers, he who turns his face towards the utmost Light, he who has dropped again his leaf from the vibrating branch,—how many times he will be listened to again, always beloved, always dear, the Saviour of the phantoms—the strayed thoughts of Heaven,—thoughts of his own in ancient ages.

And so he comes again to the new phantom made from the silvery dream. He comes to a new baby, and the shattered fragments of the old phantom also strive to reach it, to darken the child and to tempt it bitterly. But he watches and enters it more and more as a flower garden of the immortal free ideal world. The child turns then to be a poet, or a Knight who fights for truth and fears no death, or a sage who helps the world, or simply a loving soul, who does its work quietly and is unknown. No wonder that it feels the gratitude and devotion.

One and undivided is the great Divine Soul and one is an Angel and one is the soul of man,—every Atom is one, for it reflects the Highest, in it there is a germ divine of the infinite growth and progress from its own infinite depths, and this is the highest and the first plane of Consciousness—the Divine plane. This is the same everywhere, being One in All, and above all knowledge, though

from it spring all potentialities of knowledge and progress.

The second is Spiritual, the Soul of the World or of man, issued from the Divine only for a limited, though very great time, and destined to return back to it.

There the knowledge and the power are free and untrammelled, and united as one great sea, which gets self-conscious quality by the labors of the Mind, whose experiences it accepts not as something foreign, but as self-awakening, and transmits to the Mind as intuition. It does not think; it knows. It is unity of knowledge and existence. It is a reflection of the Divine.

The third is Mind, this is Light, out-reaching from the One Truth, and from One Heart, and from One Soul, descending as a ray to all scattered existence of illusion to take it up into that kingdom where all is One. It is the Immortal Ego of man, his Leader, Guide and Saviour, it is an imperishable individuality which helps mortal, personal man to find an eternal Haven for its mental essence, it is the celestial swallow which dives from the ideal and unfading world into the world of dreams to invite and take the shadows, which are the earthly men, into the dreamless world. That aspect of it which looks and gravitates downward is called the lower mind.

The fourth is the force of desire, which is mortal, for when the desire is attained, then it dies. The possibility of desire itself shows that the Unity is broken. Yet it is useful, preparing for a way and helping the mind to gather its lost dreams into a personality. All passions are really forces of man just as much as of the universe. They are, as it were, a semi-conscious vapor trying to unite by outer agglomeration instead of inner awakening.

The fifth is the vitality which is perfectly instinctual, and gives for a time a rosy light for the pale, lost, dreams of the lower world, according as the attention of the higher three is directed to

them periodically.

The sixth is this world of phantoms, of pale, lost dreams, of forms of thought, escaped from the children of the Mind, who were not perfect, dropped from the Unity, mistakes, as it were, for which the Angels are yet responsible, and must gather them through the living creatures of the earth and through man, their crown. For in man meet the two worlds. In his outer nature are creatures of the

earth, in his inner depths are angelic forces and deeper yet the light divine itself, his Christ and Saviour, and through him the Saviour of all nature.

The seventh is this physical world and our physical body, an outer shell, a hardened dream, which gives the shape to the molecules of the lowest matter, soaked all through and through with the cohesive force of desire emanated from man.

(*To be continued.*)

WHAT IS MIND?

BY DR. B. C. BUCHANAN.

MR. HERBERT SPENCER, in his *Principles of Psychology* (Vol. 1, page 145), says that "we know nothing about it and never can know anything about it." Yet, as he himself, in the same volume, goes on to discuss "the Substance of Mind," "the Composition of Mind," and "Life and Mind as Correspondence," we need not be quite discouraged. We each of us have one of our own and we may well exercise it in the study of itself.

It may help us to arrive at a more satisfactory conclusion as to what mind is, by first considering what it is not. Says Prof. Ladd, in his *Physiological-Psychology*:—"However our states of consciousness may be related to the states of the brain, the two are certainly not the same. What is true of all material elements is true of those of the brain; they can do nothing but move. And so far as we know anything about the molecular activities of the central nervous system which are most *directly* connected with the phenomenon of consciousness, they do not differ essentially from other molecular activities of this system *not* thus connected with consciousness.

Suppose it were possible with the microscope to discover the exact chemical constitution of every molecule of the

substance of the brain," and that by some such process as that described by THE-MAN-WHO-DID-IT, in Mr. Lloyd's wonder-book, *Etidorpha*, we could look into the interior of our own brains, "and watch the motion of all the atoms in the phosphorized fats and the hurrying blood currents, as chemical changes take place, or as waves of nerve commotion in infinite variety move hither and thither among the countless nerve fibres and nerve cells; we should then discern but the physical functioning and product of the physical brain, the molecular activity of material particles. Strive as scientists may, to reason out consciousness as the product of the brain, they cannot identify the molecular changes continually taking place, in the work of nutrition and depletion, with the happenings of our consciousness.

The phenomena of human consciousness must be regarded as activities of some other form of Real Being than the moving molecules of the cerebrum. That the subject of the states of consciousness is a Real Being is a conclusion warranted by all the facts. Mental phenomena show what it is by what it does. The so-called mental "faculties" are only the modes of the behavior in consciousness of this Real Being. If the complexity of mental phenomena is bewil-

deringly great, so the unity of consciousness is striking and unique. It is the same "I" from the dawn of self-consciousness through all subsequent changes. All the different mental phenomena of an individual are but different states of the one consciousness, and the binding force of memory is dependent on this unity.

It is too late for Science to object to the assumption of the non-material nature of mind, for the whole fabric of materialism rests and is built upon the hypothetical atom, which, to say the least, is super-sensible. The best efforts of modern investigation to describe the nature of atoms is not only incomplete, but often self-contradictory. What an atom *is* can only be described by telling what it *does*; but in telling what *it* does, we always find ourselves implying certain relations to other atoms, involving complicated hypotheses concerning its modes of behavior as caused by the presence and mode of behavior of some form of being that binds them together and makes them work to a *unity* of plan. And we can form no conception of a "plan" which is not a phenomenon of mind, and no conception of a "unity" that does not depend upon the unifying *actus* of the mind.

To "be really" and to be the one permanent subject of changing states are but different ways of expressing the same truth. It is for this reason that modern Physical Science, which affirms the eternity of matter, regards the atoms as having a permanent reality which does not belong to composite structures—the things of our experience—into which the atoms enter. The atoms are supposed to remain with unchanged natures through all the changes of relation which they may undergo. Their reality depends on their capacity for being the subject of so-called states. They follow a law, or an idea which recalls them to the *same states* when the same circumstances recur. To have a

variety of changing states attributed to *it*, as the subject of them all—this *is to demonstrate in consciousness a claim to Real Being.*"

So much for the line of thought carried out by Prof. Ladd, and it is not easy for a student of occult science to understand how he could reason so far without reaching the broader philosophy of the chapter on Gods, Monads and Atoms in the first volume of the Secret Doctrine, positing at the root of each Atom a God of life and intelligence, a god we call "the monad." Atom is one of the names of Brahmā.

"States are changing, they have a transitory and phenomenal being," Prof. Ladd goes on to say. "The soul exists in reality above all other kinds of being, because it alone, so far as we know on good evidence, knows itself as the subject of its own states. And it arrives at the state or plane of self-consciousness in the mind, which is its vehicle for acquiring experience. It is a Real Being which acts, and knows itself as acting: which is acted upon, and knows itself as affected: which is the subject of states, and itself attributes these states to itself; which develops" [or evolves], "according to a plan, and so remembers and comprehends the significance of its past states, that it can recognize the fact of its own development," [or evolution].

But evolution is only one-half the equation, and herein lies the weakness of modern science. It must be balanced by involution. "Out of nothing, nothing comes," and rational minds can admit the word "creation," only in the sense of making a thing something which it was not before. In this sense man "creates" a garment, a house, a city; and higher Intelligences "create" men, worlds, universes. All that evolves in actuality on the objective plane and is known to us in phenomena, was first involved in potency on the subjective plane in the necessary correlate of noumena. So that mind and all the at-

tributes of man are universal principles diffused throughout Kosmos, temporarily focussed and individualized in man. Everything on the subjective plane is an eternal *is*, as everything on the objective plane is an "ever becoming."

Involution starts from the highest plane of pure spirit and descends through psychic, intellectual and animal to the lowest plane of matter, spirit becoming ever more and more concealed as it is plunged deeper and deeper into materiality; a latent, sleeping nucleus, wrapped in sheath after sheath. We pay this price for our knowledge of matter in embodiment. It is because of this Divinity which thrills in the heart of every atom that evolution takes place on the physical plane from the simple and homogeneous up to the complex and heterogeneous. Evolution is an eternal cycle of becoming, and Nature never leaves an atom unused. From the beginning of the Round all in Nature tends to become man. He is held to be the highest product of the whole system of evolution and mirrors in himself every power, however wonderful or terrible, of nature: by the very fact of being such a mirror, he is man. Prof. Agassiz says:

"The progress in the succession of beings consists in an increasing similarity of the living fauna, and among the vertebrates especially, in the increasing resemblance to man. Man is the end towards which all animal creation has tended from the first appearance of the first paleozoic fishes"—and this tendency is inherent in every atom, says the Secret Doctrine. The One Law proceeds on the same lines from one eternity (or Manvantara) to another; the "fall" of spirit into matter then redeeming it through flesh and liberating it, using for these purposes the Beings from other and higher planes, men or minds evolved in previous Manvantaras (periods of manifestation) as we are evolving now.

The Oriental teachings say: "The Breath becomes a stone; the stone, a

plant; the plant, an animal; the animal, a man; the man, a spirit; and the spirit, a God." In Occult Science, there are no "missing links," in its unbroken, endless chain; and each of these seven planes of existence involves and evolves progressively the seven principles which have their correspondences in the colors of the rainbow, in the primary tones of the musical scale and everywhere in Nature, including man.

Let us take the plane of the invisible gases. So far as Western Science can detect with its microscopes and crucibles, they are simply diffused substance, without form, life, desire or mind as we know them. For the purpose of suggestive illustration (although not with strict accuracy from the occult point of view) they may be considered to correspond to the Breath, with only one principle manifest, namely, substance and *six* latent. Then when the intelligent *vis a tergo* which propelled from the noumenal side of Nature that which manifests on the phenomenal side of Nature as gas, has acquired all the experience of the plane of gases (an experience which is recorded and preserved in itself) it climbs or is lifted up to the mineral plane. "The Breath becomes a stone." Here it adds form to substance, evolving two principles leaving five involved, and manifests then the properties of matter known to science. It enters into metals, gems and earths, learns the secrets of crystallization and makes the round of the changes possible to the mineral cycle and then its form is sacrificed, disintegrated by a growing plant, and it is lifted up to the vegetable kingdom. Substance and form are supplemented by life, three principles evident to our senses, four yet to evolve. "The stone becomes a plant." It has now the new experiences of germination, growth, maturity, reproduction and decay with new responsiveness to sunshine and moonlight, heat and cold, rain and dew. Here is a range quite impossible to anticipate

from the limited horizon of the mineral plane. Through every variety of texture, color and odor, again the sacrifice is prepared and vegetable life is transformed into animal life, and to its three principles the plane of desire adds motive. "The plant becomes an animal"—four principles manifest, three yet latent. The animal secures food when hungry, and eats until desire is satisfied, drinks when thirsty, exercises from instinct, provides a home adapted to its needs, makes defenses, coöperates with others of its kind, for mutual protection, wages war on enemies, periodically feels the attraction of the sexes, begets its kind, tenderly rears its young, nourishes, protects and trains them, and becomes attached to places and things. All these are the purely animal functions. Here is a wide outlook, a vast range of experience. On such a broad basis a magnificent superstructure can rest. What shall it be? "The animal becomes a man." How? By sacrifice as before and being lifted up to the fifth plane, evolving the fifth principle, still leaving two latent. This principle is mind, the eating of "the fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and evil."

The animal knows neither good nor evil. It satisfies its hunger and thirst regardless of the hunger and thirst of others or how the strength derived from food is to be expended. It protects its young, because they are its young, and not another's. It is self-seeking, but not selfish, because its self-seeking is its highest soul-expression and in it the Universal Soul works through instinct to lift the planes below it up to the animal. It is actuated by desire alone, its highest informing principle; hence it is not responsible and makes only physical Karma. Man reaches a critical point in evolution, a point where he is required to choose and where he exercises free-will. Choice always involves moral responsibility, hence moral Karma. In order that he may choose, knowledge is

necessary, knowledge acquired by experience of both good and evil; and this he gains through the instrumentality of mind. And what is mind? Whence comes it?

The Sanskrit root word "man" means "to think," hence "a thinker." It is from this word very likely, that sprung the Latin "mens,"—mind; the Egyptian "menes"—the "master-mind;" the Pythagorean "monas," or conscious "thinking unit," and certainly our "manas," the fifth principle in man.

The vocabulary of the English language has grown with the development and requirements of its people. The history of the English speaking peoples is essentially a history of conquest and of commerce; hence we have no lack of words for secular and materialistic nomenclature. But when we enter the realms of metaphysics and the spiritual, our poverty of terms obliges us either to coin or to borrow from foreign tongues. The comparatively few Anglo-Saxon words that may apply to these higher concepts have been so degraded and abused by lax customs that they have lost accuracy as means of expression. The devout Oriental peoples on the contrary, having a heritage of ages of contemplation, meditation and devotion, have evolved in their languages, terms conveying gradations and shades of meaning yet unsensed and unsuspected by Western peoples in those fields of knowledge which lie just beyond the physical. So that in pursuing the deeper study of science and philosophy we find it helpful to adopt some of the Sanskrit terms which have for centuries embodied with clearness a definite meaning.

We must remember clearly that an illustration is never the thing illustrated, but only a stepping stone toward it. The reality can never be illustrated; it can only be experienced; but an illustration may help us to analyze, to classify and to understand our experiences.

The seven principles in man are not circles or rings, nor do they float detached one above another, but they pervade and interpenetrate each other. Moreover each principle is gathered up temporarily and continuously from a universal ocean like itself; just as the air which now produces my voice and is an essential part of my life (Prana), is separated for the moment from the atmospheric ocean about us. The seven universal planes are not sharply divided from each other like the zones on a map, nor embraced one in the other, like a nest of Chinese boxes, although they are specific degrees of differentiation from the One; they overlap and merge into each other. Strictly speaking, life and consciousness and desire are universal and all-pervading, and all manifested things depend on an astral basis for their being; it should not be misleading when, for the purpose of study, we consider them separately, as we study the anatomical systems of physical man.

While we have been building up by the processes of Nature an animal man, for man is, at base a perfected animal, through substance, form, vitality and desire, the four principles of the lower quaternary; from the opposite pole of being, a beam or ray from the Universal Sun of life and intelligence is focussed in the Monad, which is the "God within" atom and man alike, the Higher Self which we name Atma. It never separates from its source. It is but a temporary loan of that which has to return to its source. It appropriates a vehicle or sheath, still spiritual, but a degree nearer the plane of materiality than itself, and comprising as its essence the highest, the purest and the most beautiful of the endowments which may be attributed to the character of the Christ, whether we look upon the Christ as an historical personage or a symbol and type divinely human in its ideal. And this principle, the sixth, we call Christos or Buddhi, Divine Wisdom. This

Buddhi principle with Atma involved, again assumes a sheath or vehicle to bring it still nearer to the physical plane and this sheath is akin to it in that both are soul; and is endowed with the power of thought,—Manas, the Thinker, the Immortal Ego, man's fifth principle.

We now have the higher triad, formed by these three, Atma-Buddhi-Manas, sometimes called the Real Man, the Eternal Pilgrim, who has made the rounds in latency, during past Manvantaras, through the planes of substance, form, life and desire, recording and preserving the experiences of each plane, manifesting of its infinite potentiality on each plane, just so much as the limitations of matter would permit. Now, it would evolve on the thought plane, and mind must be its vehicle.

Mind is One—an essential unit—creative, potent and spiritual. It manifests in different degrees on the different planes of existence, and according to the capacity of the vehicle through which it manifests. The microscopic cells and molecules of man's physical body have a mind of their own. This physical mind manifests its intelligence in the organic function of digestion, in the circulation of the blood, in assimilating from the blood just such portions as the tissues need, and in setting to work to repair at once any injury done to the physical body; all of which goes on without our knowing anything about it, except in the bare demands for food, drink, air and rest. So the physical mind continually *creates* and *preserves* the substance of the body. The mind of the Astral plane, *creates* and *preserves* the form which is its special mission. The mind of the plane of pure life *creates* and *preserves* force,—the connecting link between substance and form. The mind of the Kamic plane *creates* and *preserves* the expression of will through desire unmixed with imagination or intellect. This fourth principle, Kama, is the balance principle of the whole seven. It stands in the middle.

and from it the ways go up and down. It is like the sign Libra in the path of the sun through the Zodiac; when the sun (who is the real man) reaches that sign, he trembles in the balance. Should he go back, the worlds would be destroyed; he goes onward and the whole human race is lifted up to perfection. It is the basis of action and the mover of the Will.

In man, on the fourth plane, mind wells up as "I am I." Consciousness turns upon itself and distinguishes from itself everything that is not itself and recognizes its own eternal identity. It views itself both as subject and object, and analyzes its own attributes and powers. It is able to blend itself with any of the three planes below it; it is capable of rising and blending itself with the three planes above it. It *creates* and *preserves* self-consciousness, expanding until "the Universe grows I." How does this endowment of mind become the property of animal man?

The course of evolution developed the lower quaternary and produced at last the form of man with a brain of better and deeper capacity than that of any other animal. But this primeval man in form, was mindless, the Adam of the second chapter of Genesis, who was born an image of clay and into whom "the Lord God breathed the breath of life," but not of intellect and discrimination. The Monads which incarnated in those forms remained without self-consciousness for they were pure spirit and there is no potentiality for creation or self-consciousness in a pure spirit on this our plane until it is mixed with and strengthened by an essence already differentiated.

It becomes the task of the Fifth Hierarchy of Dhyān Chohans to bestow the connecting link between the Divine and the animal, to inform mindless man and make of him the Rational Man. The aggregate of all Dhyān Chohans constitutes the Universal Mind, the fifth plane of Cosmos. Those of the Fifth Hierarchy who endowed man with mind, are

called Manasaputra. How did the Manasaputra get mind? Leibnitz conceived of the Monads as "elementary and indestructible units endowed with the power of *giving* and *receiving* with respect to other units, and thus of determining all spiritual and physical phenomena." The Manasaputra, countless æons before they endowed man with mind, were Monads endowed with the power "of giving and receiving," and during their myriad incarnations in lower as well as higher worlds, they assimilated *all the wisdom therefrom*—becoming the reflection of Mahat, or Universal Mind. They became men as we are now becoming men and arrived at the perfection towards which we are striving. This was in a preceding Maha-Manvantara—ages of incalculable duration (about 311,040,000,000,000 years), which had rolled away in the eternity a still more incalculable time ago (a Maha-Pralaya of equal duration with its twilight and dawn). They then passed into Nirvana and are at this stage returning Nirvanees. So far then from Nirvana being annihilation, it is said in the Sacred Slokas:

"The thread of radiance which is imperishable and dissolves only in Nirvana, re-emerges from it in its integrity on the day when the Great Law calls all things back into action."

This "thread of radiance," called the *Sûtrâtma*, is in each of us the golden thread of continuous life periodically manifesting in active and passive cycles of sensuous existence on earth and supersensuous in Devachan. On this luminous thread, like beads the various personalities are strung. It is the Higher Triad, the Reincarnating Ego, the Eternal Pilgrim. Those who had assimilated all the wisdom of their Manvantara "re-emerged" when they were "called." They overshadowed the mindless races, set on fire and expanded the latent elements of mind involved in man and refined them to the mental plane. This endowing of man with

Manas is symbolized in the "Fiat Lux" of Free-Masonry, and also in a religious ceremony widely observed, by lighting many candles from one. The Manasa-putra dropped a spark from the light they had, which settled and expanded within, and set aflame the unlighted brain-candles which were in readiness to burn, but could not light themselves. To construct a Thinking Man, Living Fire was needed, that fire which gives the human mind its self-perception and self-consciousness, or Manas. So I have pictured in this symbol of Manas, a flame. But this Higher Manas is yet too refined and too vast to enter wholly into an organism composed of but the four gross lower principles. So it shoots out a ray from itself and clothes it with astral matter nearer akin to the Kamic plane as now evolved than is its pure self. This astral dress, though it makes of Manas an active spiritual entity on this plane, still brings it into so close contact with matter as to entirely becloud at present its divine nature and stultify its intuitions. This ray, called the Lower Manas, is reflected directly into the plane below, Kama, and constitutes with it, Kama-Manas, giving man his brain-mind. This gives Manas during each incarnation a dual aspect and affinity. On its upper side it aspires to Atma-Buddhi, clings to it, and at death follows it to Devachan (the Heaven-World). On its lower side it gravitates to the animal passions. Right here, in Kama-Manas, is the turning point of evolution, the battle ground of the human soul. Here the struggle goes on between the higher and lower until *one* conquers, the choice is made and the quality and tendency of his ruling desire catalogue a man in the Great Book of Life as unerringly and as accurately as the ragweed and the fragrant jessamine are catalogued by the botanist.

Let us see what Lower Manas does for man in acquiring a knowledge of good and evil. Its function is pure intellec-

tion: alone it is colorless, calculating, incapable of affection or self-sacrifice. It confers the power to reason from premises to conclusions, and to grasp analogies: gives acuteness, subtlety, rationalized cogitation. It is tainted by each object presented to it and is altered into its shape and other characteristics. Its four peculiarities are: 1st,—to naturally fly off from any point: (the student who tries to practice concentration encounters this): 2d,—to fly to some pleasant idea: 3d,—to fly to an unpleasant idea (these three are due to memory), and 4th,—to remain passive: normally in sleep. These peculiar hindrances to the activity of Higher Manas are what it has to fight and conquer. Lower Manas retains all the impressions of a life-time and sometimes strangely exhibits them in a flash. Higher Manas stores up the essence of all incarnations and gives to each new one the results of past experience, in its tendencies and inclinations.

The special characteristics of Lower Manas are imagination—the image-making faculty—and the sense of separateness. The brute has neither. Imagination is a most potent factor in acquiring a knowledge of evil and equally so of good, when Lower Manas consummates at-one-ment with its "Father in Heaven," the Higher Manas, and shares its immortality. But while it is attached to the purely animal functions, it robs them of the automatic impulse of necessity, and arrays them with protean kaleidoscopic attractiveness, magnifies their importance, until man comes to feel himself a god in their exercise, while he is really degrading himself into a demon. God, he is, potentially, and the demon of lust and selfish greed is, after all, only "the god inverted." In the light of this single Manasic ray, reflected downward "things are not what they seem."

Imagination's magic wand touches the animal craving for food and drink, and they become in animal man gluttony and

drunkenness : healthful exercise is exaggerated into prize-fighting ; the simple animal instinct of self-preservation develops miserly avarice, unscrupulous competition, swindling schemes and cunning inventions of death-dealing instruments : attachment to place yields to a vaunting patriotism that derides the cosmopolitan : the attraction of the sexes, held as a sacrament by some of the ancient nations who surrounded prospective maternity with every influence that could appeal to imagination for the bettering and ennobling of the race, has gradually become licentiousness, legalized and illegal that stops at no sacrifices of others : and hand in hand with it walk criminal evading of parentage and cruelty to children and the helpless. Civilized nations have made of selfishness an ethical characteristic and of vice an art, and instead of the healthy king of animal creation which man was in the Third Race, he has become now, in the Fifth, a helpless, scrofulous being, the wealthiest heir on the globe to constitutional and hereditary diseases : the most consciously and intelligently bestial of all animals : his vitals consumed by the eternal vulture of ever unsatisfied desire. All this through the delusion of imagination and the illusion of separateness.

A. metaphor in the Katho-panishad says :—"The senses are the horses, body is the chariot, mind (Kama-Manas) is the reins, and intellect (or free-will) the Charioteer." And St. James says :—"Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body." III-3. That is exactly what we need—to "turn about their whole body." Up to the evolution of animal man the ethics of tooth and claw has prevailed, establishing the survival of the fittest as the means of perfecting man's physical organism. But from this point, "right-about-face" is the command issued for onward progress. The involuntary sacrifice of the lower planes must now be

voluntary. Self-seeking must yield to altruism. THIS IS THE LAW, and mind must be its executor. Every thought we think either aids our fellow-men or retards them : yes,—and all the planes below man.

"For thoughts are things, and their airy wings

Are swifter than carrier doves'.

They follow the law of the Universe—

Each thing must create its kind :

And they speed o'er the track to bring you back

Whatever went out from your mind."

We are daily creators of not only our own future, but the future of that humanity of which we are a part ; and just as humanity rises in the scale of being, the lower planes are lifted toward the human. The sage who said, "My mind to me a kingdom is," might well have said, "My mind to me a universe is"—the only universe we shall ever know. The form, the color, the sound, the beauty of Nature are creations of the mind. Two men view a ripening field of wheat. One sees what distance apart the stalks are on the ground, the size and fullness of the heads, and estimates the number of bushels the harvest will yield and how many dollars they will represent. The other sees a theme for verse and tuneful song, the poetry of its waving billows, the glint of the sunshine on its russet gold, and in all the expression of the tender and bountiful love of the All-Father. It is the same wheat field. Why such different views of it? The difference exists in the quality of the two minds. Vibrations and contacts are all that exist in Nature. Our minds, which are the reality, create all the rest in sensation and feeling. The mind sees no objects whatsoever, but only their idea. The ancients held that all things whatsoever existed in fact solely in the idea, and therefore the practitioner of Yoga was taught and soon discovered that sun, moon and stars were in himself.

It is desire (Kama) that leads and propels to creation,—of worlds—cosmic children—as well as their pigmy inhabitants. It is the bond between entity and non-entity. Desire leads to knowledge; first along paths familiar through the animal instincts, where imagination leads us ever in a childish quest for the treasure that lies where the rainbow rests. Desire leads to knowledge and may be directed by mind to higher planes, where knowledge joined with truth and justice becomes Wisdom, and where creation reaches out into the Infinite. Job says, "Where shall wisdom be found? and where is the place of understanding?" xxviii, 12. In another chapter he gives the answer, "With the Ancient is Wisdom"; (the "Ancient" is man's Higher Ego) "and in the length of days" (that is, in the number of its re-incarnations) "is understanding." xii, 12. St. James says, "The Wisdom that is from above" (from Higher Manas) "is first pure, then peaceable, gentle and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality and without hypocrisy." iii, 17. How different from the worldly-wisdom of to-day!

But this Higher Manas, the source of pure Wisdom, is yet asleep in all of us. Some of us show the restlessness of sleepers near their awakening, perchance disturbed by dreams. The sleeping faculties of the mineral realm dream of growth; the vegetable world swayed by sighing or shrieking winds, dreams of independent locomotion and voluntary voice; animals tamed by man, who dominates the globe, look wistfully into his eyes and dream of his wonderful powers. And we too, dream; of immortality—the cherished dream of all mankind; we dream of love which brings completeness, pure, unselfish and free from passion; we dream of justice and brotherhood and omniscience. Shall not our dreams come true? When Lower Manas shall project itself up toward Higher Manas,

it will form the Antahkarana, the connecting link between the two, and then genius and prophecy and spiritual inspiration can flow from their source above down into the brain mind.

Those who have traveled this unknown way send messages back, and this is one of the messages: "Higher Manas is unconditionally omniscient on its own plane." Think of it! Omniscience your heritage, and mine, when we have learned to cross this little bridge; never again to falter through ignorance, never to go astray through delusion. The very *desire* to do and to become is the promise and potency of attainment; for desire is the mover of the Will, and in the realm of *thought*, the real world, Will rules supreme. The world of thought is a sphere whose radii proceed from one's self in every direction and extend out into space, opening up boundless vistas all around—"the centre which is everywhere, the circumference nowhere."

We hardly know the meaning of the word "Will." It suggests to us the arbitrary or the despotic, while in fact the highest exercise of Will comes from a knowledge of Nature's laws and directing our will in harmony with them. Creation is but the result of Will acting on phenomenal matter, the calling forth out of it the primordial divine Light and Life. All of man's inventions are created first in the mind and then precipitated into matter. The human Will, the Will of Higher Manas, is all-powerful, and the Imagination stands next to it in power and is its inseparable ally. When imagination is check-reined, trained and guided, it becomes the Constructor in the Human workshop, the King faculty. It evolves in the astral substance an image or form which may then be used in the same way as an iron moulder uses a mould of sand for the molten metal. Will cannot do its work if Imagination be at all weak or untrained. Matter is held suspended in the

air all about us. The Adept (one who is at home in Higher Manas) selects a form, and Imagination photographs it, sharply definite in every line, in a mind picture, and then Will precipitates from the air the pigment to fall within the limits laid down by the brain, the most highly evolved organism in the world, "the exhaustless generator of force and form." Or the Adept disperses the atoms of an object to such a distance from each other as to render the object invisible, and can then send them along a current formed by his will in the ether to any distance on the earth. At the desired point, the dispersing force is withdrawn when im-

mediately cohesion re-asserts itself and the object re-appears intact.

These, and yet more wonderful powers belong to Mind, the recital of which seems to us enumerating the attributes of Divinity. They will be man's possession in the future. They *are* the possession of a chosen few now. They would be ours to-day were it not for blind dogmatism, selfishness and materialistic unbelief. When we shall free ourselves from these and hush the cries of the animal within, then we can hearken to the Voice of Silence and walk illuminated by the clear, steady brilliance of the *Divine* Light of *Mind*.

THE GENESIS AND PURPOSE OF MUSIC.

BY AXEL E. GIBSON.

ONLY a very few people, if indeed any, can be considered as wholly unsusceptible to the influence of music. But because of its intangible and indefinable properties, the value of this influence, when considered in its aspect of moral guide and character moulder—is mostly underrated. Music as an instructor is *sui generis* and employs a method all its own, differing fundamentally from any other method, through which intelligence can be imparted to the human understanding. Thus it is not through reflection or ratiocination that the element of music enters our consciousness, but on the contrary depends for its true appreciation upon the suspension of these very functions. Evidently there are centres in the human constitution, that do not require the slow and cumbersome machinery of thinking and reasoning to transmit impressions into our consciousness. If we read a poem or study a painting, our profit of the mental and moral wealth contained in these art presentations, is directly proportionate to the extent our intellectual faculties—our perceptive, reflective and rea-

soning faculties have been employed in the process. A poem or a painting, however exalted its character may be, must be *intellectually understood* in order to be thoroughly appreciable, while when listening to music every effort to analyze its technical make-up unfits us at once to partake of its inner moral sense.

The account which Mozart gives of the mode and method of his musical conceptions may serve as a case in point for the likelihood of the view here taken. The wonderful conceptions of his master-genius which he embodied in musical compositions, entered his consciousness without—as he himself tells us—any assistance of the intellectual faculty. The several elements of the composition appeared to him before his inner vision as the fitting scenes in a moving panorama, presenting detail after detail, the one passing out of his consciousness as the other entered, until the whole totality, full-orbed and rounded out in all its details emerged from the unknown and invisible, to pass in dramatic order before his mind. This final review, when the entire composition in its minutest

details and in all its glory appeared upon the scene, he describes as resembling the pictorial representations of a strong, fine dream and carrying with it a feeling of the most absorbing rapture.

Thus music seems to draw its elements from a source far beyond the reach of intellection, and carries on a direct communication between the human soul and the Universal soul. The intelligence thus received might be called "direct knowing," attained to without the agency of the lower, intellectual mind. The painter and poet, notwithstanding their own intuitions, can reach the consciousness of their fellow men only through reason and reflection, inasmuch as their genius in order to be intelligible must be clothed in form or symbol. Descriptive arts such as poetry, painting and sculpture, refer to the estimates of a weighing and balancing reason, and though the forms and figures assumed by these arts, may strike us as new and original, in their details they are nevertheless copies obtained from the phenomenal world. Hence we may hold, that the truths revealed by the pencil, chisel or word, can reach our consciousness only through individual thought processes. Thus the *word* in which the poet finds a vehicle for his ideas, depends for its more or less true appreciation upon the discerning and judging capacities of the reader's mind. The musical composer depends upon no forms or verbal limitations when paving his way to the consciousness of his fellow men; his creations have no patterns in the world of form, but are the limitless expressions of original spiritual vision, delivering the intuitional messages without the distorting medium of ratiocination.

The value of music as a moral guide is therefore easily conceived. The moral idea when reaching us through the instrumentality of intellection becomes more or less colored by its intermediary channels. But through the agency of

music we are ushered directly into the sanctuary of divinity and receive the moral idea in undefiled purity, serene and holy as its source. Language fails utterly to describe or even to hint at the thrills of silent bliss that pierce our being when we listen to the magic of harmonic sounds. An indefinable feeling of oneness or identity with every unit of existence creeps over the soul; we experience a sense of boundlessness, and disappear in the universal. Lifted up by the mighty, soul-stirring waves of rhythm, we feel as if carried through spheres of love and beauty towards the altar of eternal truth. There, with the stormy bursts of passions and desires silenced, with the whole sensorium of the mind in a temporary suspension, spiritual verities become exposed to the gaze of the soul, as we drink from the ever flowing fountain of holy truth the exhilarating draughts of moral and spiritual regeneration. Through the medium of music our souls are made to vibrate in unison with the World-soul, and its mighty reservoir of purity and love pours out on us its riches. We become suddenly filled with a sense of exalted morality and sympathy for the forces and powers that make for good; feelings of self and personality, ever attendant on our ordinary life, dissolve in such moments into compassion and a limitless largeness of heart—like the fitting shadows of night melt away to a rosy dawn when the sun wells up an ocean of light over an awakening world. The moral impulses received during such "journeyings with deity" are of highest order, and furnish an ideal guide for human conduct. It is true that these exalted notions do not always obtain a permanent seat in our ordinary consciousness, but give way to other influences when the music has ceased to rule us with its melodies; but it is also true that every repetition of subjecting oneself to such elevating influences, traces deeper and more defined channels in our mind until finally a direction of

thought has been established, and the tide of our moral nature turned permanently towards the good and the ideal.

The influence which music exerts upon the animal creation is another evidence of its super-intellectual source. For were music an output of intellectual processes, it would have remained wholly lost to the animal consciousness, especially to those of the less developed order, as in the latter there can hardly be suspected any elements of thought and reason. Therefore it must be through the instinct, which is identical in essence, though not in degree, with the human intuition, that the harmonies of music can find a response in the animal consciousness. And it is further to be noted that the lower the position the animal occupies in the natural evolution, and the less it can be suspected of possessing reflective powers, the more susceptible is it to the influence of music. Thus the snake charmer has in his pipe or flute a power to which the most dangerous reptile finds itself compelled to surrender. Rats and mice are extremely fond of music, and may under its influence expose themselves unconcernedly to impending dangers. The skylark and the nightingale whose musical presentations are not without technical precision must, in lack of any other instructor, be supposed to obtain the notes for their musical performances directly from the great conservatory of "the harmonies of the spheres."

But not only animals are susceptible to music. The movements of the molecules that constitute what is termed material substances are regulated by the rhythm of sound. I once heard an old German professor affirm that in the grand organ in one of the European cathedrals—I think the Strassburger Münster—is to be found, a note, which if sounded alone would shatter the Temple to dust. This stupendous power of sound has already entered the region of more or less recognized facts. Already

have ordinances been issued by a number of cities both in the United States and in Europe in which music bands are prohibited from performing on iron bridges. This universal power of music to introduce changes in the constitution of things and objects exposed to its influence indicates irresistibly the interrelation in which all nature's products stand to each other, from the atoms of a piece of metal up to the highest arch-angel—united through the universal medium of rhythm.

To the ancient this mighty instrumentality for the play of universal energy was by no means unknown. Orpheus, we are told, moved the birds in the air and the fishes in the deep by the melodies from his godstrung lyre. Even trees and rocks yielded to the magic of his divine overtures and moved in accord with his melodious strains, yes, even the grim visage of the ferryman on the river Styx relaxed its deadly sternness, when Orpheus upon his journey to Tartarus, let his instrument vibrate in the dismal regions of the underworld. In the fabled theatre of Orpheus, where all kinds of beasts of prey assembled to form his grotesque audience, is likewise indicated the power music exercises over the brute creation. As long as the performance proceeded, the various instincts and appetites of the animals were held in check, and species—at other times the most irreconcilable enemies, fraternized in a spirit of touching brotherhood; but no sooner had the last strain died away before their native promptings asserted their power, and a warfare of everyone against everyone set in with all the fury of murder instincts.

Amphion, another interpreter of Apollo, is credited with having built the walls around Thebes by causing rocks to move in accord with the tones from his flute and to assume the shape of symmetrical structures. These and a multitude of kindred traditions seem to indicate that mankind once were in the possession

of an insight into the potencies of sound, and of power to manipulate them, but lost these attainments by their heedless pursuit of the sensuous and purely material, and by their neglect of the intuitional and divine, as it is only through the activity of the latter that we can succeed in bringing into play the dormant powers which lie as germs in the mysterious depths of human nature.

Thus music would seem to serve as a link connecting the visible to the invisible, being a vehicle or means by which man may obtain knowledge concerning his divine ancestry, and be guided by it when entering upon self-conscious relations to spiritual forces. What, then, is the character of this marvelous element—all pervading and all controlling—*i. e.*, what is the genesis of music?

The manifestation of all life and consciousness, of form and substance, proceeds through the endless flow of impulse welling out from an unknown and indefinable source. It is this undifferentiated, ever-moving energy, lying back of and engendering all motion, that is included in the term *monad*. The latter can therefore not be thought of as a monad, but as *the* monad, as the contemplation of its essence and mode of action conveys to one's mind the idea of a 'wave of vital force that moves from shore to shore of universal life—if the expression be permitted—casting up infinite varieties of form and substance. Each of these manifestations—be it a pebble, a worm, a man, or angel—expresses in terms of form and substance the degree of development attained by the monad in its course through universal evolution. Though in itself invisible and unknown, the monad reveals to us the course and character of its movement by bringing about conscious relations between its essence and the available senses of our nature. Thus the monad addresses the physical being through his fivefold sense-perception, as sound, light, smell, touch, taste, each of these functions ex-

pressing but the different aspects of one and the same original energy.

In sound, however, we find a substratum to all the other elements of sensation. For as the key to growth and development lies in motion so the character of motion is contained in the mystery of sound. Thus in sound we find a register of motion—an index, so to speak, in which the whole sweep of universal motion has an appropriate correspondence. As for instance, to use a rough explanation, the sound following a bullet whizzing through the air, describes the course and movement of the bullet, so the monad, moving through Universal evolution must give rise to what we might conceive of as ideal or undifferentiated sound. That a force-current however, may be manifested, its course must be disturbed, like a smoothly flowing body of water reveals its course and strength by the ripples produced by an obstacle placed in it. Likewise electricity, magnetism, heat, gravity and a number of other forces become known to us only through disturbances caused by terrene conditions in the current of some cosmic energy. The sound or rather its abstract conception moves in mighty waves through the various planes of cosmos, ever registering the course and character of the monadic movements. To our physical ear this "sound" however is ideal silence as its currents sweep through our auditory nerve centres without conscious appreciation by the latter. First through a disturbance of its homogeneous essence set up by mechanical changes in the medium through which it flows, this "sound" becomes audible to our hearing apparatus, and from subjectivity passes into objectivity.

From the definite relations always existing between a cause and its effect, it follows that a given disturbance of the subjective sound wave must elicit a corresponding objective sound; and a sympathetic arrangement of these disturbing

causes would naturally give rise to facilities, through which an intelligible interpretation of this inaudible sound might be brought about. Such a systematic arrangement is found in our tone-scale, and by striking a series of notes on an appropriate instrument we succeed in setting up such disturbances in the sound substratum that its reponses address our ears as music.

If this be so, the influence of music cannot possibly be overestimated. For if we admit that sound holds in its bosom the method of monadic unfoldment, it must be through and by music that we possess an instrumentality by means of which we are able to elicit from old mother nature an answer to the questions of life and death. Thus by setting up a vibration that could disturb the movement of the life energy at work in fashioning—let us say—a flower, the consciousness ensouling that flower would be elements of our knowledge. Similarly with other objects of natural and spiritual evolution. The soul would be capable under the magic guidance of music, of entering into self-conscious relations with the numberless lives and essences that surround her.

This is the grand mission of the musical genius: to succeed in arranging such a system of mechanical agents that the vibrations set up by them may elicit just such revelations of the World-soul that correspond to and express his ideal conceptions. He must possess the entirely intuitional power of discerning the relations existing between the symbol and the idea; between divine thought and material form. Through his intuition, the composer obtains an idea from the Universal Mind—*i. e.*—he permits a ray of the eternal true to reflect itself in his soul. Next he feels the want of imparting this divine message to his fellowmen. But to refer them to his own source and method of information would be of little use as only a mind endowed with the same purity and responsive

readiness as his own could enter into a direct relation to the ideal. So the genius proceeds to define his idea and to trace its silent current in the monadic stream. His art he now applies, and by skillfully producing a series of mechanical sounds, corresponding to the character of his spiritual vision, he creates a disturbance in the mystic "silence" and interrupts the current in which his idea floats. Thus interrupted, the idea manifests in terms of tones and melodies, and reveals its meaning to listening mortals.

To the extent the composer has succeeded in evoking vibrations that correspond to his intuitions, to that extent is his composition true; and to the extent his mind has been pure and holy, to that extent is his composition ethically exalted, as only the morally developed mind is capable of reflecting the moral idea. And this at once leads us to the conclusion that as well as music pure and elevating, so there must likewise be music impure and degrading. Yet as music in itself—in its own eternal essence—must ever be considered as perfect, ever divine—it follows that all discords and impurities which we meet in a great number of modern compositions must be attributed to the defective nature of the composer. If he has a morally exalted nature; if the principles which constitute his moral, mental and physical make-up are harmoniously developed and capable of giving an adequate response to the elements or principles potentially inherent in music, his compositions will be divine, and he a teacher of highest order.

Such is the music of a Wagner and others, whose creations, be they elaborate symphonies, religious hymnals or popular melodies re-echo in the human heart the infinite harmonies of pure, untainted Being. Again if the moral nature of the composer is only partially developed, enabling to catch only disconnected and disproportioned aspects of

the fullness he attempts to interpret, his productions will reveal only distorted ideals to his listeners, and in place of being morally elevating, his music becomes morally corrupt. For evil is but misconstructed or misrepresented good, and an unequal stimulation of the seven centres or principles in the human constitution disturbs the balance of soul-growth, by causing an overplus of potency in one principle, and a corresponding atrophy in others.

Music therefore, like all other manifestations of the perfect through the imperfect, has its two poles of expression, has its pair of opposites, its good and evil sides—guiding and directing the individual either to heaven or to hell as the case may be. And being thus exposed to an energy which by its very nature eludes the deliberations of reason and reflection, the individual finds himself to a large extent at the mercy of his composer. For through the mighty agency of rhythm the latter can sway the minds of his listeners as completely as a hypnotizer can control his subject. According to the character of the music so will the person subjected to its influence find his several constitutional principles affected.

If the composer's inspirations are of a wholly kamic order, the evoked vibra-

tions will solely affect the kamic principle of the listener and arouse its activity in an abnormal degree. And as no stimulus is given to the remaining principles, the balance of the inner man is disturbed and the mind plunged into a state of moral chaos. Dormant appetites will awaken and clamor for gratification, and finally some favorite passion obtaining control of the victim hurls him headlong into the commission of deeds, which his nature, left in its ordinary balance, would never have sanctioned.

As such moral convulsions of the individual mind may seriously retard, and even inhibit the evolution of the soul, it becomes of eternal importance to mankind to avoid all kinds of impure music. The music furnished by our saloons, variety theatres and even at times by military bands, by their onesided pandering to the nurture and growth of some one or other passion and appetite, at the expense and starvation of nobler promptings add in a baleful measure to the sum total of human wretchedness. When society as a whole shall have learned to realize the stupendous power active in music, either for good or for evil, the moral forces of this world shall become equipped with a new armament in their crusade against the powers of darkness.

THE LARGER WOMANHOOD.

RY C. M. N.

(Continued.)

THE SECOND GOOD LEVEL.—RIGHT PURPOSE.

The second is *Right Purpose*. Have good will
To all that lives, letting unkindness die
And greed and wrath : so that your lives be made
Like soft airs passing bye."

IT has been said that selfishness is the ruling trait in human nature; that every good deed, every philanthropy, if traced to its secret motive, will be found to have its root in selfishness. The rich man builds great institutions of learning or charity to perpetuate his name. The man in business labors to amass a fortune that he and those he loves may enjoy the luxuries and culture of life. The unlettered man labors with the same motive, to bring to himself the fulfillment of his humbler and ruder desires. Even the mother who sacrifices so much for her child, says MY child, with a love as selfish as it is great.

Our purpose to be Right, must be unselfish, and therefore it must start from the heart. It is a lesson that we learn slowly. Often its only successful teacher is sorrow. Like the sorrowing mother who went to Lord Buddha, asking aid for her stricken child, after a long and painful search for a cure for her sorrow, we are often obliged to say "Ah, sir, I could not find a single house where there was mustard seed and none had died" and finding so the "bitter balm" and knowing "that the whole wide world weeps with our woe" we realize the true brotherhood of man; and by driving out in such measure as we can, the sense of separateness, we can begin at the root of the matter in our own hearts to foster right purposes. We must remember that the selfish devotee lives to no purpose.

Having purified our purpose, we must fix it in our hearts. It must not be the sport of our impulses and emotions, to

be pursued with frantic zeal to-day and half forgotten to-morrow. It must be in very truth a purpose. It is written, "Ere the golden flame can burn with steady light the lamp must stand well guarded, in a spot free from all wind. Exposed to the shifting breeze the jet will flicker and the quivering flame cast shades deceptive, dark and ever changing on the soul's white shrine." So must we plant the lamp of our Right Purpose deep in our heart, must fix the pure white light firmly upon the corner stone of the foundation of our being, that it may not flicker with the winds of passing thought, and by casting deceptive and ever changing shadows lure us from our great aim.

Based upon the broad foundation of the brotherhood of humanity our Right Purpose will be far-reaching in its effects. We will in very truth have good will to all that lives, letting unkindness die, and greed and wrath. To all that lives, to man and beast, to friend and stranger, Good Will! When Buddha brought the message to the world the earth lay hushed and peaceful under the mighty magic of the words. Hundreds of years afterwards celestial beings sang the same song at the coming of another MASTER and all the earth rejoiced. But in our hearts the discords of life arise and drown the echo of this song of life. And yet, somewhere in every human heart, this mystic song still rings. Some call it "the cry of life" but it is a song, the faint and broken echoes of the good will to all sung by all the Masters of pure heart. To bring out and restore this lost harmony the great "lost chord" of human brotherhood; "To point out the

way, however dimly and lost among the host, as does the evening star to those who tread their path in darkness," such is the work before us. Were such a work confined to one brief life we would indeed be overwhelmed with the sense of its magnitude. As it is we stand upon the threshold with fear and trembling until we realize that each word and thought must be a power for good or evil. That each of us is in the place, and the only place for which he is fitted, that "He who does not go through his appointed work in life has lived in vain," and that "it is better to do one's own duty even though it be devoid of excellence, than to perform another's duty well." "It is better to perish in the performance of one's own duty, the duty of another is full of danger." Knowing these things we turn bravely to the work nearest our hand. We are cheered and encouraged by the knowledge that the kindly action done in the seclusion of our home, the conquering of our impatience in the nursery, the kind, good thought held firmly over some erring friend, in the silent midnight, while we watch beside some bed of sickness, are forces as mighty as Nature herself and will bear their karmic results just as surely as will the conquering of a nation, and are, in their place, just as important.

Right Purpose must take into consideration all the circumstances surrounding the individual. What would be a right purpose for the woman without home ties might be a radically wrong purpose for the woman with a home. The deed that would be a high duty for the woman without a family of children might be the reverse for her whose heart and hours were full, caring for the souls in little bodies.

It is safe to say that nothing is a right purpose which calls us from the duty that lies nearest our hand. Therefore it will be seen that no set rule can be laid down, but each one's conscience must be the guide.

We stand upon the threshold of our seemingly narrow individual lives and our hearts are overflowing with the grand thought of good will to all that lives, and we would fain rush out to do and die, if need be, for this great suffering humanity. We see the greed and unkindness all around us and we wish to carry this loving message to the world. Our hearts are on fire. Our impulse is strong. Our imagination is exalted. Our purpose is kindly, and upon the surface unselfish, for we feel that we would willingly suffer if we might do this work.

A tiny hand plucks at our skirt. The homely duties of the household call us back to our every-day life with a shock, that for the time robs us of enthusiasm, and we feel that we have missed our opportunities. Many of us have known these experiences, have grieved over them and wondered and sighed, "It might have been."

Dear Sisters, there is the mistake we all make so readily. Those duties we sighed for were not *our* duties. Our own comes to us always, without fail. Neither is there anything great or small.

When in the family, if we can be a companion, a true helpmeet for some honest man, rather than a plaything and a drag, we are accomplishing much indeed. When we can make the home over which we rule a centre of strength, peace, self-control and purity, for the members of it who must go out into the warring elements of the world to fight the battle of life; when we can make it a place to which they can return to regain their self balance, and get a fresh start, always from the right point, we are doing no mean or insignificant thing for humanity. Indeed were such homes the rule instead of the exception there would be little outside work necessary.

There too, we may learn and teach the difference between sympathy and sentimentality and between love and its caricature, animal desire. Lessons that

must be well learned and lived in our homes before we can hope for true social purity.

And then the children, what a wealth of opportunities they bring. Is it nothing to help some soul learn the lesson of self-control; to teach the child that your gentle but firm control of it is but to the end that it may learn to control itself; to watch for its mental health and comfort while you care for the physical body; to trace with loving finger the page of Spiritual wisdom, the learning of the soul, at the same time as you help with the gathering of material knowledge necessary for this life, and so see the spirit, soul and body grow fair and strong together and so know that you have accelerated the upward progress of one soul?

Who, realizing the grandeur, the breadth and depth of these duties (which for the vast majority of women are our duties) can long for larger opportunities and broader fields of action?

Why, Sisters, do you not know that wives and mothers may, if they will, work hand in hand and heart to heart with Masters for the uplifting of humanity in this and coming generations?

Only we must learn to do our duty without looking longingly to another's work and to do our whole duty by every duty.

There are other duties which we all share in common with the women who have no home ties. These are our duties to our own circle of friends. Here as elsewhere we should base kindness upon true unselfishness. In the times of sorrow, temptation and wavering which come to all of us, we should be steady, patient, kind and unchanging, thereby being truly helpful, a friend indeed, a friend in need. To the friend and to the stranger, we should give the true courtesy of honest kindness both in judgment and manner.

These are large lessons which can be learned in any walk of life, and which

we can always learn best in the surroundings in which we find ourselves.

Every cause has an effect. In honestly striving to form and firmly hold these right purposes to do our duty well without selfishly longing to do some other duty that looks larger, for the gratification of the vanity of the "I" so prominent in us; in learning to truly rejoice when the Karma of some other brings to her what seems from our standpoint, ripe opportunities for large duty, and the strength and purity of purpose to perform the task, we are setting up causes that must result in the higher, broader growth of our own character. By it we are gaining mastery of ourselves, without which we cannot hope to stand firmly on the upper levels of the path; without which we will surely lose our balance at some perilous point in the road and topple headlong into the abyss only to travel all the weary road again with infinite pain and labor. Aye, truly are they blest, who learn this lesson of self-mastery on the lower levels of the road. Thus shall we be prepared by our own work for constantly widening fields of labor.

Opportunity comes only to the prepared and we can add with equal certainty, it never fails to come to the prepared. Nature has no misfits, we are all in the places we are in because we belong there and nowhere else.

"Take, then, as much as merit has in store for thee, oh, thou of patient heart. Be of good cheer and rest content with fate. Such is thy Karma, the Karma of the cycle of thy births, the destiny of those, who in their pain and sorrow are born along with thee, rejoice and weep from life to life chained to thy previous actions." "Act thou for them to-day and they will act for thee to-morrow. 'Tis from the bud of renunciation of the self that springeth the sweet fruit of final liberation."

Remembering these things and living upon these lines we shall be strong, and

tender, and courageous. Our lives shall be like sweet airs passing by. We shall sow day by day, the seed whose Karmic harvest shall be final liberation, for Karma never fails.

“Sweet fruit

Growth from wholesome roots and bitter things
From poison stocks; yea, seeing too,
how spite
Breeds hate, and kindness friends, and
patience peace
Even while we live; and when 'tis willed
we die

Shall there not be as good a 'then' as
'now'?

Haply much better, since one grain of
rice

Shoots a green feather gemmed with fifty
pearls

And all the starry champak's white and
gold

Lurks in those little naked grey spring
buds.”

So is each faltering but sincere effort
upward of the little naked, grey spring
bud whose sure fulfillment will be the
perfect flower of the larger womanhood.

(To be continued.)

GOTAMA THE BUDDHA.

A SKETCH OF SPIRITUAL DEVELOPMENT.

PART II.

BY REV. W. WILLIAMS.

WE left Gotama standing on the pinnacle of worldly happiness, the darling and hope of a great nation, wedded to a princess of incomparable beauty and loveliness of character and the happy father of a boy whose artless prattle was the joy and music of his life. As he traversed the marble terraces of his palace in the full enjoyment of all that art and wealth could invent and procure, or wandered through its gilded corridors, forgotten were the lessons he had learned amidst the frivolities and unrealities of his father's court. The past with its gleams and flashes and dim foreshadowings of something higher and more enduring than earthly and material things; with its fleeting perceptions and intuitions of a domain of life and light, the heart's true home, the spirit's glorious habitat, all these in the sunshine and effulgence of pleasing and sensuous delights in which he lived and moved, all were forgotten, their memory faded away and Gotama like many a pilgrim, with senses charmed and lulled by the melody of sweet sounds and the

sight of some enchanting bower by the wayside, in a moment of weakness and forgetfulness strayed from the upward and onward path and lying down, dreamed the happy hours away. But dreams have their ending; the awakening comes at last and we have to arise and face the stern actualities of to-day and realize that we must be up and doing.

Years rolled by with Gotama, and his awakening dawned at last. The same old thoughts and restless feelings, the same desires and longings and aspirations began once more to operate within him. He felt again that inward yearning and craving after something indefinable which eluded his every attempt to grasp and comprehend it and without the acquisition of which, life must be a blank, and existence but a protracted misery. There was now this great difference in favor of Gotama. Formerly he had no one to whom he could unfold and make known without fear of ridicule his inward thoughts and feelings, no one who could give the key and explain the

strange mental state in which he then was, but now there was Gopa to whom he could have recourse in his dark and joyless moments and make known the inward mental unrest and disquietude of soul which were again agitating and operating within him ; and she the pure-minded spiritual Gopa proved herself to be a true friend and counsellor in what was to be the most important epoch, the great turning point in his life. She divined the nature and meaning of the great crisis that was at hand ; that the throes of a new birth into the higher life were coming on and knew also what it all meant for her, that the time was drawing nigh, that the hour was about to strike when that great soul must break away from all the ties that had bound him, and forsaking kindred and friends, must go forth to the accomplishment of his high destiny. Gopa had doubtless learned from some aged member of the court, the wondrous incidents of his birth and the remarkable predictions of his future greatness as a Buddha destined to bring light to mankind and deliver the world from the darkness and thralldom of ignorance. Pondering over these things within herself, and ready to sacrifice everything which makes life dear, in order that Gotama might achieve the great mission awaiting him, it came to pass, that when absorbed in meditation on the great problems of life and death, wearied with vain and fruitless attempts to resolve them and indulging in pessimist ideas, Gotama gave expression to his feelings of despondency, it was Gopa who raised him out of the Slough of Despond into which he was again sinking and portrayed to him the future in bright and vivid colors, and encouraged him to arouse and prepare himself for his life's work.

Noble and magnanimous Gopa ! It was indeed a dire and terrible sacrifice for her to make ; to part and become separated, how long, she knew not, from one in whom was centred the hopes of her

earthly existence, to forego the joys and endearments of domestic life, the converse and presence of the one being around whom the tendrils of her affectionate nature clung, as clings the ivy round the oak, for her the admired, the loved of all, to become bereaved of husband, to drag out existence and henceforth to roam the world, its tired, weary denizen. This the fearful prospect before her ; but she heeded not and in making this great renunciation, became enrolled into that great sisterhood of noble and true-hearted women whose daily sacrifices of self remain so often unnoticed and unknown. And now the same old thoughts and feelings had again assailed him. The same vague restless craving after an ideal which eluded all his efforts to give it form and expression, and that terrible inward vacuity which like an incubus crushed him down, that feeling of infinite compassion for the misery and suffering afflicting humanity, combined with a deep yearning to become the means of alleviating the lot of mankind and deliver it from the heavy burden under which it groaned and grieved, all these caused the life of Gotama to become a very unhappy one. " Nothing is stable on earth," he used to say, " nothing is real. Life is like the spark produced by the friction of wood. It is lighted and extinguished and we know not whence it came or whither it goes. There must be some supreme Intelligence where we can find rest. If I could attain it, I could bring light to mankind. If I were free myself I could deliver the world."

" If I were free myself ! " In these few words lies enfolded the secret of the unhappiness Gotama was enduring, the bondage of his higher self to his lower nature with its strong passions and propensities towards the indulgence of those pleasures of sense, whose tendency is to obscure and depress the divine within us, until at last, men and women become metamorphosed, changed into mere ani-

mated bundles of selfishness, the origin of all the ills and evils which afflict humanity. To burst the bonds, to break the yoke of this galling servitude of self was now the great problem that absorbed the attention of Gotama and engrossed all his powers of thought. And this has been the great problem of all ages. Many have been the expedients tried and suggestions put forth and systems of philosophy elaborated, specious in their pretensions but which have proved *ignes fatui*, deceitful illusions luring benighted mortals to irremediable failure and disaster and this must ever be so, as long as we are regardful of self and its gratification, as long as we are attracted and become attached to the phenomenal, the unreal and untrue, and live content their willing slaves. It is only when self is conquered and passion subjugated, the feelings curbed and restrained and thought disciplined, when worldly ambition and inordinate desires for the things of time and sense are cast away; when the true, the noble and manly become embodied in our words and actions, then and not till then do we become partakers of the Divine nature, emancipated and freed from those gross and sensual impediments which bind us to earth and deter us from entering into the enjoyments of that ideal Kingdom, the domain of light and life, the great common heritage awaiting us all at the termination of our weary pilgrimage through time.

For the solution of this great problem, the circumstances in which Gotama was placed, were unfavorable. Prince and heir of a mighty monarch, the darling and hope of a whole nation, with the accumulated weight of national, marital and parental duties devolving upon him, how could he think of shirking their discharge, how divest himself of the cares of state, how tear himself from kindred and friends and above all forego a love and affection like that of Gopa, which lighted up and illumined his life with the glow and sunshine of her own happy

nature? These were the great sacrifices, the self-denials which he erroneously thought must be made ere he could be free. Was it worth the effort,—this inward victory which brought with it no popular applause and excited no acclamations of admiring multitudes? The question was moreover complicated with considerations which placed him in a great dilemma. It was not a question of duty and interest, for in his case, they were welded together and formed an undivided whole. It was one merely of happiness. Happiness was associated with the discharge of his princely duties as a monarch, a husband and parent, and happiness was the goal of victory over his lower nature; but where came in the duty to sacrifice and ignore the former in order to obtain the latter, which might after all prove illusionary in its character. Gotama long pondered over the matter, long the question remained undecided, oscillating as in a balance, until at length occurred an event which gave the necessary momentum in deciding and determining his future destiny and which is graphically described by a learned French savant, Barthelemy St. Hilaire in his biography of Gotama.

One day when Gotama with a large retinue was driving through the eastern gate of the city on the way to one of his parks, he met on the road an old man broken and decrepit in body. The veins and muscles over the whole of his body were quite visible, his teeth chattered. He was covered with wrinkles, bald and hardly able to utter hollow and unmelodious sounds. He was bent on his stick and all his limbs and joints trembled. "Who is that man?" said the prince to his coachman. "He is small and weak, his muscles stick to his skin, his flesh and blood are dried up. His beard is white, his teeth chatter, his body wasted away and leaning on his staff, he is hardly able to walk and stumbles at every step. Is there any-

thing peculiar to his family or is this the common lot of all created beings?" "Sir," replied the coachman, "that man is sinking under old age, his senses have become blunted, suffering has destroyed his strength and he is despised by his relatives. He is without support and homeless and people have abandoned him like a dead tree in a forest. But this is not peculiar to his family. In every creature, youth is followed and defeated by old age. Your father, your mother, all your relations, all your friends will come to the same state. It is the appointed end of all creatures." "Alas!" replied Gotama, "are creatures so ignorant, so weak and foolish as to be proud of the youth by which they are intoxicated, not seeing the old age which awaits them? As for me, I go away. Coachman, turn the chariot quickly. What have I, the future prey of old age, what have I to do with pleasure?" and Gotama returned to the city without going to his park.

Another time the prince drove through the southern gate to his pleasure garden when he perceived on the road a man suffering from illness, parched with fever, his body wasted, covered with mud, without a friend, homeless, hardly able to breathe and frightened at the sight of himself and the approach of death. Having questioned his coachman and received from him the answer he expected, the prince said: "Alas! health is but the sport of a dream and the fear of suffering must take this frightful form. Where is the wise man who after having seen what he is, can any longer think of joy and pleasure?" Then he turned his chariot and went back to the city.

A third time he drove to his pleasure gardens through the western gate, when he saw a dead body on the road lying on a bier and covered with a cloth. The friends stood about crying, sobbing and tearing their hair, covering their heads with dust, striking their breasts and

uttering wild cries. On witnessing this painful scene the prince exclaimed, "Oh! woe to youth, which must be destroyed by old age! Woe to health which must be destroyed by so many diseases! Woe to this life where a man remains so short a time! If there were no old age, no diseases, no death, if these could be made captive forever." Then betraying for the first time his intentions, the prince said: "Let us turn back. I must think how to accomplish deliverance."

The time for decision was now approaching. The choice was soon to be made and another incident put an end to his hesitation. He drove through the northern gate on the way to his pleasure gardens when he saw a mendicant who appeared outwardly calm and subdued, looking downward, wearing with an air of dignity his religious vestment and carrying an alms bowl. "Who is this man?" asked Gotama. "Sir," replied the coachman, "this man is one of those who are called Bikshus or mendicants. He has renounced all pleasures, all desires, and leads a life of austerity. He tries to conquer himself. He has become a devotee. Without passion, without envy, he walks about asking for alms." "This is good and well said," replied the prince. "The life of a devotee has always been praised by the wise. It will be my refuge and the refuge of other creatures. It will lead us to a real life, to happiness and immortality." With these words the prince turned his chariot and drove back to the city. The die was cast, the decision made, and life, eternal life was his choice.

But in resolving henceforth to become a devotee and renouncing worldly grandeur, an almost insuperable barrier was raised against his carrying it out by the action of his aged parent, who, remembering the wondrous prophecies uttered at the time of his birth was now alarmed at the prospect of his son's becoming a devotee. He doubled the prince's guards and issued strict injunctions they should

never lose sight of him nor cease watching his every act. Wherever he went, whatever he did, Gotama felt conscious of the presence of spies who would act up to their instructions and thwart his endeavors to carry out his design. Gotama, however, bided his time, and at last seizing a favorable opportunity when his guards, wearied out by continual watching had fallen asleep, he aroused Tshanda, his faithful groom, and ordered him to saddle his horse without delay. Ere quitting his room, he turned to take a last fond look at the sleeping forms of Gopa and his darling boy. A

moment and the great deeps of his affectionate nature welled up, a great wave of mental anguish caused his stalwart form to reel and bend, as bends the stately oak before the tempest, a moment and it was gone, then mounting his horse, Gotama rushed forth followed by the groom, away! away! from the dwellings of careworn men; away from the madding crowd; from the din and noise of worldly strifes and cares, from the syren charms and illusions of the world, to the calm tranquility and enduring peace of a hermit's life.

(To be continued.)

THE MEANING OF LIFE.

BY KATHERINE H. BUNKER.

SPENCER defines life as the continuous adjustment of internal relations to external relations and perfect life is made up of accurate correspondences.

Life is distinguished from death by one unailing test—which is growth. We cannot conceive of growth without evolution or an unfolding. In the lower forms of life growth is only apparent in modifications of form, and these modifications must necessarily be accompanied by increased experience.

The expression used in evolutionary philosophy—"adaptation to environment"—carries with it this idea. The bird or insect which has lost the use of its wings from lack of necessity to use them may be assumed to have added to its experience, or the experience of its kind, the knowledge acquired as an earth-bound thing together with that which it obtained as a creature of the air.

Or, to take an illustration whose data will not extend over so wide an area as evolution. We see traits and capacities evolved by necessity in single individuals. For instance, a child or man becomes blind; by virtue of necessity he

develops the power of distinguishing by the sense of touch things which could not be so recognized by one who sees with the eyes. Here he has added to his experience as a being with sight that of one who has developed an added power of perception. In these cases there is the continuous adjustment of the internal relations, or those which initiate and keep going the life impulse, to the external relations which supply the experiences through which and through which alone enlarged knowledge may come.

Seed alone cannot bring forth a harvest. In order to do so, the seed must give expression as a plant to the vital impulse locked up within it. The internal relations which not only give the impelling force to growth but determine the specific characteristics of type, variety and species must be continuously and harmoniously adjusted to the external relations of climate, soil and season. The correspondence must be a continuous and harmonious one. During the growth of the plant every effort of its entire existence, every force of its life impulse, is given up to the physical

manifestation of itself as a plant in stem, branch, leaf and flower in turn and in strict harmonious sequence before the forces are turned inward to culminate as seed in the complete fruition of its life. The amount and quality of the seed so produced to give rise to future plants depends entirely and always upon the perfection of the physical manifestation—in other words, the external relations. If the gardener or some predatory animal or insect prevents the growth of branch and leaf, there can be no harvest or seed as the result of growth. The bare stalk remains as the only evidence of the vital impulses contained within the original seed. Also should the external manifestation of life show itself in excessive physical growth by virtue of faulty adjustment of external to internal relations there is an equally barren harvest, for all the life impulses have been dissipated in the production of that which perishes. Thus it is seen that without the perfect correspondence between the life impulse within and the material manifestation without, an equal balancing or harmonious adjustment of the internal to the external and *vice versa*. There can be no completion of the cycle by which alone existence can be measured.

Everything throughout the universe proceeds by virtue of absolute harmony. There can be no such thing as real isolation either internal or external. All forms of existence are interdependent.

Each planet has its own cycle, but could not maintain its course independent of the influence of all the other planets any more than it could apart from the influence of the sun itself. The absurdity of any planet attempting to start a cycle alone, even under the influence of the central sun, is manifest.

In man we see the action of the same immutable unswerving law. In his physical structure we find each cell has its own distinct functions in building up colonies of cells—each colony has its

own work in maintaining the integrity of the separate physical functions of the body. The body could not grow or even maintain vitality if these relations should become inharmonious. Nature is always striving to restore perfect adjustment where any fault exists; she makes the attempt to throw off any cell or colony of cells which is out of harmony with the whole. Failing in this, the result is disease, decay and death. This universal law of harmonious adjustment applied to the external physical or evident relations must be equally applicable to the internal or causative and real relations, and becomes therefore a necessity for either growth or change, in other words, for life itself.

This necessity for harmonious adjustment of the internal relations to each other, of the external relations to each other and of the internal to the external being true in all forms of existence whether vegetable or animal life or the forces of the solar system, how much more necessary must it be to the race as applied to the relations between man and man. To say that we can live apart from and independent of each other is not only going in opposition to every law of nature but is a crime against our brother.

Harmony is perfect law. Discord or lack of harmony is crime. Any attempt of the individual, whether that individual be the cell, man, or planet, either in the physical or spiritual aspect to maintain its individuality regardless of the whole of which it is a part, or to express itself as a unit under the idea that it is or can become a law unto itself must bring upon itself the same penalty which attends a like effort on the part of the cell in the physical body.

“To live to benefit mankind is the first step,” says the Voice of the Silence.

“Do not fancy you can stand aside from the bad man or the foolish man. They are yourself though in a less degree than your friend or your master. But if you allow the idea of separateness

from any evil thing or person to grow up within you, by so doing you create Karma which will bind you to that thing or person till your soul recognizes that it cannot be isolated. Remember that

the sin and shame of the world are your sin and shame ; for you are a part of it ; your Karma is inextricably interwoven with the great Karma."—(*Light on the Path.*)

THE KINDERGARTEN OF THEOSOPHY.

BY MARIE A. J. WATSON.

CHAPTER FOURTH. (*Continued.*)

KARMA THE RESULT OF EVOLUTION
AND INVOLUTION.

AGAIN we read that matter must be refined, uplifted from its gross state and spiritualized. If this is true, says one critic, then matter must grow or evolve. This is true in a sense. Material Science claims, and rightly too, that the atoms of a man, a tree, a mountain, a dog or a cat, are of the same elements. An atom cast off by a man and taken up by a cat, does not make the cat other than cat-like. As soon as the atom becomes the cat's property, it is feline in its nature ;

An illustration on the physical plane may make clear the distinction between the growth of matter *per se*, and the appearance of its growth ; take the silk as it comes from the cocoon of the silk-worm, and contrast it with an elegant costume. Here we see the raw material, or matter in its simpler form transformed into a creation of beauty by the genius of *mind*. Thus may the soul by its creative faculty, by its aspiring to ever higher and higher forms of beauty transform matter to the corresponding thought within. We all know that there are artistic souls appreciating art in its various aspects, who are yet unable to express on the physical plane what is still captive on the psychic ; they cannot manipulate matter in that specific direction. So we see that it requires something more besides the desire of the soul and the material, and this something is *skill*, which can only be had through training, through experience, the gaining of

adeptship. The sculptor in embryo when handling his clay, at first produces crude forms, the soul within knows they are crude, and his ideal ever transcending his representation of it, he ventures again and again, improving with each earnest effort, until finally the majestic statue stands before him. We have music within even so far expressed as to be "running in the head," and yet we cannot make the beautiful melody audible, the instrument is not fitted for expression. Is it thinkable that God inflicts this necessity upon the soul? *Never.*

The whole Universe is open and accessible to the soul, it may go and help itself from out of the bountiful abundance of Infinitude. Nothing can restrict the soul's progress, but the soul itself, and when we recognize the significance of this truth the first barrier is burned away ; for that which at a superficial glance seems only a theory becomes a fact when we search beneath the surface. The eddies and ebb-tides in the phenomena of our present life cannot and do not betray the whole truth, and the catch phrases of the materialistic thinker, reasoning from the standpoint of present results, are faulty and in the main untrue, for they seek the causes in the scum and dregs cast up by the ocean of time.

Karma, which the soul has been making ever since it became a conscious, thinking entity, is a necessity of the law of Cause and Effect ; and when it appears to us as if we had no definite control over our environments, as though we

were mere puppets dancing to the wire strings of fate, let us not forget to look backward for a glimpse of the truth into the mighty past. Then, too, we must remember the oneness of all, and how our Karma is interwoven with that of millions of souls. There is the race-Karma, national Karma, family and individual Karma : what an intricate problem to solve where the factors are so innumerable ! In our limited knowledge of the immeasurable past we can only generalize, and deduce from great truths and broad principles, and thus obtain but an elementary outline of the Karma of a soul.

Karma always works in the most needed direction, and when we say it is a person's Karma that places him thus or so, it is equivalent to saying, that the particular phase of existence or experience in which the soul finds itself, while it is of its own making, is still the best possible unto it. We may not like it, we may not be in harmony with it, but that gives us no right to judge a soul, because in the nature of the case we cannot judge correctly ; " we would bear false witness against our neighbor," since we know not where a soul truly stands, nor what is necessary to the further development of that soul, and therefore we should hold our peace. Let us endeavor to live up to our highest ideal of manhood and womanhood, and so inspire each other with nobler aims, with broader views, with greater charity, with diviner love. For after all there is no evil as an opposing absolute principle. The Absolute is colorless, and what appears in Manifestation as good and evil are only relatively so. Things are only lower or higher in their progressive relation. Any plane viewed from the altitude of a higher one may seem evil from its relativity rather than because it is a specific evil. In the evolution of human consciousness the first flickering ray is feeble, and knowledge of good and evil is limited, and as it expands, the re-

sponsibilities multiply in the proportion to the growth, bringing *Karma* in its train which the great Souls who have trodden the path have learned to obliterate on each plane as they have mastered that plane.

CHAPTER FIFTH.

THE ASTRAL LIGHT.

Modern science regards forms as the sources of life ; but metaphysical science looks upon forms as being the products of life. Metaphysical science teaches that space itself is life ; and that there is no such thing as dead matter in the Universe. It teaches that life is everywhere, and all beings are connected together by a common link. The whole world consists of various states of will-power, and as all wills originally arise out of one will, they are all related together, and may be made to act and re-act upon each other. As the sun-shine penetrates through a glass window in a room, so the influences of the Astral Light enter into man, and as the rain is absorbed by the soil, and stones and rocks are impenetrable to it ; so there are certain elements in man which absorb astral influences, while other elements in him resist their action, and he can become, like the stones and rocks, impenetrable to them. Good attracts good, evil attracts evil, good improves the good and causes it to become better, evil attracts evil and is rendered worse thereby. Good and evil influences come from the Astral world, and stimulate to action the corresponding elements existing in man. This ether is the messenger between the invisible and visible worlds.

There are necessarily various gradations of the Astral plane, and to which correspond material or objective phenomena. Upon whatever plane of consciousness the creature is, it is, strictly speaking, in its own world, and while on that plane cannot be conscious on any other. So upon whatever plane the being functions, from that plane it receives its nourishment and inspiration ; and it

likewise contributes or benefits only upon its own plane; it cannot go higher than its source; nothing can come out of the sphere of the mind but what has been drawn into it. If the Astral element in man can be sent into another man, such an Astral element may also be embedded in metals or other substances, and leave its influence in them; which explains the efficacy of amulets and the healing power attributed to certain places, the magnetism or Astral influence sent there by the power of the will remains effective so long as the influence permeates it.

So we see it is by the will of man that this atmosphere or originally pure Astral light can become vitiated or polluted. The animal not having developed within it the moral consciousness of right or wrong doing, cannot pollute the Astral atmosphere. The character of the Astral Light is determined by man's free will; his thoughts are the food supplies which build up this atmosphere and from which man again re-absorbs his soul nourishment or inspiration. As a responsible and progressive being learning from experience, man, as an individual or as a race, is necessarily liable in the childhood stage of his career to mistakes, errors, and periods of perverted activity. But as an organic being, the child also of infinite perfection, he is a God in embryo. Hence, when man identifies him-

self with the laws of harmony in the Universe becoming, thereby, himself a part of the law, the inborn divinity will bloom to perfection.

The Astral Light is composed of magnetic forces which are being continually modified by man's will; according to the intensity of the will are these currents of force projected either for good or evil. When man opposes his finite will to the Divine will, or in other words when man considers himself divided and apart from all, when he caters to self, believing himself to be a separate thing from the universe, he dwarfs himself and his powers and objective phenomena will show the result. Life then becomes poisoned at the fountain head, with discord and disease at the core and the inner life can but reflect such conditions to the outer. We are all in our objective state just what we reflect from our Astral counterpart, and again the Astral World is the mirror of the objective. The psychical body is necessary to help to build up the spiritual man, as the animal body was necessary to help build up the human man, every infinitesimal part has its use, and contributes its share to the great whole. Man should realize this fact and when each shall strive for the best, we shall have the best as a result; we must not forget that the units make up the whole.

IN DREAM OR WAKING

BY VERA PETROVNA JELIHOVSKY.

(Continued.)

A YEAR had fled by. New Christmas holidays had come, another New Year's Eve had stealthily crept in, to take the place of the one which was "seen in" by the little gathering in the house of the hospitable would-be magnate.

The wish Lila Rianoff burned at the stroke of twelve a year ago had found its fulfilment; her aunt and Anna Karssoff, and a good many more of her Parisian friends now thought of her as of one absent, for it was long since she was safely reëstablished under the paternal roof, in her beloved Russia.

However, she was not the only defaulter. Many of last year's party were missing. Out of the few who still were true to their purposes was Anna Karssoff, who was making brilliant progress at the Conservatoire, and also her especial friend Nicholas Saradsky. She had only one year more to stay in Paris, but he had two. And yet it was the ardent desire of both their hearts not to return home otherwise than in each other's company. Their reasons were plausible enough, for were it in the least bit possible, their way to Russia would be through the Embassy Church. But neither of them had much more than brilliant expectations, and so their wedding was postponed until a happier future.

Many of their friends were speculating on the subject, but the only one who knew exactly how matters stood, was Lila Rianoff, a letter from whom Anna was now reading, gaily smiling to herself, almost laughing aloud. The letter was so long, so full of details, of happy humor and wit, that Anna lingered a long time over it,—such a long time, in-

deed, that she was still far from the end when Nicholas rang at the door. The girl well knew who it was who rang so energetically, and ran to open the door herself, letter in hand.

"Well," asked the young fellow, "are you ready to start? And is it the opera or the variétés you have made up your mind for? Oh! I see, you have some good news."

"Very good news, indeed!" exclaimed Anna. "Lila is engaged to be married."

"To be married, and to whom, pray?"

"To Tlyinsky, doubtless."

"So that after all he had turned out to be the man of the bridge?"

"The man of the bridge, exactly. In this letter she tries to be as reserved as usual, but her heart is too full. It's the funniest, the happiest letter you can imagine. She is evidently perfectly convinced that Tlyinsky *is* her right fate, at the moment they met they felt like very old friends indeed, that at first glance they both knew they belonged to each other, that they loved—oh, more than that, that they always had loved each other, from the beginning of time, no matter whether they did or did not meet in actual life. So there is no help for it, they must be married."

"What an imagination the girl must have! It's all this new-fangled doctrine of the transmigrations of the soul, I suppose. May I have a cigarette?"

"Yes, do. But you are not right with regard to this question of transmigration. It is no transmigration, no metempsychosis at all, but repeated lives, or rather one continuous life, which is no more broken by death than by sleep."

"So, something like Buddhism, then?" asked Saradsky not over eagerly, in fact more interested in the cigarette he was lighting, than in the topic of their conversation.

"Not quite. Lila has lots of fancies and ideas of her own. And she is so set on them, it's no use contradicting her, or even arguing with her. Some of the Parisian Spiritualists tried to convert her into their ranks, but without success. She says they differ on too many points."

"Ah! the whole business is utter bosh!" was Monsieur Nicholas Saradsky's verdict. "As well share the Persian belief, that Allah always creates husband and wife in one piece, then divides it in two and sends the halves to search for each other in this big world of ours. No wonder so many mistakes are committed, so many wrong halves take each other for the right ones."

"Exactly our case, I believe," stated Anna, in a tone the coldness of which was just a trifle too marked to be real.

But this statement her fiancé immediately tried to disprove in such a practical way, that the girl ran from him, and he ran after her until two chairs and a table were upset and a rug displaced.

This pleasant game was interrupted by the arrival of two future lady doctors, who had also known and liked Lila and with whom Anna could discuss the news at a greater length and altogether more satisfactorily than with Nicholas, who, she said, "was only a man, after all, and so could never show proper feeling."

"And did she actually recognize his face?" eagerly asked one of the girls.

"No, she did not," said Anna, "Lila would not dissemble with me, or with any one else in such a matter, and she says quite positively his face played no part in the recognition." . . .

"Of course!" sneered the only man present, "the recognition was purely of the spirit."

At this the girls threatened to go into

Anna's room, to read Lila's letter in peace, and Nicholas held his tongue.

"Well," went on Anna, "the whole business is altogether uncanny. You know what a sensitive plant Lila is—how she always shuns new acquaintances. Indeed, her manner is only too cold and reserved even with the people she cares for. And—well, would you believe it? Three months ago, the very first evening they met, she talked to him as openly and freely as if they were the oldest of friends. But besides, there are two most wonderful particulars. Firstly, this Tlyinsky turns out to be a very close relation of the Kitaroffs. He is a nephew of the old man—the son of Kitaroff's own sister. But these two had quarrelled long before Tlyinsky was born, so the nephew and the uncle do not know each other."

"May I ask, is the nephew as rich as his uncle?" asked Saradsky.

"Oh, no! far from it, Lila writes he has nothing but what he earns."

"What a pity," regretfully said one of the visitors. "Were she to marry Kitaroff, would not she be just rolling in wealth!"

"God forbid! To marry a horrid old ruin like that."

"Oh, no! I mean the son, not the father. Was it not the young fellow who proposed to her?"

"Mademoiselle, you are utterly misinformed," put in Saradsky. "You ask Miss Anna Karssoff here present, she being the only reliable source of information, and moreover one of the *dramatis personæ* in the Kitaroff Comedy of Errors." Anna did not deign to take any notice of her fiancé's sneering remarks.

"That's the worst of it," she said. "The younger Kitaroff did not propose, at all, but his father did. Both father and son acted abominably to her, but the old man had some notions of honor, at least, whereas the other one, this dilapidated young monkey, with dandi-

fied airs, is altogether too used to pay everything with money and deserves to be horsewhipped for the way he treated Lila."

Anna's guests laughed.

"The loving father and the dutiful son serenading under the same window. That's fun."

"But you ought to have seen the way Lila disposed of them. At first she was so hurt, so indignant, that her impulse was to throw Kitaroff's jewelry out of the window and never to set eyes on the worthy pair again. But when her anger cooled down, she thought she would have some fun out of the young fool."

"Well done!"

"It was very well done, indeed. She wrote him a very polite little note, asking him to call on her the same evening, and at the same time sent word to me and to one or two more friends so that we knew what to expect. Her aunt was also present and was in an awful fume, saying Lila was a young fool and was going to spoil the greatest chance a girl may have in life. Well, at the appointed hour, as sure as clock work, Monsieur André Kitaroff puts in an appearance, freshly shaven, dressed, shod and gloved like a fashion plate. Seeing Lila was not alone, he pulled a long face at first, but after a while Lila put him in the best of spirits and when his excitement was at the highest, she said: 'By the way, Monsieur André, here are the beautiful things you and your kind father sent me, you will oblige me by taking them back, likewise the note in which your father proposes to me. No doubt, it was most kind, most thoughtful of you to show me in such a delicate way you would be glad to have me for a step-mother. But kindness is a little too hasty sometimes. As to your venerable

parent, please, tell him, I have too great a solicitude for his happiness to marry him, without loving him. So I must thwart your hopes of becoming my step-son.' And all this with the sweetest smile, in the sweetest tone of voice!" concluded Anna. "Well I may live to be a hundred but I shall never forget what a pitiful object this unsuccessful lady-killer looked. And the climax was reached when Lila's little cousin, who was not there at all but was purposely locked in the next room, began to snigger quite audibly."

Here Nicholas, who heartily enjoyed the story every time he heard it, also sniggered, the two girls joined him, and the merriment grew general and quite loud.

"Now to the second wonderful circumstance of this affair. Would you believe, that almost the very first words Tlyinsky ever said to her: 'I can not account for it, but do you know, Miss Rianoff, we have positively met before. I know you, but where we met before, puzzles and perplexes me, a sort of recurring thought, one can't drive away.' And a few days later, in Lila's home, he looked at her, with the same puzzled expression, and again said: 'As you sat there playing the piano, I positively could not get rid of a picture which repeatedly rose before my eyes. And is not it strange that a landscape I am not aware of ever having seen should be so vivid before my mental vision? It is a ravine or may be a gorge, all buried under deep snow, and a bridge, an old fashioned bridge, with a steep arch, also some tumbled down building close by.' . . . In fact, the very surroundings of Lila's own dream. Is not it wonderful!"

(To be continued.)

A COMMERCIAL WARNING.

BY THOMAS FRANKLIN.

THE centre of commercial activity for the whole world is the city of London. In its very heart is an open space, bounded on one side by the Royal Exchange, a massive pile of architecture. To the left is the Bank of England, filling a whole block, a gloomy stone structure without a single window to break the monotony of its outlines. On the right is Lombard Street with its banks which represent the greatest monied interests of the world. Facing the Royal Exchange is the Mansion House, the residence of the Lord Mayor for his year of office.

In the open space the throngs of people are incessant, and the traffic unceasing, for seven important thoroughfares pour in their streams. Every one is hurrying along intent on his own concerns, unheeding others.

Across the front of the Royal Exchange, under the façade, in bold letters cut into the stone, plainly to be read at a distance, are the words "The earth is the Lord's, and the fullness thereof."

Such words in such a place! To the thoughtful person they appear as a warning, a portent, to remind the over-busy man that strive as he may to gain possessions, he but courts failure, for the earth and its fullness belong to the Lord.

What a diversity of interpretations would be given to these words by those who daily pass and repass them. Who is the Lord who claims ownership of the Earth? The Governor of the Bank of England, if interrogated, would, from a Christian standpoint, give an "orthodox" rendering; but call at the Rothschilds' office, across the street, and another interpretation would be given. Passing to the Sassoons' sanctum, the East Indian's deity might be presented.

And so on and on, until you might doubt the very existence of a Lord: more especially if Queen Victoria should graciously inform you that Great Britain claims dominion over the seas, and over a third part of the earth.

What then belongs to the Lord? It looks as if man had gobbled up the earth and its fullness.

A stock-broker, hurrying along in front of the Royal Exchange, was asked this question, and he replied testily: "Oh, you are trying to mix up religion and business, and it won't do," and he passed on.

In the days of ancient Rome's greatest magnificence, returning conquerors were awarded the proudest of all honors, a triumphal procession. It paraded with all its gorgeous splendor and rows of captives along the Via Sacra, through the Forum to the Capitol. Alongside the conqueror in his chariot rode a man repeating aloud the words *Memento necri*, to remind the conqueror that he still was mortal. Was it by coincidence that these words of warning were chiselled into the stone of the Royal Exchange?

When we ponder, it is seen how generation after generation has appeared upon the scene of this world, and for a brief period has claimed possession of parts of the earth, but all have passed away, taking nothing with them.

"The earth is the Lord's and the fullness thereof," is a very comprehensive statement. It seems to include not merely the surface of the earth, but the whole of nature with its elements, earth, air, fire and water; also all natural powers and forces, materials and opportunities, in fact everything supplied by nature. All of these are said to belong to the Lord. Who is this mighty owner, the Lord? There is a teaching, which

seems to have been well known to all nations of antiquity, that at first the world was a vast unity, one great Being. As evolution proceeded, the One became many, by emanating parts of itself, and so sub-dividing. The First Cause, the great force and energy of nature sub-divided into innumerable smaller centres of force or souls. These lesser souls, all parts of the one Being, have since been proceeding with their separate evolution according to law. Some souls are now occupying the forms of the mineral kingdom; others have reached vegetables and plants; others are ensouling animals; and the more advanced have entered human beings.

All natural objects are but the outer expressions in physical matter of the souls which are within them, and these souls are integral parts of the One Great Being, who is the Lord. The souls in the lower kingdoms are working upward to the human state, and in some far distant cycle will enter human forms. Perfected humanity is the flower of evolution, the highest point attainable in this world. The One Great Being, the Lord, the Universal Soul of the world, operates through man to raise all parts of Nature to a higher state. Hence it is that man is given dominion over the lower kingdoms. But responsibility always accompanies power, therefore man should comprehend and rightly perform his duty of helping the less progressed.

Since the earth belongs to the Lord, what is man's relation to it?

The ancient teaching said that man is the soul, which emanates from, and is a part of, the One Great Being, the Lord, and his soul, like all others, assumes a form periodically, endowing its body with the power of thinking and reasoning. This body during life uses various things, such as houses, clothes and the productions of nature. But do nature's products really belong to these bodies? Clearly not, for fire, shipwreck or other

disaster may remove them, and at the death of the body all are relinquished. Man has but a temporary use of the earth, of nature and of its powers and materials; he is but a steward or caretaker in charge of them for a time, for truly the Lord is the real and only permanent possessor.

In the position of steward, man's duty is to make a right use of nature and her products, not by appropriating them to himself and preventing his fellow beings from sharing in their enjoyment, but by using them for the general welfare.

There is a law at the very heart of nature which is man's best guide as to duty, the law of mutual helpfulness or coöperation. Its basis is in the fact that all souls are parts of the One Great Being, the Lord; and therefore all are brother souls, bound together by the bonds of love and a desire to help each other.

How clearly nature exemplifies this law! For a tiny seed to produce a plant, the help of all the elements is necessary, the soil and water, the air and sunshine; if one of the elements fails to help, no plant can be perfected. Similarly all the organs of the body must coöperate by performing their functions for the preservation of health and vigor. The same holds good and is imperative among human beings if happiness is to be attained. Selfish appropriation of Nature's products which belong to the Lord, which is an infringement of the law of Brotherhood, is the cause of misery and suffering.

If man would recognize the soul as his real self, would allow the divinity of his nature to be his guide, instead of following selfish instincts, he would know and feel the inseparable link connecting him with all his fellows. The sympathy felt for suffering, the strong desire to help and relieve others less fortunate than ourselves, are the voice of the soul, the song of the great heart which beats in all.

"You cannot mix religion with busi-

ness," said the stock-broker. It is true that there is a good deal of business which does not accord with the law of brotherhood, for it does not tend to the general welfare, but rather to personal ends.

Nature and her products which should be for the use of all, are monopolized to subserve the interests of the few. Although nature is bountiful in her gifts, producing more than sufficient for all, yet the majority of mankind are deprived of the necessities, let alone the comforts of life.

Would we banish this suffering and misery, which are the disgrace of our civilization, we must introduce into business a knowledge and practice of the laws of nature, which teach helping and sharing.

"The earth is the Lord's and the fullness thereof" stands engraved at the centre and heart of our commercial world, like the warning words which appeared to Belshazzar at the feast.

Will they be read in their true meaning, and practically applied, or will the history and downfall of Babylon be repeated?



Criticism, says Dr. Johnson, is a study by which men grow important and formidable at a very small expense.

The power of invention has been conferred by Nature upon a few, and the labor of learning these sciences, which may be by mere labor obtained, is too great to be willingly endured, but every man can exert such judgment as he has upon the works of others, and he whom nature has made weak, and idleness kept ignorant, may yet support his vanity by the name of critic.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE T. S. A.

BY J. H. FUSSELL.

TO a Theosophist the headquarters of the Theosophical Society in America at 144 Madison Avenue, New York, naturally forms one of the chief centres of interest in the metropolis. No doubt most of the members have heard some description of it even if they have not visited it, for since its acquisition there have been three largely attended conventions held in New York, viz., in 1893, 1896 and 1897, and members from all over the country, from San Diego, San Francisco, Seattle and other places on the Pacific Coast, from Denison, Texas, in the South, and from nearly every State in the Union; from Toronto in Canada, and from England and Ireland, have attended these, or, passing through the city, have paid a welcome call at the headquarters. Yet many of our members in different parts of the world, in Greece, India, Australia and other countries have not had an opportunity to visit the headquarters, and it is for them that this account and the illustrations are specially given.

Many of the members have not heard of the slow progress of the Society in this country in its early years, nor of the persistent perseverance of William Q. Judge, which alone kept it alive after H. P. Blavatsky went to India. Often in those early days he was the only one at the meetings of the Aryan T. S., yet he knew that by keeping up the meetings and not breaking the chain he was generating a force that would ultimately find expression in a great society, as ours has now become. Compare those first days of difficulty with the almost universal recognition that Theosophy has now won for itself, and then perhaps it will be possible to understand the great opportunity and privilege that is before each member to-day to spread the truths of Theosophy throughout the

length and breadth of America, but do not forget that great pioneer, William Q. Judge, who has made this possible.

The first headquarters of the Society was but a small office, with a desk and two chairs, and hardly room to turn around in. By degrees, however, the work grew and an office was taken in Nassau Street, consisting of three small rooms, one of which was used as the "Path" office for the magazine and the sale of books, and the other two for T. S. business.

In the meantime the Aryan T. S. had grown and was holding very successful meetings, and at a meeting held on December 10, 1889, a resolution was passed that the Aryan Theosophical Society have a fund to be placed in charge of a committee of five, for the purpose, among others, of obtaining a permanent headquarters for the Society. This plan was carried out and was so successful that in 1892 the present headquarters was purchased by the Aryan Society and rooms provided in the building for the general headquarters of the Society in America.

On the first floor is the Aryan Hall part of which has recently been partitioned off for a private office for Mrs. Tingley. In the hall is now also kept the reference library which was formerly on the third floor. By bringing it down stairs there has been a great saving of expense to the T. S. A. and the library is also more convenient and under constant supervision.

On the second floor in the front is the T. S. A. office where the records are kept and all secretarial work done; the circulating library is also kept here. Adjoining it is the office of the President which is also used as the editorial room of *UNIVERSAL BROTHERHOOD*. This office used to be Mr. Judge's private office and

in it is the desk which he used for many years.

On the same floor at the back is the Theosophical Publishing Company's offices the sides of which are lined from floor to ceiling with books. The demand for books has increased so much during the past few years that it has become a tax on the Publishing Company to transact all its business in this limited space. On the third floor the room that was formerly used as the Headquarters room and reference library is now used as the E. S. T. office. The front large room and also the rooms on the top floor are occupied by some of the working staff. The hall room on the third floor is used by *The New Century*.

In the basement in front is the Aryan Press by which such excellent work has been done and on which some of the

most interesting and important documents that members have received have been printed. Every room and every inch of space is utilized and if the society continues the rate of increase that has marked the past two years it will certainly have to obtain larger quarters.

Is not this a splendid growth, a great success? The small seed planted by H. P. Blavatsky, tended so carefully by William Q. Judge has grown into a great tree and is now blossoming and bearing fruit under the wise care of our present great Leader. Who could have dreamed of so great success twenty or even ten years ago and yet the possibilities for the future are even greater. The good which has already been done has made possible a still greater work to-day and in the days to come, in which all may take part.

“Unflinching Will and firmness in the Leader, unwavering obedience to him of the Group. One Will, one Head, one Heart in the many. A many-limbed hydra with one head as a change to the old myth.”

From the words of a great Teacher.

THE VOICE OF THE SILENCE.*

THE TWO PATHS.

AND now, O Teacher of Compassion, point thou the way to other men. Behold, all those who, knocking for admission, await in ignorance and darkness to see the gate of the Sweet Law flung open!

The voice of the Candidates :

Shalt not thou, Master of thine own Mercy, reveal the Doctrine of the Heart? † Shalt thou refuse to lead thy Servants unto the Path of Liberation ?

Quoth the Teacher :

The Paths are two ; the great Perfections three ; six are the Virtues that transform the body into the Tree of Knowledge. ‡

Who shall approach them ?

Who shall first enter them ?

Who shall first hear the doctrine of two Paths in one, the truth unveiled about the Secret Heart? § The Law which, shunning learning, teaches Wisdom, reveals a tale of woe.

Alas, alas, that all men should possess

* " The Voice of the Silence and other Chosen Fragments from the Book of Golden Precepts for the daily use of Lanoos (disciples) translated and annotated by H. P. B." Published by The Theosophical Publishing Company, 144 Madison Avenue, New York.

† The two schools of Buddha's doctrine, the Esoteric and the Exoteric, are respectively called the Heart and the Eye Doctrine. The *Bodhidharma* Wisdom Religion in China—whence the names reached Tibet—called them the *Tsung-men* (Esoteric) and *K'iau-men* (Exoteric school). The former is so named, because it is the teaching which emanated from Gautama Buddha's *heart*, whereas the Eye Doctrine was the work of his head or brain. The Heart Doctrine is also called the " seal of truth " or the " true seal," a symbol found on the heading of almost all Esoteric works.

‡ The " tree of knowledge " is a title given by the followers of the *Bodhidharma* to those who have attained the height of mystic knowledge—Adepts. Nagarjuna, the founder of the Madhyamika School, was called the " Dragon Tree," Dragon standing as a symbol of Wisdom and Knowledge. The tree is honored because it is under the Bodhi (wisdom) Tree that Buddha received his birth and enlightenment, preached his first sermon, and died.

§ " Secret Heart " is the Esoteric Doctrine.

Alaya, be one with the Great Soul, and that, possessing it, Alaya should so little avail them !

Behold how like the moon, reflected in the tranquil waves, Alaya is reflected by the small and by the great, is mirrored in the tiniest atoms, yet fails to reach the heart of all. Alas, that so few men should profit by the gift, the priceless boon of learning truth, the right perception of existing things, the knowledge of the non-existent !

Saith the pupil :

O Teacher, what shall I do to teach to Wisdom ?

O Wise one, what, to gain perfection ?

Search for the Paths. But, O Lanoo, be of clean heart before thou startest on thy journey. Before thou takest thy first step, learn to discern the real from the false, the ever-fleeting from the everlasting. Learn above all to separate Head-learning from Soul-wisdom, the " Eye " from the " Heart " doctrine.

Yea, ignorance is like unto a closed and airless vessel ; the soul a bird shut up within. It warbles not, nor can it stir a feather ; but the songster mute and torpid sits, and of exhaustion dies.

But even ignorance is better than Head-learning with no Soul-wisdom to illuminate and guide it.

The seeds of wisdom cannot sprout and grow in airless space. To live and reap experience, the mind needs breadth and depth and points to draw it towards the Diamond Soul.* Seek not those points in Maya's realm : but soar beyond illusions, search the eternal and the changeless SAT, † mistrusting fancy's false suggestions.

* " Diamond Soul," *Vajrasattva*, a title of the supreme Buddha, the " Lord of all Mysteries," called Vajradhara and Adi-Buddha.

† SAT, the one Eternal and Absolute Reality and Truth, all the rest being illusion.

For mind is like a mirror; it gathers dust while it reflects.* It needs the gentle breezes of Soul-wisdom to brush away the dust of our illusions. Seek, O, Beginner, to blend thy Mind and Soul.

Shun ignorance, and likewise shun illusion. Avert thy face from world deceptions: mistrust thy senses; they are false. But within thy body—the shrine of thy sensations—seek in the Impersonal for the "Eternal Man"; † and having sought him out, look inward: thou art Buddha. ‡

Shun praise, O Devotee. Praise leads to self-delusion. Thy body is not Self, thy SELF is in itself without a body, and either praise or blame affects it not.

Self-gratulation, O Disciple, is like unto a lofty tower, up which a haughty fool has climbed. Thereon he sits in prideful solitude and unperceived by any but himself.

False learning is rejected by the Wise, and scattered to the winds by the Good Law. Its wheel revolves for all, the humble and the proud. The "Doctrine of the Eye" § is for the crowd; the "Doctrine of the Heart" ¶ for the Elect. The first repeat in pride: "Behold, I know"; the last, they who in humbleness have garnered, low confess: "Thus have I heard." ||

"Great Sifter" is the name of the "Heart Doctrine," O Disciple.

The wheel of the Good Law moves swiftly on. It grinds by night and day. The worthless husks it drives from out

* From Shin-Sien's Doctrine, who teaches that the human mind is like a mirror which attracts and reflects every atom of dust, and has to be, like that mirror, watched over and dusted every day. Shin-Sien was the Sixth Patriarch of North China, who taught the Esoteric Doctrine of *Bodhidharma*.

† The reincarnating Ego is called by the Northern Buddhists the "true man," who becomes, in union with his Higher Self, a Buddha.

‡ "Buddha" means "Enlightened."

§ See page 233, footnote No. † The Exoteric Buddhism of the masses.

¶ The usual formula that precedes the Buddhist Scriptures, meaning, that that which follows is what has been recorded by direct oral tradition from Buddha and the Arhats.

the golden grain, the refuse from the flour. The hand of Karma guides the wheel; the revolutions mark the beating of the karmic heart.

True knowledge is the flour, false learning is the husk. If thou would'st eat the bread of Wisdom, thy flour thou hast to knead with Amrita's clear waters.* But if thou kneadest husks with Maya's dew, thou canst create but food for the black doves of death, the birds of birth, decay, and sorrow.

If thou art told that to become Arhan thou hast to cease to love all beings—tell them they lie.

If thou art told that to gain liberation thou hast to hate thy mother and disregard thy son; to disavow thy father and call him "householder"; † for man and beast all pity to renounce—tell them their tongue is false.

Thus teach the Tirthikas the unbelievers. ‡

If thou art taught that sin is born of action and bliss of absolute inaction, then tell them that they err. Non-permanence of human action, deliverance of mind from thralldom by the cessation of sin and faults, are not for "Deva Egos." § Thus saith the "Doctrine of the Heart."

The Dharma of the "Eye" is the embodiment of the external and the non-existing.

The Dharma of the "Heart" is the embodiment of Bodhi, || the Permanent and Everlasting.

The Lamp burns bright when wick and oil are clean. To make them clean a cleaner is required. The flame feels not the process of the cleaning. "The branches of a tree are shaken by the wind; the trunk remains unmoved."

* Immortality.

† Rathapala, the great Arhat, thus addresses his father in the legend called *Rathapala Sutrassanne*. But as all such legends are allegorical (e. g., Rathapala's father has a mansion with seven doors) hence the re-proof, to those who accept them literally.

‡ Brahman ascetics.

§ The reincarnating Ego.

|| True, divine Wisdom.

Both action and inaction may find room in thee; thy body agitated, thy mind tranquil, thy Soul as limpid as a mountain lake.

Would'st thou become a Yogî of "Time's Circle"? Then, O Lanoo:

Believe thou not that sitting in dark forests, in proud seclusion and apart from men; believe thou not that life on roots and plants, that thirst assuaged with snow from the great Range—believe thou not, O Devotee, that this will lead thee to the goal of final liberation.

Think not that breaking bone, that rending flesh and muscle, unites thee to thy "silent Self."* Think not that when the sins of thy gross form are conquered, O Victim of thy Shadows,† thy duty is accomplished by nature and by man.

The blessed ones have scorned to do so. The Lion of the Law, the Lord of Mercy,‡ perceiving the true cause of human woe, immediately forsook the sweet but selfish rest of quiet wilds. From Aranyaka § He became the Teacher of mankind. After Julai || had entered the Nirvana, He preached on mount and plain, and held discourses in the cities, to Devas, men, and Gods.¶

Sow kindly acts and thou shalt reap

* The "Higher Self," the "seventh" principle.

† Our physical bodies are called "Shadows" in the mystic schools.

‡ Buddha.

§ A forest, a desert. *Aranyukas*, a hermit who retires to the jungles and lives in a forest, when becoming a Yogî.

|| *Julai* is the Chinese name for Tathagata, a title applied to every Buddha.

¶ All the Northern and Southern traditions agree in showing Buddha quitting his solitude as soon as he had resolved the problem of life—i. e., received the inner enlightenment—and teaching mankind publicly.

their fruition. Inaction in a deed of mercy becomes an action in a deadly sin.

Thus saith the Sage:

Shalt thou abstain from action? Not so shall gain thy soul her freedom. To reach Nirvana one must reach Self-Knowledge, and Self-Knowledge is of loving deeds the child.

Have patience, Candidate, as one who fears no failure, courts no success. Fix thy Soul's gaze upon the star whose rays thou art,* the flaming star that shines within the lightless depths of ever-being, the boundless fields of the Unknown.

Have perseverance as one who doth for evermore endure. Thy shadows live and vanish; † that which in thee shall live for ever, that which in thee *knows*, for it is knowledge, ‡ is not of fleeting life: it is the Man that was, that is, and will be, for whom the hour shall never strike.

If thou would'st reap sweet peace and rest, Disciple, sow with the seeds of merit the fields of future harvests. Accept the woes of birth.

Step out from sunlight into shade, to make more room for others. The tears that water the parched soil of pain and sorrow bring forth the blossoms and the fruits of karmic retribution. Out of the furnace of man's life and its black smoke, winged flames arise, flames purified, that soaring onward 'neath the karmic eye, weave in the end the fabric glorified of the three vestures of the Path.

* Every spiritual EGO is a ray of a "Planetary Spirit," according to Esoteric teaching.

† "Personalities" or physical bodies called "shadows" are evanescent.

‡ *Mind (Manas)* the thinking principle or EGO in man, is referred to "Knowledge" itself, because the human *Egos* are called *Manasaputra*, the sons of (universal) Mind.

THE SEARCH LIGHT.

IN the dying hours of the old cycle the struggle between the forces of light and darkness becomes accentuated. This is apparent in every department of life.

By giving place to personal vanity and weakness within ourselves we resist the beneficent action of the divine powers, furnish a resistance to the spread of truth and block the way of progress. All are tried to the utmost.

A spirit of aggressiveness is frequently so fostered by some that it leads to a complete transformation of character and destroys the higher ideals which they profess to uphold and of which they are the glib exponents.

The following quotations are as useful to-day as when they were written and it seems important to reiterate them with still greater emphasis. What is said of the Theosophical Society and Theosophy is true of all organizations and teachings. When the living spirit is sacrificed for the outward form, and when personal aims and ambitions are allowed to dim the strength and beauty of true principle, those who sincerely love truth above every other consideration will defend its interests and endeavor to work in accordance with its ideals.

Just as we should defend our country from the invasion of enemies seeking its destruction so we must protect the interests of the Cause which we love; but let us always strive to do this in the true spirit of brotherly love and avoid aggressiveness.

Several years ago Mr. Judge wrote, in answer to a question as to what true and earnest Theosophists could do against the black age:

Nothing *against* it, but a very great deal *in* it; for it is to be remembered that the very fact that it is the iron or foundation age gives opportunities to be obtained in no other. . . A very slight cause produces

gigantic effects. To aspire now ever so little will bring about greater and more lasting effects for good than at any other time. And similarly, evil intent has greater powers for evil. These great forces are visibly increased at the close of certain cycles in the Kali Yuga. The present cycle, which closes November 17th, 1897—February 18th, 1898, is one of the most important of any that have been. Opportunities for producing permanent effects for good in themselves and in the world as a whole are given to Theosophists at the present time, which they may never have again if not taken advantage of.

The following is taken from a letter written in H. P. B.'s time:

The Theosophical Society was chosen as the corner-stone, the foundation of the future religions of humanity. To achieve the proposed object, a greater, wiser, and especially a more benevolent intermingling of the high and the low, the alpha and the omega of society, was determined upon. The white race must be the first to stretch out the hand of fellowship to the dark nations, . . . This prospect may not smile for all, but he is no Theosophist who objects to this principle. . . .

As we find the world now, whether Christian, Mussulman, or Pagan, justice is disregarded, and honor and mercy are both flung to the winds. . . . If the Theosophists say, we have nothing to do with all this [the sorrow and crime in the world]; the lower classes and inferior races (those of India, for instance, in the conception of the British) cannot concern us, and must manage as they can, what becomes of our fine professions of benevolence, philanthropy, reform, etc.? Are those professions a mockery? And if a mockery, can ours be the true path? Shall we devote ourselves to teaching a few Europeans—fed on the fat of the land, many of them loaded with the gifts of blind fortune—the rationale of bell-ringing, of cup-growing, of the spiritual telephone, and astral body formation, and leave the teeming millions of the ignorant to take care of themselves, and of their hereafter, as

best they can? Never! Perish rather the Theosophical Society with both its hapless Founders, than that we should permit it to become no better than an academy of magic, and a hall of occultism! (*"An Important Letter, Lucifer, Vol. XVIII, p. 501."*)

In a letter to Mr. ——— in the early days of the Society we find:

You have ever discussed, but to put down, the idea of a universal brotherhood, questioned its usefulness, and advised to remodel the Theosophical Society on the principle of a college for the special study of occultism. (*Occult World, p. 104.*)

For to have the Theosophical Society a part of the School of Antiquity would mean the dissolution of both organizations.

The mysteries never were, and never can be, put within the reach of the general public, not, at least, until that longed-for day when our religious philosophy becomes universal.—(*Idem.*)

Those who seek to advance their own theories often misuse quotations and mislead the unwary. Those who are interested in the *School for the Revival of the Lost Mysteries of Antiquity* will note the importance of not arriving at wrong conclusions as to its meaning, scope and purpose. When the true philosophy is more universally diffused throughout

the world; when Universal Brotherhood is nearer a visible realization, *then will the Mysteries come within the reach of all, but not till then.*

In this connection the following should be especially noted:

You see, then, that we have weightier matters than small societies to think about; yet the Theosophical Society must not be neglected. The affair has taken an impulse which, if not well guided, might beget very evil issues. Recall to mind the avalanches of your admired Alps, and remember that at first their mass is small, and their momentum little. A trite comparison, you may say, but I cannot think of a better illustration when viewing the gradual aggregation of trifling events growing into a menacing destiny for the Theosophical Society.—(*Occult World, p. 119.*)

All who seek to reverse the true order of things and try to limit the divine philosophy within channels as narrow as their own conceptions, will ultimately find themselves in a prison cell of their own making within which their power for retarding the work of brotherly love will be confined.

The ethical life is the basis of true Occultism; "By their fruits shall ye know them."

KATHERINE A. TINGLEY.

DUTY.

BY E. A. NERESHEIMER.

THEOSOPHISTS have entered upon a path of duty which is broader than the ordinary line of personal duty; the one is but an extension or rather a better comprehension of the other.

The faithful performance of the small duties of every-day life are the seeds from which grow fruitful trees extending beneficent branches in all directions. A higher conception of the relation of oneself to mankind and the universe is the result of experience gained in the byways of correct application to principle in small things on our journey through evolution.

Like an extension of belief from the crude forms of dogma and creed which grows by successive stages into knowledge that the Universe is governed by divine intelligence according to law, order and eternal justice, so is the conception of duty which we recognize as owing to friend and kin enlarged by conscientious attention to small things, into the broad field where it becomes an all-embracing force harmonizing with the plan of nature.

Self denial and abnegation like the desire to do one's duty spring from love—love that is not for self, but love which is the reflection of the universal ocean of love, often unconsciously exercised by man in the small and large acts done for the benefit of some one else; these acts when done without attachment to result go to increase the world's welfare and become the property of the race—Universal Karma.

The deep absorption in an act to the extent of making the actor oblivious to the existence of his personality is an energy employed for the benefit of the world. If this energy is consciously applied in the

direction toward an ideal by the performance of acts for the betterment of the condition of humanity, then he, who so does, is treading the path of broader duty which is bound to produce the greatest felicity—absorption in the ideal world.

However the path of action is obscure and so is the path of duty. Many are the sins that have been committed in the name of duty done for principle.

At the first blush of awakening of the mind to a cosmic ideal it inclines sentimentally to and impetuously relates everything to grand principle. Our artificially built up natures, the nervously delicate structure which the mind has builded and woven often lead into error and leave us on insecure ground. The high conception of the principle which we have formed is rarely attained to in practice.

Pride of personality in one form or another, subtle but insidious, steps in and produces failure after failure; principle has to do duty to cover mistakes and hide even depraved intentions.

It is well therefore to go slow with the broader duties. When one is in doubt let him wait and if he be in earnest attend scrupulously to smaller duties, until time has brought around the cycle from obscurity towards the light; we cannot as yet solve the world's eternal ways.

When enthusiasm lags and the broader duties become mixed in the mind, let him who is thus befogged abstain from expending his energy on artificially wrought up ideals but stand firm and remain content with correct performance of every day common sense duties.

Large beneficent results grow from correct beginnings.

FACES OF FRIENDS.

AS one of our illustrations this month we give the first of a series of groups of faces of friends, many of whom will be well-known to most of the old members but we do this mainly for the new members and our readers. The central sun of the present group all will recognize as our beloved old pioneer, Dr. J. A. Anderson, the mainstay of the Pacific Coast and whom we have made prominent and this is interpreted by some at this time as a sign of great promise for the future work and if he should accept the nomination of Vice-President of the T. S. A. which many greatly desire he will still further strengthen the Society.

Immediately above Dr. Anderson's is the portrait of Mrs. Alice L. Cleather, one of the staunchest friends and supporters of H. P. Blavatsky and William Q. Judge and a member of the Crusade around the world. To the left is F. M. Pierce, another Crusader and a member of the Executive Committee of the T. S. A. and to the right is H. T. Lotter one of the old members and devoted workers of the Kansas City Branch.

Everyone will recognize the face below Dr. Anderson's as that of H. T. Patterson, another Crusader, one of Mr. Judge's firmest and closest friends; he is also a member of the Executive Committee and Vice-President of the Aryan Branch, New York. To his right is Mrs. Elizabeth C. Mayer, the Superintendent of the children's work and on the left is Mr. Basil Crump, the Secretary of the T. S. in England and whose mystical interpretations of Wagner's music dramas—a series of articles running through this magazine—and lectures thereon have delighted and interested so many. Mr. Crump and Mrs. Cleather have worked together in this direction and in a recent

tour of England aroused the greatest interest not only in Wagner but through him in Theosophy. We hope to see both of them at the next Convention.

At the top of the picture appears the face of William Lindsay who although so youthful in appearance has for many years been one of the staunchest members in England and more than anyone else helped to hold the fort while the Crusaders were on their tour. He has recently come to this country and members have become familiar with his name in connection with the Brotherhood Bazaars.

To his right is the well-known face of Dr. J. D. Buck of Cincinnati and whose work in the past is well-known to many. Then below comes Mme. Olivia Petersen, a native of Greece, whose work both in Paris and Boston has greatly helped the Branches in those cities. Next is Mr. Iverson L. Harris of Macon, Ga., then Mr. C. Sandham of Liverpool. Mrs. Sarah W. Cape an old Aryan member, a well-known worker at the Headquarters of the T. S. A. for many years who has looked after the interests of the entire household with unflagging zeal. Mrs. Stevens of Buffalo who has done so much in the practical Brotherhood work of helping destitute and unfortunate women in the "Wayfare." Mr. J. T. Campbell of England, well known as a vigorous speaker at many meetings of various societies around London where he never fails to introduce Theosophy in a popular way.

At the bottom of the picture is Dr. Gustaf Zander, President of the T. S. in Sweden; he may fairly be called the Father of Theosophy in Sweden. Well loved by everyone, he has cared for the interests of the movement since its inception in that country.

Miss B. Wakefield, of Sioux City, Iowa, well known in connection with the work of Lotus Groups and one of the oldest workers and most devoted in the United States.

Major J. A. Clark, of Baltimore, Md., editor of the *Quill*, in which have appeared many interesting articles on Theosophy.

Mr. Alpheus M. Smith, President of Chicago Branch, and who is now devoting all his energies in making preparations for the Convention in that city.

Mr. Robert Crosbie should not need an introduction. His is one of the most familiar faces among T. S. members and his splendid work in Boston and in carrying on the *Theosophical News*, giving

weekly information of the Crusade during its absence around the world is well known to all.

The next above is Mme. H. de Neufville, of Amsterdam, Holland, an old and faithful friend of H. P. Blavatsky and William Q. Judge. It has been largely owing to her efforts that Theosophy has achieved so great success in the Netherlands.

W. S. Wing, of Denver, Col., one of the old members of the T. S. in America, and a great friend of William Q. Judge.

C. Thurston is another of those who needs no introduction, a trusted friend of William Q. Judge, and beloved by members throughout the United States and England.



STUDENTS' COLUMN.

CONDUCTED BY J. H. FUSSELL.

THEOSOPHY AND CHRISTIANITY.

IN one of the weekly papers published in New York there recently appeared the following question :

Is the doctrine of reincarnation, as taught by Theosophy, contrary to the Christian faith ?

The position taken in answer to the question in the paper referred to was (1) that this doctrine is contrary to the Christian faith, and then follows the statement (2) that Theosophy teaches that the soul at death passes from the body into some other body—that of man, beast or insect ; also (3) that Theosophy involves a denial of the creative act, and is consequently in its last analysis, pantheism.

We may very properly consider these statements in this column as it is evident from the above that there are some who do not understand the theosophical philosophy in regard to these questions and as students it is well to know the objections they make.

(1) What is meant by the Christian faith ?

We need not quibble in regard to this. It will be generally conceded that the true Christian faith must be founded on the teachings and words of Jesus. Let us take this view then and turn to the record of Christ's teachings. In St. Matthew XVII, 10, the disciples ask Jesus " Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come ? And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things. But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. . . . Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist."

Here is given not only an assent to

the doctrine of reincarnation but an instance of it stated by Christ himself. There is also an indirect reference to it in the following when the disciples asked him : " Who did sin, this man or his parents that he was born blind ? " (St. John IX, 2)—the question being meaningless apart from the fact of reincarnation. Then again the injunction of Christ " Be ye perfect, even as your Father in Heaven is perfect," or according to the revised version, his promise. " Ye shall be perfect, even as your Father which is in Heaven is perfect." (St. Matthew V, 48), is in whichever way we read it a mockery apart from reincarnation. Perfection must be perfection on all planes of being, on this plane as well as on other planes. That we are not yet perfect on this plane and in the lessons and experiences of earth life cannot be denied and in order to learn these lessons and gain these experiences, and thus gradually attain to perfection we must return here where alone such can be learned and gained.

The doctrine of reincarnation is not contrary to the teachings of Christ but in perfect accord and harmony therewith. Christ's teaching that " with what measure ye mete it shall be measured to you again," (St. Matthew VII, 2), and St. Paul's that " whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap " (Galatians VI, 7), both of which statements are expressions of the universal law known in theosophical literature as the *law of Karma*, fail utterly of their meaning apart from reincarnation.

(2) The first part of this statement is a very crude one of the doctrine of reincarnation, but most certainly the soul having once inhabited the human form does not return on the pathway of evolu-

tion and enter into the lower kingdoms of animal and insect. Having once passed through one kingdom and entered another, the door is shut behind, the soul goes ever forward, it cannot go back. Metempsychosis or transmigration of souls in the sense of the soul's return to lower forms is not upheld, but the contrary is distinctly shown, in Theosophy.

(3) If by creation is meant the making of something out of nothing, then most certainly this view of creation is not held by Theosophists. *Ex nihilo nihil fit* is a proposition, the truth of which cannot be gainsaid. Theosophy is pantheistic in the sense in which the teachings of St. Paul are pantheistic. When speaking of the Deity, he says: "In whom we live and move and have our being," and in the sense of the true meaning of "omnipresence," and of Goethe's description of Nature, "At the roaring loom of time I ply, and weave for God the garment thou seest him by."

Nature is not God; stones, trees, flowers, animals, even men, planets, suns, are not God; but all are expressions, manifestations, "garments" of the divine, all are *in essence* divine and all in their evolution are ever *becoming*, to use Plato's idea, more perfect as expressions, as manifestations, showing ever more clearly the divinity which is at the root of their being. Again let me ask is this contrary to Christianity, or rather let us say, the teachings of Christ—what other meaning can be given to: "perfect as your father in heaven is perfect"? How is this possible unless man in essence is already perfect, and remember that "the kingdom of heaven is within you" and the only place where God can be found is within.

Christ, Buddha, Lao-Tse, and all the great teachers and saviours of humanity have taught Theosophy. There is but one Truth and all the great religions are but expressions of it as the colors of the spectrum are expressions of the one White Light. Students of Theosophy,

i. e. of *Divine Wisdom*, are searchers after the Truth and recognize these teachings which we call Theosophy in the teachings of all the Sages of the past and of all time.

THE LOWER NATURE.

IN connection with the subject of "The Human Elemental" treated of in last issue an answer by William Q. Judge published in the *Theosophical Forum*, April, 1892, is interesting and instructive. The question was as follows:—

Is it possible that our lower nature is composed of groups of elementary beings (sub human) which under the higher tutelage can be welded into a force for good, rather than a something evil that has to be cast off?

The editor of the *Forum* replied dissenting from the view presented in the question and Mr. Judge's reply refers also in part to the editor's position as will be seen.

W. Q. J.—The editor is right in saying the lower nature cannot be cast off, but must be subjugated. We might as well say we can annihilate universal mind as to say we can "cast off" anything that is a part of nature and going to make us what we are. The lower nature must be discovered in all its ramifications and carefully subdued, as thus it is transformed and not cast off. But I cannot agree with him in respect to "sub-human elementals" composing us and which he calls "fanciful." They are not fanciful, even though the questioner views them in the wrong light and the editor in no light at all. If there is any point strongly made in occultism it is that we are a compound of lives, that every part of us is so made, and hence it follows that our lower nature is made of these lives. There is no vacuum in the universe void of a life. But while this is so, these lives, in so far as they go to make up man, are not to be considered as separate beings from himself whom he can "educate," as inferred in the question, from a position

as man which is apart from them. They exist in him, and as he lives and thinks so he impresses on them his thoughts and acts, and as they are leaving him every moment of time it follows that a stream of these lives of many grades and sorts is continually being projected from him into space and forming his own karma. For they are unintelligent and only act in their own way, just as water acts when it runs down hill. If we regard them as beings that we are educating we will fall into superstition, but if, on the other hand, we say they do not exist and have no place in us, as the editor infers, we will never come to right knowledge of the universe as it is.

They are matter, in fact, and a certain quantity of it comes into the charge, so to say, of every man, and every one is therefore responsible for the impressions he gives to the atoms that make him up, and if he does not live aright he will have to suffer the consequences sooner or later. For these very elementals are the means whereby karma operates, for without them—considering atoms as points of sensitiveness—there would be a break and no way for karma to have effect. If they do not exist, then there is no way to make the connection between matter and mind and thought and circumstance.

The conflict between the higher and the lower can be made easy only by the old rule "to look on all parts of the universe as containing spiritual beings, the same in kind and only differing from each other in degree."

How to conquer this lower nature is a problem that perplexes many and has been the cause of much anxiety and worrying. What a struggle, what a conflict! How can it be ended and peace attained? I think we are too prone to spend time and energy in thinking about

it and in straining and making desperate efforts to reach the much desired result. The contemplation of the awful struggle—as we style it—excites self-pity, self-commiseration, which are really forms of egotism. Then perhaps by a supreme effort the lower nature is stilled for a time and we think it dead and that we have completely risen above it; perhaps we are proud of this achievement and congratulate ourselves on our victory. but—in a little while we fall again, it may be lower than ever before. Why is this?

It is well known that a drunkard who realizing the evil of his condition suddenly reforms and cuts himself loose from a habit of many years is in the great majority of cases liable to return to his old habit. The case is exactly parallel to that of a man who has climbed a mountain and unaccustomed to the height and the purer atmosphere becomes dizzy if he looks down. The drunkard or the one who is endeavoring to conquer his lower nature, if he looks back with horror at his former condition or if he congratulates himself on his conquest, by that very attitude makes possible, nay almost certain, his downfall again.

It is not by one gigantic effort that this conquest can be attained, but by the slow, steady and constant effort, and by being content to take one step at a time. It is not by dwelling on the evil that we have escaped from, nor on the evil which still oppresses us but by constant aspiration and the never relaxing endeavor to do the good, that we may rise to higher things. The secret of overcoming is to be positive in our attitude, not to say I will not follow this evil thing, but that I *will* follow this good thing. If we follow the good, the evil will cease to find room or to have part in our lives.

A NEW MUSICAL GENIUS.

BY MARGARET STUART LLOYD.

NEAR the city of Los Angeles in California there is a quaint little house surrounded by a large and beautiful garden filled with flowers and shady trees. Here two little sisters live with their parents and here one of the two children is passing a childhood which later will be among the treasured records of genius.

This child is Paloma Schramm, nine years old, a musician from her birth and one of whom the great German professor, her teacher, says: "It was she who convinced me of the truth of reincarnation." How otherwise was to be explained the actions of a child who at the age of three improvised lovely melodies and baby songs and who, when she was but four, remembered and repeated correctly all the principal motifs from the opera of "Lohengrin."

She has now been studying the piano-forte for two years. Her musical sense is marvellously acute and her interpretation of the works of the great masters perfect. Her professor, with much wisdom, comprehends that his work lies in training and guiding a musical power which already exists in the child. She is therefore being carefully trained in composition as well as in technique. Her poetic fancies are well encouraged, but all her musical compositions are required to be flawless in form before they are pronounced good by her teacher. Paloma has played a few times before an audience and on each occasion has plunged all who heard her into a state of amazement that so childish a frame could contain so mighty a soul of music.

Every sound in nature reflects itself in her little compositions; the flight of butterflies, the murmur of doves, the sound of the breeze in the wood; the grief of a mother over the loss of her child; the

melancholy sobbing of "Heimweh," all these she expresses with exquisite feeling.

More than one child who has given promise of genius has had what might have been a wonderful life for the uplifting of humanity spoiled in youth, by the undue indulgence and flattery of foolish friends and the artificial atmosphere of the concert hall and stage. From all these errors Paloma's parents are striving to shield her. It is true that she has appeared at a public concert in her native city, but this was necessary in order that means might be furnished for her to continue her musical training, and her parents hope that this may not have to be repeated.

For the most part Paloma lives a simple child life. She and her younger sister spend many hours in the lovely shady garden. Here they have a large playground and a mimic theatre, built for them by their father. Whenever the children are taken to hear any opera great excitement afterward goes on in the little theatre. For all the play is repeated for the benefit of a large audience of appreciative dolls, that calmly listen to Paloma and her sister and never are rude enough to look bored.

Each child has a miniature theatre laid out underneath the trees, with tiny lakes and rivers, waterfalls and bridges and diminutive houses peopled by a colony of dolls. Then there are the pigeons, the only other inhabitants of this child's paradise. Each pigeon has its own name and the children keep a daily journal in which is set down the history of their feathered friends. Dearest of all is a lame wood-pigeon, a "paloma," as the Spaniards call it. This bird has a strange history, which, however, is vouched for by Paloma's father.



One evening Mr. Schramm was sitting with his children in the garden, reading to them the libretto of their favorite opera, "Lohengrin." It was in the sweet dusk and the children were listening with rapt attention. Just as the father reached the climax of the legend, where the swan changes to a dove, a bird fluttered from the trees overhead and fell on the open book. It was a lame wood-dove, quite tame, and part of one foot had been shot away. The parents of the children have never discovered from whence the bird came, but it immediately attached itself to Paloma and has since been her constant companion. It sleeps beside her pillow at night and follows her all the time she is in the garden. When she is at the piano it haunts her and remains there, showing every evi-

dence of an appreciation of the music.

What shall be the future of Paloma cannot yet be told, but the promise is great. At present she is living the life of a simple and healthy child, and all her beautiful fancies and natural impulses are being wisely directed. Her parents have been asked as to her religious views but philosophically answer, "The child will develop her own religion." Would that every child might be educated with as much wisdom!

Her musical genius has been pronounced by competent critics to be unique in the world at this present time. Her parents are not very musical, the father being a machinist. "She must have lived before!" has exclaimed more than one person on listening to her playing.

M. S. LLOYD.

MARIE'S VALENTINE.

BY ELIZABETH WHITNEY.

"GIRLS, are you going to make any Valentines this year?" asked Marie, as the group were walking home from the gymnasium after basket-ball practise.

"Oh yes, let's!" said Olive.

"It is a lot more fun than buying them," said Marion.

"Can't we do it together?" asked Edna.

"When?" said Olive.

"Oh, come to my house, Wednesday after school. Nothing is going on then. Be sure to bring your water-colors and paper. I say we rule out all printed pictures and verses and make it all original," said Marion.

"Oh dear, I *can't!*" objected Olive.

"See here, Olive Warner," and Marion faced Olive sternly, "if you don't stop *this minute*, you'll *spoil* it all! I'd like to know why it is that we *never* try to do anything all together, that *some* one doesn't object!"

"Of course you can do it, Olive," said gentle Bliss. "And if you get *stuck*, you know we will all help. We always do have to help each other any way. One person alone never does very much."

"Here we are at my house," said Marion. "Good-bye Olive, and don't be foolish. Girls, do be sure to come just as early as you can." And Marion ran up the steps while the others sent a chorus of "Good-byes" after her.

Promptly on Wednesday came the laughing group of girls.

"How will we begin, girls?" said Edna.

"Well, of *course*, we must put a *heart* somewhere," said Marion.

"Of course," Olive added, in a tone of voice that made Marion exclaim, "For *goodness sake*, girls, *don't* get *sentimental*."

"Valentines without sentiment would be very funny things, I'm sure," said Olive in an aggrieved voice.

"Well, *sentiment* is one thing, and *getting sentimental* is another," began Marie.

"Hear—hear!" called out Edna.

"Well, it *is*," continued Marie. "Sentiment is the love of beautiful pictures, and music, and fine ideas; the *noble* things you *feel* in people and in nature; and *getting sentimental* is,—well—it is—"

"Just being *dead foolish*, that's all," supplemented Marion.

"I guess it's what you think people are thinking about you," said Bliss.

"Specially boys," laughed Edna.

"Humph!" said Marion, who was used to three brothers and their numerous chums, "I don't see anything to be afraid of in boys! They are just as sentimental as girls anyway. Wait till you see the valentines they send!"

"Well," said Marie, "*mine* is going to be '*perfectly peachy*.' I'll give you three guesses where it is going."

"Yale," said Olive and Edna in unison.

"Guess again," said Marie.

"It *can't* be you've forsaken 'Yale' for 'Princeton,' after all you've said!" exclaimed the girls.

"Guess again," and Marie held up her valentine in such a tantalizing way, that the girls clustered eagerly around her, Edna exclaiming, "What *on earth* are you doing to it, Marie!"

"Well, in the first place, I'm putting in the sun, to make a kind of 'halo of glory' over all. It is the kind of thing you always do see in the people you like. Then the heart has a crown around it. I'm going to put stars over here, and a verse like this:

"When starlight into sunshine turns.

The flaming heart of true love burns,
Its radiance is for thee,
Its crown is purity.' "

"I say girls, that *is* 'a peach,' exclaimed Edna.

"There is a good deal of 'Harvard' color about it," speculated Olive.

"Well, Valentines are sent to some one you think a good deal of, and that means 'Yale,' or 'Princeton' for Marie," said Marion decidedly.

"'Three times and out,' " quoted Marie, "Girls, you simply can't guess, for I'm going to send mine to some one I *don't like at all*."

"Oh—Oh—Oh!" came in a chorus of astonishment.

"Of *all* queer things!" said Edna, catching her breath.

"Girls, she is getting brain-fever," said Olive.

"No, 'Valentines on the brain,'—a new disease," said the gentle Bliss.

"Dreaming!" exclaimed Marion. "Pinch her and wake her up! She is talking in her sleep!"

"I'm awake enough," said Marie, "but really and truly I *did* dream about it."

"Oh, what fun!" "Do tell us about it!" chorused the group.

"I was in the *loveliest* sunshine," began Marie, "*much* lovelier than any I have ever seen when awake. And I felt so happy and seemed to love everybody in the whole wide world. It seemed just as though the sunshine was a part of everyone; only in a lot of people it was no larger than stars. The sunniest people seemed to wear something like crowns, very shining and white. And I wanted *all* of them to wear the same.

"Oh, it was *perfectly lovely*, girls!"

"Then it seemed to me that those who were the most different from each other, like boys and girls, could help each other better than just girls alone, or boys alone. Indeed it was the people the most different from each other who made all the sunshine by working together.

The boys I meant to send Valentines to, had a lot of the white sunshine about them. The one I dislike most of all was sort of cloudy and I felt I must help in some way to make a pure radiance for him. When I awoke it all seemed to connect with Valentines and I decided to send one to the boy I *didn't* like."

"I don't believe I *understand* your valentine, Marie," said Edna, "but it certainly is *different*."

"I think it is perfectly lovely," said gentle Bliss. "If you can just feel that girls and boys are made to help each other, it is all so jolly and pleasant, and you don't get a bit sentimental."

"I guess that is why all the boys like Marion so much," said Olive, "she understands them all. I wonder why *all* girls don't have brothers!"

"Well, there's a difference in brothers, you know," said Edna. "Some are so nice to their sisters and others are simply horrid."

"I think it is the *mothers* that make all the difference," said Marion, who adored hers.

"I've noticed that the *sunshiniest* families always have lovely mothers. Of course the fathers are lovely and help—that is what they are for—but it seems to be the mothers who *keep* it so."

"Why, Marion, *you* understand my valentine," said Marie. "It seemed in my dream that the girls had to *keep* the pure white radiance in order to help clear away the clouds. Wherever they see a cloud they are to send a bit of the radiance to make it clear and lovely."

"I don't see why girls and boys should feel they are so *different*," said Bliss.

"They are not," said Marion. "I know I'm a boy *inside*. Girls are *important*, of course, but I wish every day I *was* a boy, sure enough."

"Ugh, Marion, how *can* you!" exclaimed Olive.

"Olive, it is an *awful* pity that you haven't brothers, or *something*," said

Marion, "you wouldn't feel so afraid of boys then, and get so sentimental."

"I tell you, girls," she continued, "boys are the best thing going, if they only have the right kind of mothers to begin with. You see the right kind of mother is a regular chum. She *understands* things. She *never* scolds, and you know perfectly well that if you told lies or killed people, she'd be your mother and stand by you, just the same; only she has a way of making you *feel* that you *wouldn't* do such things, no matter how much you *want* to."

"Three cheers for Marion!" exclaimed Edna.

"Three cheers for our darling mothers!" added Bliss.

"Mine is expecting me at home in ten minutes, girls, I *must* leave your fascinating company," said Olive.

"I must go also—wait for me," said Edna.

"Girls, can't we meet again, to finish our valentines together?"

"Oh yes," said Bliss, "come to my house Friday."

"All right—Good-bye Marion, I've had a *lovely* time—"

"So have I—"

"And I—"

"Thank you *so much* for the lovely afternoon, Marion—Good-bye—"

"Good-bye, girls!"

"Good-bye" — "Good-bye" — And the merry group was gone.

LYING IN THE GRASS.

[SELECTED.]

Between two golden tufts of summer grass,
I see the world through hot air as through
glass,
And by my face sweet lights and colors pass.

Before me dark against the fading sky,
I watch three mowers mowing, as I lie :
With brawny arms they sweep in harmony.

Brown English faces by the sun burnt red,
Rich glowing color on bare throat and head,—
My heart would leap to watch them, were I
dead !

And in my strong young living as I lie,
I seem to move with them in harmony,
A fourth is mowing and the fourth am I.

The music of the scythes that glide and
leap,
The young men whistling as their great arms
sweep,
And all the perfume and sweet sense of
sleep,

The weary butterflies that droop their wings,
The dreamy nightingale that hardly sings,
And all the lassitude of happy things,

Is mingling with the warm and pulsing blood,
That gushes through my veins a languid
flood,
And feeds my spirit as the sap a bud.

Behind the mowers, on the amber air,
A dark-green beech wood rises, still and fair,
A white path winding up it like a stair.

And see that girl, with pitcher on her head,
And clean white apron on her gown of red,—
Her even-song of love is but half said :

She waits the youngest mower. Now he
goes ;
Her cheeks are redder than a wild blush
rose ;
They climb up where the deepest shadows
close.

But though they pass, and vanish, I am there.
I watch his rough hands meet beneath her
hair ;
Their broken speech sounds sweet to me like
prayer.

Ah ! now the rosy children come to play,
And romp and struggle with the new-mown
hay ;

Their clear, high voices sound from far
away.

They know so little why the world is sad ;
They dig themselves warm graves, and yet
are glad ;
Their muffled screams and laughter make
me mad !

I long to go and play among them there ;
Unseen, like wind, to take them by the hair,
And gently make their rosy cheeks more
fair.

The happy children ! full of frank surprise,
And sudden whims and innocent ecstasies ;
What Godhead sparkles from their liquid
eyes !

No wonder round those urns of mingled
clays
That Tuscan potters fashioned in old days,
And colored like the torrid earth ablaze,

We find the little gods and Loves portrayed,
Through ancient forests wandering undis-
mayed,
And fleeting hymns of pleasure unafraid.

They knew, as I do now, what keen delight
A strong man feels to watch the tender
flight
Of little children playing in his sight.

I do not hunger for a well stored mind ;
I only wish to live my life, and find
My heart in unison with all mankind.

My life is like the single dewy star,
That trembles on the horizon's primrose
bar,
A microcosm where all things living are.

And if among the noiseless grasses, Death
Should come behind and take away my
breath,
I should not rise as one who sorroweth ;

For I should pass, but all the world would
be
Full of desire and young delight and glee,
And why should men be sad through loss of
me ?

The light is flying ; in the silver blue
The young moon shines from her bright
window through :
The mowers are all gone, and I go too.

EDMUND GOSSE.

TO MEMBERS OF THE THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETIES THROUGHOUT THE WORLD.

THE following letter was read to the members of the Inner Council on January 7th, and would have been sent to all members if time had permitted. As this has not been possible, I place it in these columns by request.

JANUARY 7, 1898.

DEAR COMRADES :—I take this opportunity at the beginning of the new year, at the approach of the new cycle, to assure you that I am not unmindful of your needs. At no time since I stepped publicly into this work have I been able to give as much attention to each Branch as I desire. The increase in membership, and the wide public interest aroused in Theosophy have brought increased work with few additions to the number of trained helpers. The strain, therefore, on myself and those comrades closely associated with me at the centre, has been very great.

The Branches and centres organized by the Crusade around the world required my first attention. They had not the opportunities of the older members nor the experience in connection with the organization during past years, and so it was necessary to give them personal attention in order that the help given them by the hurried visit of the Crusade might bear its full harvest of good fruit.

In the midst of all this work I was called to found the *New Century*, and even then, when it seemed that I had reached a point that I could undertake no more, I was importuned by Mr. Neresheimer to take charge of UNIVERSAL BROTHERHOOD. I accepted this duty feeling that in so doing I could indirectly help my fellow comrades.

By some of these means I have accomplished but little in comparison to what will be possible when I am relieved of

some of the detail work which I have to undertake at present. When the time comes that I have more trained helpers around me who can do this, I can then get closer in touch with all through personal correspondence and otherwise.

Theosophy is no longer obscure. At the beginning of this new cycle we are entering upon a more glorious field of work. To recall the struggles of H. P. B. in the early days, when with three or four persons around her she faced the obloquy of the world, and later, William Q. Judge, left in America almost alone, sowing the seed which made later developments possible, and then to look at the success to-day is indeed encouraging and inspiring. The trust of the members carried through the Ark of the T. S. when in times of shadow it was endangered; to-day, when no permanent harm can befall our work, that same trust should be maintained. This Movement must go on advancing; it cannot be retarded; no limitations can hinder it. Above and beyond all boundaries exists the Universal Theosophical Movement.

Let your minds dwell in unity on such a thought and the beginning of the new cycle, the 18th of February next, will be a marked day in the history of this Movement. It will be a pivotal point from which we can, by acting on the broadest lines of brotherly love, enter the new age with opportunities heretofore undreamt of.

To all members who have helped to uphold my hands in this great work, I send my most heartfelt thanks and assure them that they have by their faithfulness made greater work possible for me in the future. Let all keep in line and act, and triumphant victory will surely follow.

KATHERINE A. TINGLEY.

MISCELLANEOUS NEWS.

NEW YORK.—The Aryan T. S. is having very successful Sunday evening meetings, the "Question and Answer" plan proving very attractive to the public and the meetings are crowded every week. Recently at the closed meetings of the Branch, held every Tuesday, the objects of the International Brotherhood League have been discussed and it is proposed to take up, after these have been completed, the Question and Answer plan as at the Sunday meeting.

There was a very full attendance at the meeting held on the 18th when the delegates for the Convention were elected; it was a most enthusiastic meeting and several times the audience rose to their feet and cheered Mrs. Tingley. When Mr. Neresheimer read the letter dated January 18 in regard to the Convention which he has sent out to all members the audience rose again and cheered. Mrs. Tingley was present and spoke briefly in answer to a question stating that she did not approve of adopting political methods in regard to the Convention and the election of officers. There were also present, Mr. Iverson L. Harris from Macon, Ga., Mr. Clark Thurston from Providence, R. I., Mr. W. A. Stevens from Buffalo, N. Y., Dr. L. F. Wood from San Diego, and all spoke. The presence of Mr. Harris was like a strong fresh breeze from the South as he told of the splendid work the members are doing in Macon and of their enthusiasm. He said that the whole town was ready and anxious to hear about Theosophy and that instead of urging members forward they had rather to restrain their enthusiasm as Mrs. Tingley had stated that the time was not yet ripe to take full advantage of it. He also said that this great interest and enthusiasm is all due to something which the three members who attended the

Nashville Exposition took back with them to Macon and which they had not taken with them to Nashville, it was 'as though some power which heretofore had lain dormant had been awakened. That Brotherhood was no longer a theory but a positive demonstrated fact, as was instanced by the practical work of the International Brotherhood League.

Mr. Thurston also spoke of the I. B. L. work in Providence, that this work had struck a new keynote and had awakened dormant energies and shown the tremendous possibilities that lay right at our very hands and that only those who actually began to carry out the plan of work of the I. B. L. could know the life and power that was in it to reach humanity, and to demonstrate the higher teachings of true Brotherhood.

W. A. Stevens spoke of the "Wayfare" in Buffalo, started and conducted by Theosophists, and of the many instances in which help had been given to unfortunate and destitute women, not only by providing shelter for them but by caring for and helping them and also by getting them established in positions where they could earn a living. This work has attracted so much attention that the County Committee have given to the Home a thousand dollars to aid the work this year.

The Monthly Report of the Pacific Coast Theosophical Committee is as usual a very interesting 4-page sheet and gives news of all the Branches on the Coast, also of I. B. L. meetings, the Brotherhood Bazaars and Lotus Groups. The Secretary, Amos J. Johnson, writes a New Year's Greeting to all the Coast Branches and also the yearly report of the San Francisco T. S. In the latter he states that "The year 1897 has been a very prosperous one for Theosophical work—perhaps the most prosperous in

the history of the society. Perfect unity of action has been manifest, meetings have been well attended, a large volume of work has been performed and there has been a considerable gain in membership." He also states that "the movement here was never stronger than it is to-day."

"A valuable form of propaganda instituted during the year is the placing of leaflets on Coast and River steamers. By this means the outlines of Theosophy are presented to the travelling public, as evidenced by the distribution of 30,000 leaflets during the year." An account is also given in the Report of the visit of the Crusade in February of last year and to the inauguration of the I. B. L., the work of which has been taken up with much enthusiasm on the Coast.

Caracas T. S., Venezuela, reports great interest being taken in their meetings, and that much appreciation of their efforts is shown by a large attendance of visitors.

Syllabuses of Discussions for Branch and public meetings have been received from Fort Wayne, Ind., San Francisco, Cal., and Louisville, Ky., and contain some very interesting subjects.

The Annual Convention of the T. S. A. has been arranged to take place on February 18th and 19th, in Chicago, Ill. Official notification to Branches was sent out by the President on January 3d, and quotes from a statement made by Mrs. Tingley, as follows: "We are now approaching the beginning of a new cycle. The date, February 18th, must have a great significance to all members. The promise for the future appears before us as almost a living reality. The record of this day will pass down to posterity as one of the most important in the history of the movement. . . . This convention promises to be stupendous,—one such as we have never had before, and in keeping with the importance of this great cycle."

Mr. A. M. Smith of Chicago has

already arranged for reduced rates of a fare and a third for the double journey to and from Chicago, and has been making arrangements in regard to halls, etc. A special feature on Sunday evening, February 20th, will be the holding of a great Brotherhood Congress which will be of the same character as the great Crusade Meetings, which were held around the world and for which great preparations are being made. On Saturday evening a lecture on the Crusade will be given, illustrated by 100 stereopticon views, which were specially made for the New York Brotherhood Bazaar Entertainment from Mrs. Tingley's private collection of photographs.

Among others who will be present at the Convention are Dr. Anderson, and we hope others also from the Pacific Coast; Judge O'Rourke, A. A. Purman and several others from Fort Wayne; W. T. Hanson and I. L. Harris from Macon, Ga.; W. C. Temple, from Pittsburg, who will be well remembered by all who attended last convention, for his magnificent speech and the stand he took in regard to our Society and the Movement; R. Crosbie, G. D. Ayers, Miss Guild from Boston; a large number from New York; C. Thurston from Providence; W. A. Stevens and Mrs. Stevens and a large delegation from Buffalo; Dr. Dower and others from Syracuse, and indeed delegates from all over the States.

ANNUAL CONVENTION OF T. S. IN AUSTRALASIA (N. S. W.).

In a letter received from T. W. Willans, of Sydney, N. S. W., is the following:

"We have just finished our annual Convention of the T. S. in Australasia, N. S. W., this evening. It was a huge, unqualified, splendid success! Harmony, good will and brotherly love in complete control as at last memorable Convention when the Crusaders were here. Neresheimer vote carried with great applause, all standing. Vote for Mrs. Tingley as Leader and warmest of thanks for all

the help she has given us carried with deafening cheers, all standing. Membership increased during the year over 100 per cent."

THEOSOPHICAL SOCIETY IN EUROPE
(ENG.)

Clifton Branch. *Report.*—(Since November 17th, 1807). We have had our usual "open" meetings in the Branch room during the past month, on Sunday evening and Tuesday evening. Mr. Percy Leonard has been with us again since the beginning of last month, and has been helping greatly with the work, lecturing at workingmen's clubs and last Sunday (December 19) by invitation, to an audience of about 700 in a Baptist chapel. "Theosophy in Daily Life" was the subject, and his speaking was evidently much appreciated, as he was enthusiastically invited to continue speaking for ten minutes beyond the usual time allowed. Most of the audience seemed thoroughly interested. Reports of public lectures and Branch meetings are sent to the local newspapers by Mr. Leonard, as well as letters to the editors when suitable occasion offers.

The annual business meeting of the Branch was held about three weeks since, when Mr. Edgar Price was re-elected Treasurer, Mrs. Greenfield, Secretary, and Mrs. Edith Clayton was re-elected President.

On Sunday, November 23, we held our first I. B. L. meeting in Bristol. Miss Margaret Townsend presided and Mr. Percy Leonard, Mrs. B. E. R. Everett (from Cardiff) and Mrs. E. Clayton also spoke. Mrs. Williams, principal of the Clifton Kindergarten, provided the music, of which we had several selections. All present were very attentive and seemed much interested.

The Halifax Branch of the T. S. E. (England) is having the most wonderful success and attracting the attention of the whole town. This branch was one of the new centres formed by the Crusade, and through the great devotion of

Mrs. Wood Foster and her son has become one of the strong centres in England.

As this will be the last report of the work given in the pages of this magazine before the Convention, it is not out of place to refer to the great increase in interest in Theosophy all over the world and in the recognition of the Universality of the Theosophical Movement. Through the Crusade links have been made between the T. S. A. and all parts of the world, and the closest ties exist between the T. S. A., and members all over the world. The progress made during the past two years has been simply amazing and the more so because the T. S. like all other organizations must at one time—when the Crusade was on its tour around the world—have felt the financial depression which affected the whole of this country.

Letters have been coming from all quarters expressing great trust and confidence in Mr. Neresheimer and the desire to sustain him in his arduous duties, and at the same time urging his continuance as President, since Mrs. Tingley, in reply to many requests to consent to take office declared months ago that she would not take any official position in the T. S. A., and it goes without saying that Mrs. Tingley does not say nay to the proposition in regard to Mr. Neresheimer.

January and February are usually the busiest months of the year at Headquarters when reports come in from all the Branches in the country. This year is no exception to the rule. Every department in Headquarters is busy and to get through the amount of work which to some would seem appalling is only possible through the hearty coöperation which exists between all the members of the staff.

Having been at Headquarters and closely associated with the work for over five years, first as private Secretary to William Q. Judge in the E. S. T. and then as Secretary to the President and

also closely associated with Mrs. Tingley, I have been privileged in being able to watch the growth of the movement during these years and I can say that the Theosophical Movement throughout the world and that part of it which we call the T. S. A. have risen to a point of prominence and great usefulness. Those who have never heard of Theosophy are beginning to experience what is best described as a hunger for some explanation of their lives which nothing but Theosophy can satisfy and those who have heard of Theosophy are, in innumerable instances being compelled, by something

within themselves, to seek for further light. But the greatest evidence of the growth of the movement is in my opinion to be found in the fact of the practical expression of Theosophy and Brotherhood by members all over the world. Theosophy has long been a power in the minds of members, but it is now becoming a living power in their *lives* and that which more than anything else has called it forth has been the opportunity for such expression presented by the International Brotherhood League.

JOSEPH H. FUSSELL.

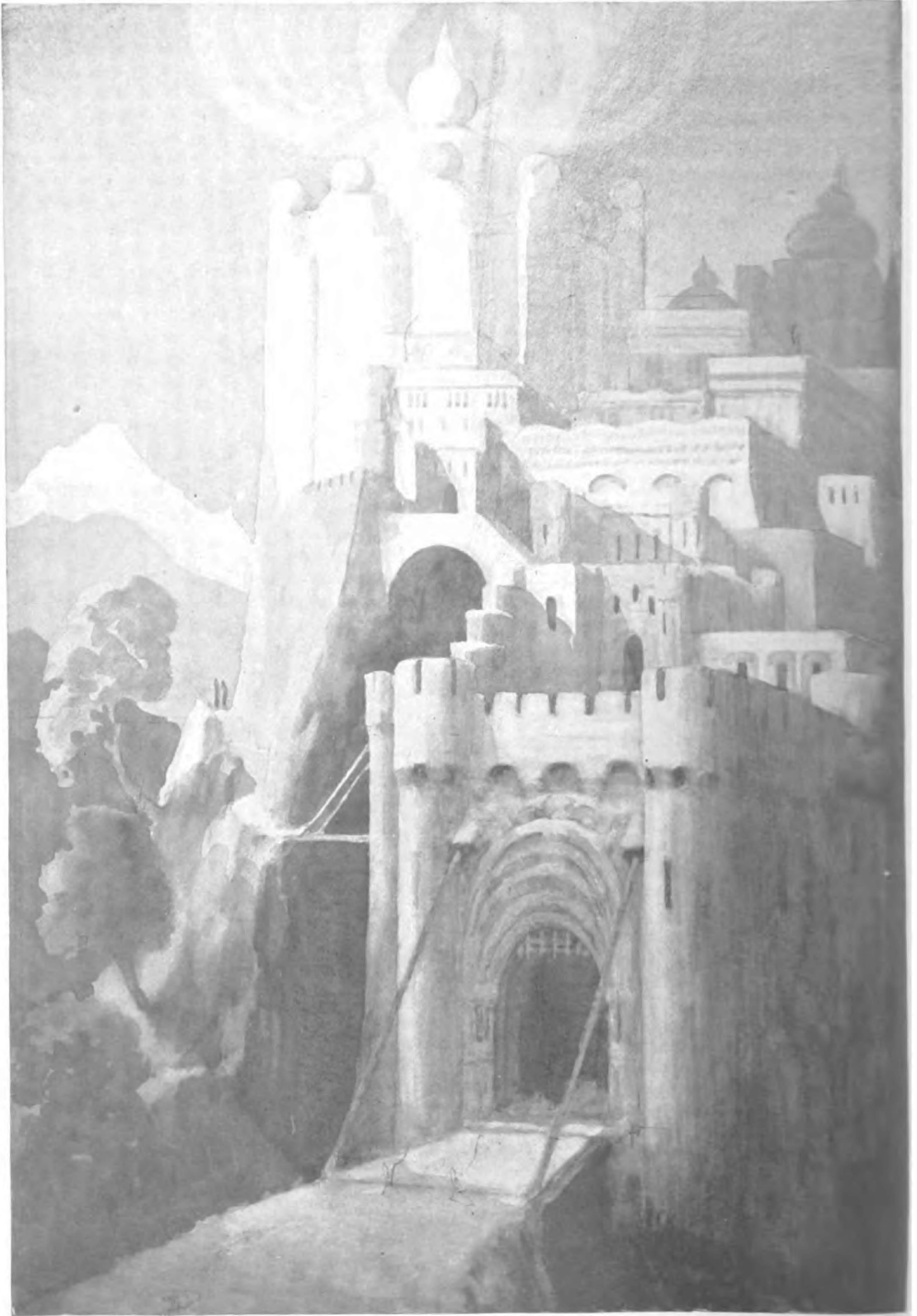
A most interesting article from Dr. Buck which we hoped to have had in this issue arrived just too late, but we intend to give it to our readers next month.

Editors.

NOTE.—To the members of the T. S. A. and the subscribers to the magazine I desire to state that I took up the work of Editorship of the magazine only for a short time at the urgent request of Mr. Neresheimer and others. I did this with great reluctance. I have endeavored with the assistance of Mr. Neresheimer to popularize the Magazine and bring about the changes which were necessary for its advancement. I regret that the limitations due to other work have prevented my doing all that should be done, but the time was not ripe for many things. My purpose has always been to keep as close as possible to Mr. Judge's wishes, and should I in the near future discontinue my editorship I feel sure that as long as it is carried on to serve principles and not personalities, it will be a success.

I also wish to call the attention of readers of this magazine that I am only responsible for the opinions expressed in unsigned articles and in the *Students' Column* and of course in all articles signed by myself.

KATHERINE A. TINGLEY.



"Oh ye men and women, sons of the same Universal Mother as ourselves, ye who were born as we were born, who must die as we must die, and whose souls like ours belong to the Eternal, I call upon you to arise from your dream state and to see within yourselves that a new and brighter day has dawned for the human race. * * *

"It is only an age of darkness for those who cannot see the light, but the light itself has never faded and never will. It is yours if you will turn to it and live in it."

UNIVERSAL BROTHERHOOD

VOL. XII.

MARCH, 1898.

No. 12.

THEOSOPHY AND UNIVERSAL BROTHERHOOD.

BY ZORYAN.

(Continued.)

THERE are Seven steps of downward course from the All to One, from One, a Monad, to its Ray, from Ray. . . here Three are falling into Four.

The Monad sends its messenger, the Ray, upon its cyclic journey to the other shore.

Where has the Ray to journey, if not to the All again? But THAT dwells only in the darkness of the Unknown.

How is the Ray to win Self-consciousness eternal, so that its Monad may be radiant throughout?

It is through matter that consciousness appears, it is by limitations that we see the space, it is by multiplicity that we know the Unit.

It is by the non-self, by having fought with thoughts that are not ours, by being pressed with flickering flames of passion, which try to blind and quench our inner steady light; by being lost in the raging ocean of mocking dreams which entice our sunny hopes into their vortices and eddies but to tear them down; by the hardness and unwieldiness of our heart and the cruel sea-faring frame of death and negation, that we may affirm our Higher Self, whose silence speaks when once aroused in our own mysterious depths, and which rises proudly in its protest, Imperishable, Unconquerable, Divine, "a bright star dropped from the Heart of Eternity, a beacon of Hope, on whose seven Rays hang

the Seven Worlds of Being." (S. D. I., p. 145, new edition.)

What will the Pilgrim do on these four lower planes, whither he has fallen? Will he send the thoughts of his heart to meet the thoughts coming from opposite direction, so that he may know the difference between the Inner Eternal Real Life and outer apparitions, or will he drift taking his enemies for granted. Will he attest the Unity seeing now for the first time disrupted shadows? Will he be aware that these upside down black reflections mean negations of the invisible white realities of him, who sees, of his own inner light, which makes the consciousness of these negations possible? Will he recognize in these dark and powerful outlines the first appearing edges of the reality more tremendous, vast and spiritual, than he knew before, or frightened will he shrink into ease again? Will the depths below awake the heights above? Will the stronger shadow reveal still stronger light, the outer spaces open inner spaces, so that he may forever live in a more glorious, more self-conscious light?

Impelled by Karmic Law he dwells on seven globes of these four planes. Not all at once he gains experience, but very slowly he descends without a shock. Nature is merciful and gives enough of time.

Seven times he has to journey through

the seven globes of earth, of which his mortal eyes see only one, as it lies on the lowest plane of the four. At first he moves his shadows, but in the middle of his journey he descends himself.

When he begins to see the shadows to last beyond his thoughts, soft is their matter then, their aspect bright and joyous, their song melodious as that of a morning lark. Longer and longer do they last, passing through three stages of the elemental essence, and all seems a sport on the great field of space and time. When the fourth is reached, the shadows reflect more radiance of the steady thought and become "Sparks of the Lower Kingdom, that float and thrill with joy in their radiant dwellings." These will not be extinguished, for they are the great mineral World, and the Great Serpent of Spirit takes this end of his shadowy tail and makes it sparkle brightly. It is his great knowledge that makes atoms omniscient in their circular and scintillating flights. The smallest of the small has found refuge in the greatest of the great, and all angelic hosts are helped. Did not they deserve it? Have not they obeyed the call to grow, expand and differentiate to the smallest limits, so that each of them would have a field to help and interpenetrate mutually and to reach the oneness consciously by harmony of multiplicity? Has not each one of them made this grand work not for himself, but for all the Host of Hierarchies? Did not they weave this web of Light out of their own hearts, where Universal Music told them what to do, so that every atom which flashed out is one grand note of a celestial song?

The First, the Mother, heard and came down and took the singing, fiery things into her mouth.* Her magic touch gave the hearing powers to the atoms, and sent them back to the same angels who emanated them, with message from the

S. D. I. 310 (new edition). The first is the Mother, . . . [the serpent biting its own tail.]

Mother. This was the message of Life, the dreams coming back as living beings, the songs returning as radiant sisters, gifts rich and celestial, as only Divinity can make them. And the great privilege is given that Egos themselves will help and lead awakened atoms into the plants, plants into sacred animals, animals into men, and who will dare all hazards of past Karma and for that great joy, that their dreams came true by mercy of the Great Mother, that they are now alive, that they can answer back their love, that they now can be led into the eternal, instead of simply being absorbed by those who thought them out.

It is at this stage of evolution that crystallized and organic life awakes, and centres form themselves and grow from within. Herbert Spencer calls it integration, combining here two kinds, one which grows from outside, another from inside, while all the world of difference is between them. He did not discern the current of evolution rising from below to meet that descending from above, the new centres ascending in the angelic dreams to meet their Lords and be one with their thoughts and with their heart. Evolution is not presented to his mind in the shape of a cross between the upward and the downward stream. That part of his mind which discussed the subject seems to be dreaming yet. Besides, this physical outside-inside adjustment is only a skin-deep shadow of the real one, which is life awakening in Life.

So it is now no more a returning of the shadows. It is Divinity itself, the greatest of the great, and yet so humble as to enter into the smallest things, it is the great One Life ascending Jacob's ladder, the stairway of angelic dreams, which descend toward it to give it form and dress.

Who then awakens now, the Shoreless Life in centres, essences and forms, or centres, essences and forms in Shoreless Life? Can consciousness exist without these two?

See those crystalline, sparkling, joyous beauties! Wrapped in a seven-fold robe of glory they thrill in rapture of their morning dream—a dream so sweet, so tense, lasting through the ages. Oh how many things they learn! If we wish to examine these, in our own soul we can read the history of evolution.

Where has our essence acquired that fixedness of form, that instant grasp of geometric intuition, that rhythmic motion of the waves, that breezy flight of aerial forms? How many lessons learned? Do not we build our houses in a crystalline shape? Do not we desire transparency, which is the harmony of atoms? What suggested to man, if not a sparkling diamond and an electro—out-reaching amber, to “evolve his shining eyes, his floating hair,” as Coleridge puts it? What represents the highest symbol of all, if not the dew-drop in the lotus? O sweet is the first touch of the mother and the memory is pure!

Then come the plants. See how gently they try to draw together and unite the riotous extremes. They do not crystallize suddenly, neither have they patience to form basalt hexagon-prisms out of solid lava with tremendous force and steady effort of millions of years. See how they unite in themselves solids, liquids, gases in one form. See the wonderful synthesis of forms, and how it was produced. It was done by gentle force of harmonious vibrations of vital force from the one centre to millions of cells and branches, all responding with one accord to the same intracellular soft and tender touch and flow; a splendid lesson to the human cells of societies and

orders, which bids disaster to those who carry independence to that point of vigor, where soft response of tender nature is no more extant, or to those who depend not on their harmonious hearts but only on frigid rules. O morning roses, tell where have you got your sunny fragrance, tell how you drew the charm from Mother's endless treasures hidden, what made your cells so vibrant with one harmony of concord, that you produced a magic wonder. Teach us then magic, waft to our memory, when we were flowers, waft the fragrance of the morning of our own ancient genesis, blow to us the breeze of reminiscence, which is our pleasure now when we inhale thy balm, O roses, in gladness of the duties done, results achieved in distant ages.

Now come through shady woods, walk upon the meadow. Every waft of scent-laden breeze tells thee a story, which is written deep on the ancient records of your soul. In every scent you feel a force, a passion, a sigh, a joy, a strife. Even your face makes an expression, that you may read in a mirror. Look on your inner mirror, look as life to life, read the story, learn and understand.

And those forms, those leaves, those petals! Do not you see a strength in an oak-leaf, a tenderness and harmony in a rose, a violence in a thistle? Oh! even now you do remember, when your arm rises in a sweep of power in an oak-like curve, when it gently makes caressing motion in a curve of a rose-petal, when it strikes like a sharp thistle-leaf.

(To be continued.)

RICHARD WAGNER'S MUSIC DRAMAS.

BY BASIL CRUMP.

VIII.—PARSIFAL.

Compassion is no attribute. It is the Law of Laws—eternal Harmony, the World-Soul's SELF: a shoreless universal essence, the light of everlasting Right, and fitness of all things, the law of love eternal.—*Voice of the Silence.*

Through voluntary suffering and renunciation man's egoism is already practically upheaved, and he who chooses them, let his object be whatever you please, is thereby raised already above all notions bound by Time and Space; for no longer can he seek a happiness that lies in Time and Space even were they figured as eternal as immeasurable.—Wagner's *State and Religion*

IN approaching a brief study of this, the crowning drama of the Master's life-work, one must have the whole cycle of his previous mystical works in mind. Then it will be perceived that they all represent different phases of the complex struggles undergone by the human being in the course of its evolution. The last of these struggles was depicted in *Tristan and Isolde* where we find the demons of the lower mind finally vanquished and the soul at peace with itself in conscious union with the World-Soul. In the introductory remarks on that work I alluded to the Thread-Soul connecting all the dramas, and I showed from Wagner's writings and correspondence that he was occupied at one and the same time with the three widely different yet closely allied subjects of the *Ring*, *Tristan and Parsifal*.

But there is now something more significant to add. Wagner tells Liszt that *Die Sieger* (the forerunner of *Parsifal*) could only become intelligible after digesting *Tristan*, "especially the third act." Coupling this with the fact that he at first intended to introduce the figure of Parsifal in this same third act, we get a clue to the Master's meaning. In the figure of Parsifal we see the product of the struggles depicted in the previous dramas. He stands alone as a *perfect*

being; there is no female figure on or near his level, because in him the "head" and "heart," the Eternal Manly and the Eternal Womanly, are united as they there needs must be in one who has attained the power to redeem. Let us recall Wagner's words on the *Ring* drama: "Nor is Siegfried, taken alone (the male alone), the perfect Man: only with Brynhild becomes he the redeemer."

The great theme of the *Parsifal* drama is that of Compassion, the highest aspect of that love which was the keynote of Wagner's life, and whose sacred power is contained in the chalice of the Grail. During the composition of *Tristan*, Wagner wrote to a friend, "In all my relations to the suffering world I feel led and guided by one thing alone—*Compassion*. If only I could give myself thereto without reserve then all my private woes would be overcome." And there are numberless anecdotes of the greatness of his heart. Battling ever with unheard of difficulties, suffering as only such a highly strung, sensitive nature can suffer, he was yet constantly sharing his last shilling, his last crust, with a more needy brother. It was he, too, who said, "No individual can be happy until we are all happy: for no individual can be free until all are free." Says M. Kufferath, "He was, himself, all his life the compassionate being he imagined as the hero of his last work." Herein lies the secret of Wagner's power; he had *lived* all his dramas in his own heart and mind.

Besides *Die Sieger*, the drama in which the Buddha and his philosophy were to be introduced, Wagner had earlier sketched *Jesus of Nazareth*. But in both these subjects he felt the disadvantage

of dealing with historical figures, and so he blended them in the mythical figure of *Parsifal*, making him the hero of a mystery-play in which the essential elements of the great religions of the Eastern and Western worlds are blended. Thus did he hold up to the world the grand ideal of a Brotherhood of Religions as well as of Arts and Humanity.

Many have thought that *Parsifal* is a specifically Christian play, but as a matter of fact it presents the essential truths of the great World-Religions in a form especially adapted to the Western world of to-day where Christianity is the ruling religion. In adopting this course Wagner showed his wisdom and deep knowledge of human nature; for it will always be found that truths are more readily conveyed to the mind in familiar than in unfamiliar forms, and that a wall of prejudice is frequently set up at the very commencement if this method is departed from.

In the short article on the *Lohengrin* drama I referred very briefly to the legend of the Holy Grail which is so prominent in the mythology of the European and especially the Celtic peoples. We have in this legend several important features. First of all there is the mysterious Monsalvat, or mount of salvation, on which the Castle of the Grail stood. This mountain is a world-wide symbol for a lofty state of consciousness reached by aspiration, purity, and altruistic endeavor. Consequently we find its location on earth to be uncertain and surrounded by mystery, although in some cases this may indicate one of the many places where mystic communities vowed to the highest service of humanity actually exist.

Wagner, following the "Parzival" of Wolfram von Eschenbach, has placed the Grail Castle on the Northern slope of the Mountains of Gothic Spain, while on the Southern side in Moorish Spain is the Castle of Perdition raised by the Magician Klingsor to lure the Grail Knights

to destruction. These knights dwell in the Castle as chosen guardians of the Grail, united in the sacred bonds of Brotherly love and pledged to carry Relief and Truth to their fellow creatures. This mystic Brotherhood is a living fact in nature with many different expressions in the outer world, the Masonic Fraternity being perhaps the most widely spread of these. It is a Lodge governed by the immutable laws of nature which act without fear or favor. Thus the forces of destruction can never affect it, for each unit has its appropriate place and the ambitious, the selfish, and the traitorous can never pass its threshold, although they may imagine that they do so. All belong to it whether they know it or not who are carrying out its principles in their lives.

The Grand Master of this Lodge we here find in the King of the Knights of the Grail, and Wagner—a Mason himself—points out that his distinction from the rest of the Brotherhood lies in "*the weight of suffering which none but himself can gauge.*" Further he says that this King or Grand Master is the *living link* between the ideal realm of the Grail where Divine Compassion resides and the material world where Selfishness reigns. "The atmosphere essential for his work," continues Wagner, "is found in a body of like-minded men banded together to serve him unreservedly, pledged fulfillers of his gracious will." This harmony, whole-hearted trust and absolute obedience to the Head is but little understood at the present day, and yet there never was and never will be any other road to the Temple of the Holy Grail.

Next we come to the Sacred Cup itself in which are contained the fruits of suffering and incarnation in the material world—the Wisdom and Compassion which radiate from the Christos or Divine Self in Man—the mystic Bread and Wine. And here we can remind ourselves that the Eucharistic ceremony is of vast antiquity and discoverable in

all religions and rituals of initiation. Let us take the early Druidical form of the Grail Cup, itself derived from the Egyptians. The Saga of the great bard Taliesin tells us how Gwion the dwarf or primitive man helps Koridwen (Nature) to boil in a cauldron or vase the six magic plants and so prepare the water of Wisdom. The hot liquid splashes on his hand and raising it to his mouth—as Siegfried did when the hot blood of the slain dragon burnt him—his inner faculties are awakened and he begins to understand Nature's secrets. Going through a series of forms in which he battles with nature and masters one by one her mysteries, he is at length re-born in a new and glorious shape as Taliesin, the initiated Bard, Master of Sound. The embryo soul of the dwarf has evolved through many births or changes of form, and by means of many struggles, until it vibrates in sympathy with all that lives and breathes.

Such a perfected being is called a Companion of the Lodge or of the Vase, and the name Parsifal in its Gallic form signifies Companion of the Cup or Vase, while the Persian form adopted by Wagner means the Pure Simple. The character of Parsifal is that of a stainless, simple youth who passes unscathed through all temptation and learns the World's pain through Sympathy or Compassion which is the highest aspect of the Will. It then becomes the power to redeem, and its weapon is the Sacred Lance which should never be separated from the Grail.

In the drama of Parsifal, Wagner takes these elements and presents to us in a series of pictures quivering with musical and dramatic life the story of the World's sin and pain, its cause and cure. The whole conception is characterized by a simplicity and beauty and yet by an immense grandeur, and solemnity impossible to describe.

In the next article I will pass on to the story of the drama itself to which the following passage from Wagner's *Art and Revolution* (Prose Works, I, 34), will form a fitting prelude. He is speaking of the great Festival Plays in Ancient Greece.

“To see the most pregnant of all tragedies, the *Prometheus*, came they; in this Titanic masterpiece to see the image of themselves, to read the riddle of their own actions, to fuse their own being and their own communion with that of their god . . . For in the Tragedy the Greek found himself again,—nay found the noblest parts of his own nature united with the noblest characteristics of the whole nation; and from his inmost soul, as it there unfolded itself to him, proclaimed the Pythian oracle. At once both God and Priest, glorious god-like man, one with the Universal, the Universal summed up in him; like one of those thousand fibres which form the plant's united life, his slender form sprang from the soil into the upper air; there to bring forth the one lovely flower which sheds its fragrant breath upon eternity.”

(*To be continued.*)

THOMAS PAINE.*

BY HULDAH T. GUNN, M. D.

AMONG the eminent men who labored to secure our country's freedom none stand higher than Thomas Paine; and, be it to the nation's shame—none are so little known at the present time. Although the companion and co-worker with Washington, Jefferson, Franklin, Adams, and Lafayette, no statue of him adorns our public parks and buildings, and scant mention of him is made in the histories of our country. Higginson, Fisk, Scudder, Eggleston, and I think Ridpath, ignore him altogether. Johnson gives a few lines, admitting that Paine's *Common Sense* turned the scale in favor of separation from England; and Channing gives him a back-handed mention in the following words: "No one can read the State papers of the revolutionary period without being impressed with the constitutional knowledge and literary skill of their authors. Yet it may well be doubted if all put together exerted so much influence in bringing the people to an acquiescence on the policy of independence as was exerted by one small pamphlet written by Thomas Paine, called *Common Sense*." Then he stabs him by adding: "It is fortunate that our task does not require a description of Paine's personal character. He came to America and was recognized as a man of remarkable literary power and was encouraged by Franklin and Jefferson, *who may have been unaware of the moral contamination which lurked in his neighborhood*." Who Edward Channing is I do not know, but I can safely predict that any man, who in the year 1896, with every opportunity for investigation—if he wished to dissect Paine's character—can write in such an Iago style, will be forgotten when Thomas Paine's name will be written in letters of gold;

* Read before the Society for Political Study, October 26th, 1897.

for justice, although sometimes tardy, is nevertheless sure, and sooner or later, hand in hand with truth, she will vindicate those who have been wronged. And no man in this or any other country has been more maligned, misrepresented and calumniated than Thomas Paine. Ingratitude and ignominy have been his portion, instead of justice and honor. A name that should have been exalted has been debased, and for what reason? *Because he was a brave and truthful man, and had the moral courage to give utterance to what he believed to be the truth.*

Thomas Paine was born in Thetford, Norfolk, England, on the 29th of January, 1737, and died at New Rochelle, New York, June 8th, 1809, "in the land his genius defended, and under the flag he gave to the skies." He says of himself: "My father being a Quaker it was my good fortune to have an exceeding good moral education and a tolerable stock of useful learning. * * * I happened when a schoolboy to pick up a pleasing history of Virginia, and my inclination from that day, of seeing the western side of the Atlantic never left me." That "inclination" was not gratified till 1774, when he met Benjamin Franklin in London, who, perceiving in him abilities of no ordinary character, advised him to quit his native country, where he was surrounded by so many difficulties, and try his fortune in America. He also gave him a letter of introduction to his son-in-law, Richard Bache, who resided in Philadelphia. This introduction brought him in contact with the most literary, scientific, and patriotic men of the age.

In January, 1775, he became editor of the *Pennsylvania Magazine*. Up to this period Paine had been a whig; but from the practical tone of his editorials it is probable he began to suspect that that

“speculative abstraction, British constitutionalism, had exhausted its usefulness in the social organism; and that human progress could reach a higher plane than that represented by kings, lords, commons, and church establishment.”

These were exciting times in the American colonies. A spirit of discontent was widespread over the land, owing to a series of oppressive enactments by the parent government; but the thought of a separation from British control had hardly entered the mind of any American.

The wish for justice was strong, but the desire for independence was yet unborn. Paine soon comprehended the situation, and exerted himself to bring about a reconciliation between parent and child. He wrote an elaborate letter to the British government in which he endeavored to show the English rulers the injustice of their course to the colonies and that the true interests of home government would be conserved by a course of leniency.

As we know, he did not succeed in this laudable effort. Alive to justice and equity he readily espoused the American cause and became thoroughly imbued with American interests; and under this inspiration he wrote the immortal pamphlet entitled *Common Sense*, which was published in January, 1776. The effects produced by this pamphlet were unparalleled. It astounded some, alarmed others, but created an enthusiasm in the American heart that could not be quelled. The masses were infused with his spirit, and a love of liberty was awakened which never again slumbered. Edition after edition of this brave patriotic pamphlet was printed and scattered all over the land. There was scarcely a mansion, a farm-house, or a cabin but had a copy of *Common Sense*.

A general response like a glad shout arose from all parts of the country. It was the rallying cry that led a young nation to birth and to victory.

“No other pamphlet published during the revolution is comparable with it. Therein as in a mirror is beheld the almost incredible England against which the colonies contended. And therein is reflected the moral, even religious enthusiasm which raised the struggle above the paltriness of a rebellion against taxation, to a great human movement—a *war for an idea*.” It portrayed in clear language the practicability of an independent government, and boldly advised a forcible resistance to the unjust exactions of a powerful and oppressive nation. It ably indicated how a government could be established in which the control of it could be entirely in the hands of the people governed; where the poor and the rich could equally share in the rights, duties and benefits pertaining to it; in which there should be neither prerogatives nor disabilities on account of religious belief. It pointed out how the true government of a people was one of equal rights, equal privileges and equal opportunities for preferment and honor.” * * * He was not only the first to suggest American independence but the first to write the words “The free and independent States of America.” In a letter to Lord Howe, dated January 13th, 1777, he wrote:—*United States of America* will sound as pompously to the world, in history, as the Kingdom of Great Britain.” * * * Six months after the publication of *Common Sense* the *Declaration of Independence* was signed, which in all probability Paine had a hand in formulating, although not so recorded in history.

Before it became known who wrote *Common Sense*, it was by some attributed to Benjamin Franklin, others insisted that it was from the pen of that elegant writer of English, John Adams. In refutation of this sentiment, Mr. Adams wrote:—“It has been generally propagated through the continent that I wrote this pamphlet; I could not have written

anything in so manly and striking a style." This eulogy was pronounced by one who, says Randall in his "Life of Thomas Jefferson," was so jealous of Paine's credit in the matter of the Declaration of Independence "that he spares no occasion to underrate Paine's services, and to assault his opinions and character."

Dr. Franklin disclaimed the authorship in a letter to a lady friend who reproached him for using such an epithet as "the royal brute of Britain," in which he said "I did not write the pamphlet and would never so dishonor the brute creation." Major Gen. Charles Lee, in a letter to Washington after the appearance of *Common Sense*, wrote in this wise:—"Have you seen the pamphlet *Common Sense*? I never saw such a masterly irresistible performance. I own myself convinced by the arguments of the necessity of separation." Afterwards in speaking of Paine he says: "He burst on the world like Jove in thunder. His writings will answer for his patriotism." Samuel Bryan in his estimate of the pamphlet said:—"This book may be called the *Boc.* of Genesis, for it was the beginning; from it sprang the Declaration of Independence, that not only laid the foundation of liberty in our own country, but the good of mankind throughout the world." Dr. Benjamin Rush, whose acquaintance Paine made when he first came to America, said of *Common Sense*:—"That book burst forth from the press with an effect that has been rarely produced by types and paper, in any age or country." Lossing in his *Field Book of the Revolution* says:—" *Common Sense* was the earliest and most powerful appeal in behalf of independence, and probably did more to fix that idea firmly in the public mind than any other instrumentality." Morse in his *Annals of the Revolution* says: "The change in the public mind in consequence of *Common Sense* is without parallel."

The limitation of my paper precludes me from citing others in laudation of this remarkable production, but I must not omit George Washington's tribute to Paine's genius. In a letter to Joseph Reed, dated January 31st, 1776, he writes "A few more such flaming arguments as were exhibited at Falmouth and Norfolk, added to the sound doctrine and unanswerable reasoning contained in the pamphlet *Common Sense*, will not leave numbers at a loss to decide on the propriety of a separation."

The Continental Congress issued an order that *Common Sense* should be read at the headquarters of the armies; and Washington also gave an order from his headquarters directing the Captains in service to read it to their companies. We can scarcely appreciate at this day the marvelous effect these inspiring utterances had upon the army.

Paine realizing that the life of the young nation depended upon the ensuing struggle, resigned his position as editor of the *Pennsylvania Magazine*, and marched with his musket to the front. He enlisted in a Pennsylvania Division of the Flying Camp of 10,000 men, who were to be sent wherever needed. Later on he was under General Nathanael Greene. The hardships and deprivations of a soldier's life seemed to stimulate his prolific pen, and patriotic effusions continued to flow from it.

When Washington was defeated on Long Island, and forced to make a humiliating retreat across New Jersey, his army reduced and dispirited, and gloom prevailed all over the country, Paine's first *Crisis* appeared like an electric spark amid profound darkness. The halfclad, disheartened soldiers of Washington were called together in groups to listen to that thrilling exhortation. The opening words alone—"these are the times that try men's souls"—were an inspiration that led on to victory. "The summer soldier and the sunshine patriot, will in this crisis shrink

from the service of his country; but he that stands it now, deserves the thanks of man and woman. Tyranny, like hell, is not easily conquered, yet we have the consolation with us that the harder the conflict the more glorious the triumph. * * * Heaven knows how to put a proper price upon her goods; and it would be strange indeed if so celestial an article as Freedom should not be highly rated."

As they listened to these encouraging words, despair gave place to hope, gloom to cheerfulness, irresolution to determination, and presently the great commander saw his dispirited soldiers beaming with hope and bounding to the onset; their watchword — "These are the times that try men's souls."

The Hessians were captured, Trenton was won, and a new era dawned for America on the morrow of that Christmas day, 1776. All honor to Thomas Paine!

Conway, in his life of Thomas Paine, in speaking of the effects produced by *The Crisis* says — "Not a chord of love, or hope was left untouched. With skillful illustration of lofty principles, by significant details all summed with simplicity and sympathy, three miserable weeks as ever endured by men were raised into epical dignity."

After the battle of Trenton Paine continued his place on General Greene's staff, and by the wish of all the Generals kept on writing during the entire struggle.

When the outlook was the most cheerless and the spirits of the army and the country most depressed, then hope and courage would be revived through his never tiring pen.

In January, 1777, he issued his second number of *The Crisis*. It was addressed to Lord Howe, ridiculing the proclamation he had issued, commanding "all congress-committees, etc., to desist and cease their treasonable doings." It was full of invective, the style, perhaps, being more popular than

polished. Doubtless he, himself, realized this, which prompted the following: "If I have anywhere expressed myself over-warmly 'tis from a fixed, immovable hatred I have and ever had to cruel men and cruel measures. I have likewise an aversion to monarchy, as being too debasing to the dignity of man. * * * What I write is pure nature, and my pen and my soul have ever gone together." Further on he says: "I consider *Independence* America's right and *interest*, and I never could see any real disservice it would be to Britain."

The third number of *The Crisis* was issued in April, 1777 (the same year Congress elected him Secretary to the Committee on Foreign Affairs). In it he reviews step by step the progress of the Revolution, and demonstrates the impossibility of subjugation. His words are: "*As free and Independent States* we are willing to make peace with you tomorrow, but we neither can hear nor reply in any other character." His keen and watchful eye had at this time discerned the covert enemy within the fold, and pointed out the danger in the following language: "In the present crisis, we ought to know square by square and house by house who are in real allegiance with the United Independent States and who are not." He also discusses quite fully the currency question, and suggests a method of taxation that would be a test of loyalty to the cause. Right here I wish to say that at one time when the fortunes of the country were at its lowest ebb, and the army suffering for the merest necessities, he started a subscription list, heading it with a donation of \$500—all the money he had, including the portion of the salary due him. Quite a large sum of money was thus raised, which was of immense service in tiding the army over.

Paine continued to publish these patriotic papers, a series of sixteen, to the end of the war, for which he was in no way compensated. He gave them freely

for the benefit of the cause he so enthusiastically espoused. In the last, which was published in 1783, he was able to say: "The times that tried men's souls are over, and the greatest and completest revolution the world ever knew gloriously and happily accomplished. * * * It was the cause of America that made me an author. The force with which it struck my mind and the dangerous condition the country appeared to be in, by courting an impossible and unnatural reconciliation with those who were determined to reduce her, instead of striking out into the only line that could cement and save her—a Declaration of Independence—made it impossible for me, feeling as I did, to be silent; and if in the course of more than seven years I have rendered her any service, I have likewise added something to the reputation of literature by freely and disinterestedly employing it in the great cause of mankind. * * * But as the scenes of war are closed, and every man preparing for home and happier times, I therefore take my leave of the subject. I have most sincerely followed it from beginning to end, and through all its turns and windings; and whatever country I may hereafter be in, I shall always feel an honest pride at the part I have taken and acted, and a gratitude to nature and Providence for putting it in my power to be of some use to mankind."

After ably discharging the duties of Secretary to the Committee of Foreign Affairs for two years Mr. Paine resigned (in 1779), in consequence of a contest which had arisen connected with Silas Deane, who had, early in the war, been sent to France to obtain supplies for the army. In a newspaper article entitled *Common Sense on Mr. Deane's Affairs*, he, in his usual straightforward style, exposed what he believed to be the fraudulent conduct of Mr. Deane. This naturally incurred the enmity of Deane's friends in Congress, and a motion was

made for Mr. Paine to appear before Congress to deny or affirm that he was the author of the article. He admitted the authorship, whereupon he was requested to withdraw. As soon as he left the house a member arose and made a motion that Mr. Paine be discharged from the office of Secretary of Foreign Affairs, but the motion was lost on a division. Mr. Paine then asked that he might be heard in his own defense. Congress denying him this, he sent in his resignation the next day, in the following characteristic words, showing his true dignity of character: "As I cannot consistently with my character as a freeman, submit to be censured unheard; therefore, to preserve that character and maintain that right, I think it my duty to resign the office of Secretary to the Committee for Foreign Affairs, and I do hereby resign the same."

Notwithstanding this unpleasant transaction, there was no abatement of Mr. Paine's patriotism. As I have shown, he continued to publish his pamphlets and freely distributed them without money and without price.

After his resignation as Secretary he took a position as clerk in an attorney's office in Philadelphia, as now he had no means of obtaining a livelihood. Soon after this, however, he was chosen clerk of the Legislature of Pennsylvania, which position he filled with his accustomed ability. In 1781 Mr. Paine accompanied Colonel Henry Laurens, president of Congress at that time, to France to negotiate a loan for the benefit of the United States. Of the success of that mission we all know, that they not only succeeded in securing the loan, but also received six million livres as a gift, which was of incalculable advantage to the struggling young nation.

Paine's services had been so illy repaid and his generosity so unprecedented that at the close of the war he found himself almost entirely without means. He then went back to Bordentown, N. J., where

he had a small property. There he spent three months in poverty and gloom. In September, 1783, the month of the final peace, he sat alone in his little home, living on a crust; meantime the other war heroes were celebrating their victory by a round of festivities at Rocky Hill—a mansion which Congress (then in session at Princeton) had prepared for Washington to receive ambassadors and other dignitaries from all over the world. One day a ray from this festive splendor shone in his humble abode. The great Commander had not forgotten his unwearied fellow-soldier, and wrote him the following letter :

“ ROCKY HILL, Sept. 10, 1783.

“ DEAR SIR—I have learned since I have been at this place that you are at Bordentown. Whether for the sake of retirement or economy, I know not. Be it for either, for both, or whatever cause it may, if you will come to this place and partake with me, I shall be exceeding glad to see you at it.

“ Your presence may remind Congress of your services to this country; and if it is in my power to impress them, command my best exertions with freedom, as they will be rendered cheerfully by one who entertains a lively sense of the importance of your works, and who with much pleasure subscribes himself,

“ Your sincere friend,

“ G. WASHINGTON.”

Paine's reply to this friendly letter is too long for me to copy in full, but I will give a few extracts from it. He writes :

“ I am made exceedingly happy by the receipt of your friendly letter of the 10th. I most sincerely thank you for your good wishes and friendship to me, and the kind invitation you have honored me with, which I shall with much pleasure accept.” * * * I will omit a large portion of the letter in which he alludes to Mr. Livingston's and Mr. Morris' letters to him avowing their friendship and willingness to serve him, but will give

the part in which he expresses his feelings in regard to the neglect Congress was showing him. He says: “ Though I was never at a loss in writing on public matters, I feel exceedingly so in what respects myself. I am hurt by the neglect of the collective ostensible body of America, in a way which it is probable they do not perceive my feelings. It has an effect in putting either my reputation or their generosity at stake, for it cannot fail of suggesting that either I (notwithstanding the appearance of service) have been undeserving their regard or that they are remiss toward me. Their silence is to me something like condemnation, and their neglect must be justified by my loss of reputation, or my reputation supported by their injury; either of which is alike painful to me. But as I have ever been dumb on anything which might touch national honor, so I mean ever to continue so. Wishing you sir, the happy enjoyment of peace and every public and private felicity, I remain, etc..

“ THOMAS PAINE.”

Mr. Paine was urged by many of his friends to appeal to Congress for the compensation so justly due him for his efficient services during the seven years' war, but he invariably refused to do so. He was finally induced, however, to write to Mr. Elias Boudinot, president of Congress. In this letter he said he “ neither sought nor received for his services any stipulated honors, advantages, or emoluments,” but he thought “ Congress should inquire into them.” I could not find in my reading that Congress took any action in the matter, but the Legislature of Pennsylvania presented him with five hundred pounds, and the Legislature of New York conveyed to him a tract of three hundred and fifty acres of land, confiscated from the estate of Frederic Devoe, a royalist. It was situated near New Rochelle, Westchester Co., N. Y., where, as I have stated, he ended his days.

America was now a free and independ-

ent nation, but France was struggling to be free, and when she called for brave men in her defense, Paine was among the first to lend his services in her behalf. When asked by Franklin why he should leave America so soon after freedom had been obtained here, supplementing his inquiry with this remark: "Where liberty is is my home." Paine characteristically replied: "Ah! where liberty is *not* is my home," meaning it was his pleasure to assist in achieving it.

In April, 1787, he left this country and went to France. As his career there is not pertinent to this paper, I shall not dwell upon it, but feel it but just to allude briefly to his imprisonment there during the Reign of Terror. After he had been in prison some weeks it became evident to all reasonable persons that he was innocent of any crime, and the American residents in Paris went in a body to the Convention and asked for his release. Their address to the Convention was as follows: "Citizens! The French nation had invited the most illustrious of all foreign nations to the honor of representing her. Thomas Paine, the apostle of liberty in America, a profound and valuable philosopher, a virtuous and esteemed citizen, came to France and took a seat among you. Particular circumstances rendered necessary the decree to put under arrest all the English residing in France. Citizens! Representatives! We come to demand of you Thomas Paine, in the name of the friends of liberty, and in the name of Americans, your brothers and allies; was there anything more wanted to obtain our demand we would tell you. Do not give the leagued despots the pleasure of seeing Paine in irons. We shall inform you that the seals put upon the papers of Thomas Paine have been taken off, that the committee of general safety examined them, and far from finding among them any dangerous propositions, they only found the love of liberty, which characterized him all his lifetime;

that eloquence of nature and philosophy which made him the friend of mankind, and those principles of public morality which merited the hatred of kings, and the affection of his fellow citizens. In short, citizens! If you permit us to restore Thomas Paine to the embraces of his fellow citizens, we offer to pledge ourselves as securities for his conduct during the short time he shall remain in France." The answer to this petition was that the demand could not be listened to "*in consequence of its not being authorized by the American government.*"

Exclusive of Mr. Paine's being a citizen of the United States and consequently entitled to the protection of its government, he had rendered her services which none but the ungrateful could forget; he, therefore, had no reason to expect that her chief magistrate would abandon him in his hour of peril.

Paine felt keenly his cold neglect and alluded to it two years after (1796) in a published letter to General Washington. The letter related principally to the treaty that had just been concluded between the United States and Great Britain. In view of the high opinion that Washington entertained of Paine's invaluable services in our revolution it is hard to understand why he did not interfere in favor of his release. This *negative* fault is certainly a reprehensible one in Washington's record.

After the downfall of Robespierre, Paine was released and again took his seat in the National Convention. When he left prison he became the guest of James Monroe, who was then minister to France, where he remained eighteen months, and was thus enabled to recuperate his health, which was sadly impaired owing to his long imprisonment—eleven months, I think. Mr. Monroe was his true friend from first to last, and so was Thomas Jefferson.

One of Jefferson's first acts when he became President of the United States was to send a national vessel to convey

Thomas Paine back to his adopted country. He also proposed to give him one of the first offices in his gift, which Mr. Paine respectfully declined, feeling no doubt, with his usual magnanimity, that his acceptance might embarrass the administration, for he had already realized how deep seated was the prejudice and enmity against him, that had been engendered mainly through pulpit vituperation. I cannot take leave of the subject without mentioning the most celebrated of all his political works, his *Rights of Man*, for which he was outlawed from England. It was written in 1771 in reply to *Burke's Reflections on the French Revolution*. Napoleon Bonaparte, in a letter to Mr. Paine, speaks of it in this wise: "A statue of gold ought to be erected to you in every city in the Universe. I assure you I always sleep with *The Rights of Man* under my pillow. I desire you to honor me with your correspondence and advice." Andrew Jackson gave his estimate of the value of the work in these words: "Thomas Paine needs no monument made by hands; he has created himself a monument in the hearts of all lovers of liberty. *The Rights of Man* will be more enduring than all the piles of marble and granite that man can erect."

Thomas Paine was not behind Benjamin Franklin in his denunciation of slavery, as those who read his works will see, and he was a step in advance of him, in his plea for the rights of women. In the August, 1775, number of the *Pennsylvania Magazine* will be found an article entitled: *An occasional letter to the female sex*, from which I quote a few sentences: "If a woman were to defend the cause of her sex she might address man in the following manner: 'Nature assails us with sorrow, law and custom press us with constraint, sometimes also the name of citizen demands from us the tribute of fortitude. When you offer your blood to the State, think that it is ours. In

giving it our sons and our husbands, we give it more than ourselves. You can only die on the field of battle but we have the misfortune to survive those whom we love the most. Alas! while your ambitious vanity is unceasingly laboring to cover the earth with statues, with monuments and with inscriptions to eternize, if possible your names, when this body is no more, why must we be condemned to live and die unknown. Why not permit our names to be pronounced beyond the narrow circle in which we live? Be not tyrants and deny us not the public esteem, which after the esteem of one's self, is the sweetest reward of well doing.'" This from the pen of Thomas Paine over a century ago.

His distinguishing characteristic—the trait which constituted his greatness—*was his capability of being ahead of his time*. Had his *Age of Reason* been written a hundred years later, it would not have called forth the animosity and malignity it did, for the people would have been prepared to receive it. The marvel is that to-day any one with ordinary reasoning powers should call his well meditated *theism* infidelity or atheism, when he states his "profession of faith" so clearly: "I believe in one God and no more; and I hope for happiness beyond the grave; I believe in the equality of man, and I believe that religious duties consist in doing justice, loving mercy and endeavoring to make our fellow creatures happy." And he lived up to his creed—his long and useful life was filled with self-sacrificing deeds for his fellow man. He also said: "The world is my country; to do good my religion."

That he was the great apostle of political and religious freedom, none who read his works can deny, and yet bigotry and prejudice, have combined to rob our school children the *right* of knowing anything about this great and glorious man.

“THE SHAMROCK.”

BY ELEANOR DUNLOP.

“I HAVE fasted and prayed for naught. My children wander as stray sheep having no shepherd.” Thus thinking, the old man sighed; a wearied expression born of failure stole into his eyes—eyes which looked beyond the passing show of things into the realities of being.

Nature was weaving her veil of forgetfulness as she crooned her evening lullaby. The lakes which had glittered and danced all day in the sparkling sunshine now lay in calm repose, save where the moonbeams formed a shimmering pathway for the fairies. These tiny sprites made revel all night long on the quiet waters of Innisfree, whilst “Ben bulben” watched the sport peeping over the shoulders of “The Twins.” The purple shadows were chasing each other across Killarney’s hills when Patrick’s deep drawn sigh disturbed the silence. In a thorn bush a blackbird sang its even-song, its little heart was well-nigh bursting with the rapturous pain—the joy and mystery of living. Still the old man sat disconsolate. In the neighboring villages, and indeed all over the Island, Patrick was known and loved for his wise counsel and kindness of heart. Not yet had the aureole of saintship encircled his name. A good and holy man, the people flocked to hear him preach—pressed close so as to touch his threadbare habit. Rumors were afloat of miracles which had been performed. All evil and loathsome things hated Patrick as they hated the sun. Reptiles, toads and lizards hid themselves when he passed. Some said he cursed these crawling things, forbidding them access to his beloved country, altho’ of this we don’t feel very sure. But we can readily believe that his deep violet grey eyes shone with the light of wisdom, gained

by childlike deeds of love and kindness. Round his mouth played a sweet witching smile, as tho’ hidden founts of humor lay within. Thus Patrick, Ireland’s favorite saint, appeared to the simple country folk, who listened to his teachings. To-night, as we have seen, depression and doubt were his unwelcome guests. There he sat, on a moss-covered stone, regardless of the Divine Enchantress who beckoned him to follow her into the land of forgetfulness. Patrick’s thoughts had slain despair and doubt, o’er these fallen enemies he had passed thro’ the Golden Gates, which stand at the entrance to Eternal Life. He remembered when a God he trod the Plains of Light knowing and possessing all things; he remembered when on wings of love and sacrifice he descended to uplift and redeem. Then he thought of these poor ignorant peasants who flocked round him day by day, and he saw that within each the soul was imprisoned, striving to awaken and redeem. Heroes and Warriors every one, did they but know it? His Great Soul longed to awaken these sleepers, but in this task he had failed. Fearing God, they were bribing his son to plead for them, whilst the Holy Ghost watched their agony.

“How shall I teach them that God and Man are one—that Truth, beauty and love are but different aspects of the One Eternal Life, manifesting in all things; Creator, Preserver, Destroyer, Body, Soul and Spirit. Reveal! reveal thyself, Soul of the Soul of Things, Spirit of Space. Yea, Thou art truly here in this place. Reveal Thyself!” The night wind softly whispered: “Brother, He is nigh.” The blackbird sang: “One Life thrills me and thee,” whilst the stars responded: “Amen.”

Then out stepped Night's stately queen from her cloud embowered chamber and gently touched with silver finger tips a tuft of emerald green growing by the wayside. The Cross fell from Patrick's hand as he rose to worship. At his feet

it lay encircled by a wreath of shamrocks—Truth, beauty and love—the triune God—made glad the old man's heart. Stooping, he lifted the tiny leaf, then bowed his head in adoration to this Messenger of the Gods.

THE CHILDREN OF CAIN.

BY ALEXANDER WILDER.

A GENEROUS but eccentric Scotch clergyman, when naming the subjects of prayer for one Sunday morning, added: "And now, let us pray for the De'il; naeboidy prays for the pair De'il."

The character whom we are about to consider is in like predicament, hopelessly alienated from every one's sympathy. Cain, the reputed first-born son* of Adam, lies under the reproach of thousands of years as having introduced murder and rapine into the world, and led the way in the general perverting of mankind. So deeply rooted is this notion that many would regard the attempt to remove the imputation as almost a sacrilege. Even to venture to lighten the burden of obloquy which rests upon his name would be accounted by them as preposterous. Nevertheless this would be feeble as an excuse for neglect to take a rational, impartial and intelligent view of the matter. There is, for candid and reasonable persons, a wider field to occupy than the narrow domain of thinking which is hedged about on every side by prejudice, or servile fear. There may be good reason for some other judgment.

In fact it is hardly possible to regard the account of Cain as a simple historic narrative setting forth events literally as they occurred. This would raise questions for which there is no adequate satisfactory explanation. The Supreme Being himself is described as having characteristics not consistent with our more enlightened apprehension. He

shows only displeasure, and neither charity nor mercy. We are forcibly reminded of the bitter sarcasm which Byron has put in the mouth of Faliero in response to the pleading of his wife:

"*Angiolina*.—Heaven bids us forgive our enemies.

"*Doge*.—Doth Heaven forgive her own? Is Satan saved
From wrath eternal?"

Nevertheless, we are by no means disposed to consider the story as merely an archaic legend, or some fugitive piece of folk-lore, deserving of no further attention. These fables and mythic narratives have a deeper meaning than the mere child or unlettered person may apprehend. We will, therefore, examine the matter and endeavor to learn whether it does not contain profounder knowledge. We have a precedent for so doing in the writings of the Apostle Paul. He cites the account of the two sons of Abraham and their respective mothers, and declares it an allegory. He also affirms that the exodus, adventures, and experiences of the Israelites in the Arabian Desert were types or figures, and written for admonition. It is certainly as rational and reasonable to interpret the story of the sons of Adam according to the same principles. It is evidently a kind of parable, which symbolizes in a concrete form some important period in history.

The mode of telling the story is one that seems to have been common in ancient times. We may, therefore, con-

* The Assyrian term *Kenu* signifies the first-born.

sider it as a kind of parable setting forth in an enigmatic form a particular period in development. Thus it may represent a condition, such as is described in the *Avesta*, when the region indicated in the account was occupied by two classes of inhabitants, the one pastoral and the other consisting of cultivators of the soil. There would inevitably be collisions between them, and eventually, as has always been the result, the agriculturist overcomes and destroys the shepherd. When this has been accomplished, the way is opened for the introduction of the arts of civilized life. This is signified by the record that Cain built a city.

With this explanation, there is no occasion for idle and curious questions, as in regard to the wife of Cain or where the inhabitants of the new city were obtained. The legend is wholly isolated from such problems. It relates to peoples and social conditions rather than to individuals. The concept actually involved is nothing less than that of transition from nomadic and isolated life to civic and neighborly relations. Civilization signifies the condition of living in society, and hence implies provident foresight, mutual dependence, refinement of manners and mental culture. Accordingly we read of the posterity of Cain, that one was the father or eponymic patron of herdsmen, and another of those who handle the harp and the organ, while another is described as "the instructor of every artificer in brass and iron."

Thus in the account of Cain and his children, it is very plain that we have an archaic tradition of a developing civilization. It presents analogies to the legend of Prometheus. The famous Titan, we are told, being impelled by pity and affection, gave fire and enlightenment to mankind, teaching to build houses, to employ the labor of cattle, to mine and smelt the metallic ores, to make use of writing, to master the sci-

ences, to treat diseases, and to exercise each useful art. Like Cain, he likewise fell under the anger of Divinity. Zeus, who had then but recently come to supreme power in the universe, regarded these acts as nothing less than defiance of his authority. He caused the offender to be expelled from the inhabited earth to distant Skythic land, there to be pinned to a rock for ages, suffering incredible torments, and subject to universal hatred and scorn. May we not guess that the story of Cain and his punishment have been derived from parallel sources?

THE KENITES.

We find repeated mentions elsewhere in the Hebrew writings of a tribe or people whose name and characteristics are strikingly suggestive of affiliation to the personages of the book of *Genesis*. The Kenites, or Cainites, as the term correctly would read, are represented as possessing many characteristics, like Jabal and Jubal, of the progeny of Cain; dwelling in tents, and being endowed with superior learning and skill. Moses, the Hebrew lawgiver is recorded as marrying the daughter of Reuel or Jethro, a Kenite priest, and living with him forty years prior to the exodus from Egypt. It is further declared that Jethro visited the Israelitish encampment in the Sinaitic peninsula, and celebrated sacrificial rites with him and with the Elders of Israel. This indicates that there were initiations and occult observances of a kindred nature on that occasion. It is only stated, however, that Jethro gave counsel and that Moses "did all that he said." But it is very evident that in this connection, and indeed in other parts of the Bible, there is much to be "read between the lines."

The intimate association between the Kenites and Israelites appears to have continued for several centuries. A son of Jethro is mentioned as being the guide of the tribes while journeying in the desert, and as residing for a season with

his clan at Jericho. They afterward removed into the Southern district of the territory of Judah. They appear to have had a great influence upon the Mosaic institutions. The Rechabites, or Scribes, who constituted a learned class, belonged to them, and from their adoption of tent-life and abstinence from wine, the Nazarites would seem to be in some way related to that people.

A memorandum in the first book of *Chronicles* seems to afford some light upon these matters. The writer enumerates the various clans and families of Kirjath-Jearim, Bethlehem, and "Scribes which dwelt at Jabez," and includes them in the summary: "These are the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of Rechab."*

We will here remark by way of digression that during the earlier centuries of the present era the genesis and character of Cain were themes of much curious speculation. A party in the Christian world, now generally designated the Gnostics, held the Jewish Oracles in low esteem, placing higher value on philosophic learning and Oriental wisdom. One group, the "Cainites," boldly declared that Cain was a personage superior to other men, and that he was illuminated by the superior knowledge. They found some pretext for their belief in the declaration of Eve that he was "a man from the Lord," while Seth, who is represented as superseding him, was begotten after the image and likeness of Adam only, and significantly bore the name of the Satan or Typhon of Egypt.

It is certain, as has been already shown,

* This term "*Rechab*" is probably a title rather than the name of a person. It is translated "chariot," and evidently denotes the *merchaba* or vehicle of wisdom. It is applied by Elisha to Elijah, and by King Joash to Elisha: "the *rechab* of Israel and its guide or *pharisi*. In this connection it may be not amiss to notice also the term *pharisi*. It would seem no strained assumption that the Pharisees derived from it their appellation as guides or interpreters of the law. They were students of occult rabbinical learning. The pun in the denunciation of Jesus may be readily perceived: "Ye blind guides, who strain out the gnat but swallow the camel."

that the compilers of the Hebrew Sacred Writings conceded to Cain and his descendants all the profounder culture and proficiency in the arts. Why they so generally represent the younger persons in a family as being superior in moral and physical excellence, and supplanting the elder, may have been for the sake of assigning honorable rank to their own people, one of the latest that had appeared among the nations. They were compelled, however, to acknowledge, however reluctantly, that their Idumæan adversaries excelled in wisdom, and that the Promethean gifts which had enabled the world to attain its eminence of culture and enlightenment were derived from the sources which they decried.

THE KAYANIAN KINGS.

It is very probable, however, that the legend of Cain came from a different source, and that it should, in many of its particulars, have a somewhat different interpretation. Doctor Oort declares it quite conceivable that it is from a Persian origin. We may, in such case, seek our clews in the farther East, for an elucidation of the problem which shall be plausible and reasonable. The Persian records and traditions inform us that prior to the Achæmenian dynasty, the Medes and Persians were governed by monarchs of a race which they denominate *Kayan*, † or Sacred. It was during the period of their rule that the great Schism took place between the Eranians and their Aryan congeners.

By reference to the *Avesta* and other accounts it appears that the Aryans of the "prehistoric period" were pastoral and nomadic like the present inhabitants of Turkestan. After a time, a part of

† The probability here intimated is greatly assured by this similarity of names. It is a common practice which has been carried to an extreme, to add letters to Oriental words when transferring them to a European language. In the case now before us, the term *KIN* has been vocalized in the Bible as Cain; and *KAYAN* is the same word in which this practice has been carried a little further.

their number, the Eranians, becoming cultivators of the soil and dwellers in villages, formed separate communities. All evolutions in human society are primarily religious in character. A new religious system was accordingly developed in Eran. It appears to have attained a matured form in the reign of Vistaspa, one of the most illustrious monarchs of the Kayanian dynasty. Zoroaster, the first who bore the designation, flourished at this period, and with the approval of the king, succeeded in molding the new Mazdean religion into a concrete body of forms and dogmas, with a well-defined form of initiation.

After a prolonged period of contention, the "Deva-worshipping" Aryans had made their way to the Punjáb, and the dominion of the Eranians had become extended over Persia and into Media and beyond. The first chapters of the Hebrew Scriptures appear to relate to events of this time and it appears plausible and probable that such was the fact. The story of the Garden of Eden is almost undeniably a contribution from Eastern literature; and the killing of Abel seems to represent the overthrow of the worship and worshippers of Bel by the Eranians. The name of Cain would then be derived from the Kayan dynasty that had given shape to the Persian nationality. It is not necessary in propounding this hypothesis, to make the other details harmonize literally with historic events. We must note, however, in this connection, that such names as Shem, Nimrod and Cush, which are found in the book of *Genesis*, have their counterparts in this region,—in Khuisstán the country of the Kossaians, the Nimri tribes of Mount Zagros, and Shamas the sun-god. These verbal resemblances can not well be considered as accidental.

It is by no means wonderful or unusual, that history and personal reputation are often marred by vilifying writers. Books of history and even of drama are

often written with partisan ends and calumny. Neither Macbeth nor Richard III. deserved the imputations that have been cast upon them. With every event there is a shade which enables misrepresentation to seem the true picture.

The *Bahman-Yasht* is a book of the later Parsism, and contains a compendium of the trials and conflicts of the "true religion" from the time of Zoroaster to the end. It delineates the sufferings endured from the Mussulmans, who sought to exterminate the Mazdean faith by massacre, and finally drove thousands from their country.

The writer of this *Apocalypse*, following in the wake of other prophets, foretells deliverance at the last. A prince of the Kayan race will arise, he declares, who having attained the age of thirty years, the age of man's maturity, will take up arms against the oppressor of the people of Ahurmazda. All India and China, he affirms, will rally to his standard as did the Eranians when Gáva raised the banner of the blacksmith's apron against the ferocious serpent-king Zahák. Then the Mazda-yasnian religion—"the pure thought, pure word and pure deed"—will be triumphant, and a reign of blessedness will be established.

Whichever theory we may accept, this legend of Cain affords us an interesting concept of human evolution. Harsh as the necessity appears, the process of development has always been characterized by conflict, which was often analogous to the slaying of a brother. We have the picture before us of Conservatism like the easy-going shepherd with his flocks, idle but ready to slaughter its lambs for sacrifice, and casting aspersions upon the laborious worker who offers the fruits of his own industry, and pollutes no altar-hearth with blood. There is no need, however, for fear that the ulterior result will be other than right. The Divine is divine in so far as it is just.

“UNCONSIDERED TRIFLES.”

BY MARY F. LANG.

SO much more easy is it to take our beliefs ready-made (upon all subjects, at least, which have no financial bearing) than to think things out for ourselves, that most of us do this, even though it obliges us to ignore some trifles otherwise quite apparent—trifles which, if we allow ourselves to consider them at all, assume an importance not hitherto suspected. Within the recollection of us all, is a time when much was heard of the conflict between Science and Religion. In reality there is no such conflict. The conflict is not between true science and true religion, but between the false conception of each which has gained currency. The fine distinction between these false ideas of religion and of science, and the real truths concerning each, is one of the “unconsidered trifles” which claims attention.

There is one mistake quite too frequently made—namely, that of confounding materialism with science. The two are not often united in one person; yet we more often than not hear them spoken of as being identical. The true scientist is not a materialist, and he is quite often an unconscious Theosophist.

Not many years hence scientists will be more willing to acknowledge themselves Theosophists, for every day science is becoming more and more spiritual. All of the recent discoveries of science—the photography of sound and of thought—the results obtained by Prof. Elmer Gates, can be explained satisfactorily and logically only by Theosophy.

The ordinary person, whether he calls himself a materialist or not, lives as though he were one, and views life wholly in its personal aspect. While he may not say with the materialist, that

the object of life is physical evolution: while he may not declare that all we can know of life is that which is discoverable by the senses, yet he lives as though the supreme object of all effort were personal comfort and material advancement.

We constantly hear people declaring that civilization has now reached a higher point than ever before, and in proof of this they point to rapid transit, to discoveries in electricities, to those extremely uncertain things we call “modern conveniences,” and to the various methods of displaying wealth and material prosperity. This is avowedly the attitude of the materialist, who points to present material conditions as proofs of evolution!

Turning to the orthodox creeds, we are told that the object of life is the attainment of universal salvation. That each one of us has a soul, which, if he exercises care and discretion in the matter of religious belief, he will be able to “save.” And this matter of religious belief about - how - to - save - the - soul is called religion.

When we contrast this evanescent indefiniteness of so-called religion, with the positive, sensible proof demanded by the materialist, and add to this the fact that materialism has been confounded with science, we have small wonder that there is conflict between such an idea of Science and such an idea of Religion.

Theosophy declares the object of life to be the evolution and uplifting of all that exists. The etymology of the word religion tells us that literally it means “binding back.” This is the binding back of the finite to the Infinite and is only possible because of fundamental Unity. It is the tracing of the link be-

tween the personal and the divine—the knowledge of the relation between Man and Deity. The first steps in the attainment of this knowledge must be physical, and hence, as we know more of the laws governing matter, we are exactly so much nearer the divine source of all law. It is unthinkable that this process of “binding back,” which at some period of evolution must mean the unfolding of spiritual consciousness, can take place in violation of any possible law. Every remote corner of the Universe, every possible plane of consciousness, must be governed by law. Every law that we find operative upon the physical plane has its physical correspondence; hence, religion, in its highest aspect, must mean spiritual science.

“I am not going to look into or question any of these things,” a man once said to me. “I am going to stick to my father’s belief. He was a Presbyterian, and what was good enough for him will do for me.” “How about his business methods?” I asked, “Will they do for you too?” But that, he assured me, was different. He said he had to enlarge on business lines to “Keep up with the procession.” He couldn’t take any chances in business! There are so many people like this friend of mine, who have time for everything except these unimportant trifles of the mystery of life itself. It is going to be so long before they “realize” anything on the soul—so to speak—that it seems quite safe to take chances!

But the more one ponders the matter, the more certain he becomes that it is unreasonable to say that he *has* a soul! He knows that whatever the soul may be—whatever any one else may tell him about the soul—*he* is immortal. There is something within which declares that time never was when he was not.

So much for the inherent declaration of immortality on the part of the soul itself!

The reincarnating Ego, has, in past

experience, become individualized upon the inner planes of being. It is familiar with the planes of mind and of soul, and is now engaged in the struggle with physical matter. To its experience upon the inner planes, it must add physical experience, and the process is toilsome and slow. It has had to work first with what the materialist calls “primitive man,”—a body, and a physical brain that was so crude, and so far from pliable, that results are slowly gained.

But the process of evolution is twofold—and as the reincarnating Ego gains its experience from matter—from the use of a physical body as an instrument—it also impresses itself upon matter, with the result that physical evolution also takes place, and slowly but surely, in the eternal process,—physical man becomes more and more perfect—the instrument is one through which the soul can better and better do its work, and the struggle, and suffering, which are an inevitable result of its association with physical life, add to its strength, its force, and best of all, to its individuality. We speak of the evolution of Humanity, but we do not always bear in mind what that includes.

It includes every person who has ever existed—every Ego that has ever incarnated—every particle of physical matter that has been used in the expression of soul.

We cannot conceive, really, of a beginning in evolution, but let us—so to speak—break in upon this cyclic process at some one period of time. There are, at this given period, a certain number of Egos in incarnation, and another certain number not in incarnation. Ages roll by, and there comes another time when those Egos, which at the period before mentioned, were not incarnated, are now incarnated, and vice-versa. Between these times of incarnation, there has been a change in *matter*, as well as in *mind*, and an Ego which has netted a certain result in the past, finds itself,

now, with a physical instrument that enables it to make more rapid progress, for there is momentum upon the inner as well as upon the outer planes.

If evolution includes the whole of humanity—and of course it can mean no less than this—then it is only through reincarnation that that which we have called “primitive man,” has any chance. But given this broad scheme of physical and spiritual evolution—the uplifting of matter, and the gaining of greater individuality by overcoming—and we find that strict justice is the law, and ultimate perfection must be the result.

But, some one may say this is all very vague, and ask what is the change that actually takes place as evolution goes on. We know the results in outward manifestation, but cannot we get a clearer, more tangible idea of the interior result? I think we can.

We know that back of all manifestation, and in itself the cause of manifestation, is that force or energy, which is most difficult to describe, (because any description is limitation, and we know that it is limitless)—but which, for lack of a better name, we call Spirit or Consciousness. Now this consciousness, which is in everything, and which, in fact, is everything, may be focussed in the senses, and then it is physical consciousness, as we see it manifested in the lower kingdoms of nature; or it may be focussed in one of the higher principles. If focussed in the mind, there must be a good brain instrument which can translate the mental consciousness into clear thought. Wherever this consciousness is focussed, there is the real life of the person.

But as evolution is two-fold, the body must furnish the favorable condition, or the Ego cannot find adequate expression therein.

H. P. Blavatsky tells us in the *Secret Doctrine*, that there are seven states of consciousness possible of attainment, and that in each of these states, a different portion of the mind comes into action or use. We know that the brain is entirely separate and distinct from the mind; that it is a physical structure, through which the mind finds expression, just as the violin may be an instrument through which the natural musician—the composer—may express feeling. We know that this physical brain is made up of many millions of brain cells, and that medical science is at a loss to account for the presence of most of these. Reasoning upon these facts in connection with the statement just quoted, we are logically obliged to infer, that as evolution proceeds, as the soul overcomes more and more of the resistance of matter,—as matter becomes more and more pliable—yielding to the influence of soul—as we become, as Emerson says—“porous to thought—bibulous to the sea of light”—these brain cells for which we now cannot ascertain a use, will become responsive and receptive, and can be utilized by other portions of the mind—which is, as we know, an aspect of the reincarnating Ego. Other states—more interior states of consciousness, must then become possible.

What less than this is Evolution? Its ultimate result must be the building of a temple worthy the Soul. It means access to and at-one-ment with the inner planes of being. It means that we have no longer a belief but finally a knowledge, through interior conscious experience, that each one of us *is* a soul.

A philosophy so material as to ignore spiritual growth, is unscientific; one which makes evolution a matter of personal salvation, is irreligious.

A LITTLE DINNER.

BY W. A. MILLER.

YES; little dinners are costly. Nature seems a trifle prodigal herself in some of the little dinners she gives, does she not? Think what a dainty and costly dinner a cat or a snake has when it dines on some beautiful bird. Beauty, "God-like speed of beautiful wings," exquisite song. It looks like reckless extravagance, supplying so much for a snake's or a cat's dinner; and it costs the bird all it has in the world. Somehow one is not so much shocked at the bird's own dinner; although it is, you know, a costly affair for the worm, and the pretty moths, and other tiny winged creatures he dines on. It costs them all they have in this world. When we consider all the little dinners occurring all over the world daily, the sum total is appalling and ghastly. Let us go into some dining-room and look on through one of our own little dinners and see what we do daily in the way of dining. While the ladies are removing from their hands the skins of what was erstwhile a warm, palpitating little creature, full of young life and securing his own dinner from the soft, warm, generous teats of his mother, a neat little waitress in clean white cap and apron places before the host a prettily garnished dish of crabs, each in his little shell and "deviled" up deliciously, ready for the dainty lips of the refined diners. If pain can purify and ennoble a creature, as some good people believe, the crab has been made worthy of his place at the little dinner by his agonized death; being boiled alive may perhaps atone for the unpleasant habit he had of dining on the swollen, bloated, purple dead body of some unfortunate man or woman who had found a resting place (?) in the sea. When one considers all that the crab had been guilty of in the way of dining, his horrible death seems almost neces-

sary to make him fit for the palates of creatures who might think; when the appetizing variety of dead matter contained in the crab has been disposed of by the dainty diners, the neat little waitress removes the empty shells, and places before the genial smiling host another long dish, also prettily garnished with parsley or nasturtium or water cresses, in the midst of which lies a fish, a shad, or red snapper, or any fish suitable to the time and place of the little dinner. The fish's dead baked or boiled eyes, and half opened mouth, stare in a most ghastly manner, from among the pretty water cresses; if he is a shad, or any other vegetarian fish his fate seems an undeservedly cruel one, and his poor baked mouth seems to gasp "Why am I being devoured in this (nice) way? I haven't eaten any other little fishes or any dead man; I have not been dining indiscriminately on my neighbors." But this little dinner party is deaf and blind, and not squeamish, so the fish follows the crab, and the waitress removes the bones. Then she brings in another platter on which rests a portion of the emblem of innocence and purity—a leg of a lamb;—a little leg that had a few short days before frisked so happily and awkwardly about, or rested as its little owner slept peacefully beside its pleased and proud mother, with its little head nestled against her soft, warm woolly sides—a happy innocent mother and child, without a thought, let us hope of the little dinner at which they were so soon to assist. And the odor of the mint that grew perhaps along the stream that runs through their pasture, not suggestive of the gruesome and time-honored uses it might serve. The little leg is stark and stiff enough now, and if we wanted to be funny in a time-honored way, we might say something about a

caper not being left in the little leg except such as is supplied by the cook ; but with the thought of the love we have seen in the meek eyes of the mother as they watched the little legs frisking around them, we cannot be funny. When each of the diners has eaten his or her share of the so lately frisking little leg, the waitress removes the "remains," and brings in veal croquettes, or may be cutlets,—small, choice portions of the remains of a pretty young creature whose "Feast of Life" was short ; only a few short, beautiful sunny days in the meadow among the fragrant grasses he had beside his mother—a mother whose heart throbbed with the same love that the thought of another young creature, left in its dainty cradle among the warm blankets and fragrant laces, may arouse in the hearts of some of the guests at this dainty little dinner ; when a man came and dragged him terrified from her side, and tied his trembling little legs with a cruel rope, and plunged him into a cart, as ruthlessly as if he had been a sack of potatoes instead of a living creature with the same heart action as his own, and a brain and nerves, and jolted him down to the railway station where a snorting, hissing monster awaited him to take him to the city. Imagine what must be the terror of a little calf or lamb taken suddenly from its quiet pasture and protecting mother, and hurled into all the unknown and frightful sights and sounds of a rail-

road depot and a crowded city market place. Whilst one mother dines on the pathetic little choice bits, the other mother runs wildly about her desolate home, rending the air with her agonized cries ; all through the long nights she bellows forth her grief to unheeding ears, and when the first sharp pain is past the soft pitiful moo's show that the strong mother love endures. If any respectable man or woman has ever seen a cow when her calf is being taken to the butcher, seen her running wildly along the fence which separates her pasture from the road, watching with startling agonized mother eyes her young lying tied in the cart disappearing down the road and bleating piteously to her ; watching and running wildly along the fence, until a turn in the country road hides it from her sight, he or she will surely say that a veal cutlet is a costly bit ; the agony of terror and thirst of the young creature, the outraged mother love, the bloody hand of the butcher. Ah, well, a tigress would feed with equal complacency and relish on the dainty bit of humanity upstairs in the cradle ; would snatch it quite as ruthlessly from its pretty warm nest, and before its mother's eyes. It is comforting amid all the horrors of the "vast scene of carnage, death, agony, decay," to think of the dumb mothers who do not dine on the young of their neighbors. And what a prolonged little dinner the vile worm has on all the mothers and all the babies.

PANTHEISM CONTRASTED WITH IDEALISM.

BY JEROME A. ANDERSON, M.D.

PANTHEISM may be defined as a belief in a constructive, destructive, and reconstructive conscious, intelligent Power, resident within the material universe, and not outside of or apart from this. Carried to its logical completion, this definition implies that in every point in space and in every atom of matter this divine power indwells, and by it alone all conscious existence or manifestation of form becomes possible. Call this power God, if thought desirable; then God stands for space, and all that space contains, and it becomes imperative that we examine space and its contents if we would study the nature of God.

Without raising, for the present, the question as to what is real or unreal, but accepting the manifested universe as we perceive it, we are confronted by a triad of apparent realities, into one or other of which every phenomenon of whatever nature or degree ultimately resolves itself. These are: Consciousness, Force and Matter—terms used in their ordinary acceptance. From our finite view-point these appear to be eternally associated—to be, indeed, incapable of dissociation even in thought.

Physicists or metaphysicists may claim that pure force apart from any vehicle of matter in which to manifest itself, or pure consciousness distinct from anything to be conscious of, or from any force resulting from the act of consciousness itself, are possible concepts, but the Pantheist denies this. Recognizing that man as a finite being is necessarily unable to grasp infinite problems, the Pantheist sees in consciousness, force and matter but aspects or hypostases of THAT which, as its necessary basis, stands as the Causeless Cause of all manifestation. This Causeless Cause is conceived of as Unmani-

festated Unity from the logical necessity of there being but one infinite power possible. With these hypostases alone has man any concern. The finite cannot measure nor contain the Infinite; therefore it is useless to attempt to deal with, or to describe, infinite states such as pure consciousness or pure force must be, admitting their existence to be possible. Under manifested conditions, consciousness, force and matter are always associated. The apparently upward sweep of evolution consists solely in the changes in the relation between these aspects of the Causeless Cause; surface changes, it may be, of whose real meaning and effect upon the infinite side of Being these finite changes contain not even a hint. Still, as it is conceivable that infinite Unity can only manifest itself finitely through infinite diversity, so, while looking upon the infinite succession of phenomena thrown upon the screen of time as illusions concealing the reality, it is not impossible that in these unrealities may be caught glimpses of the eternal verities concealed beneath them, which is the justification of all philosophic speculation.

It is thus seen that Pantheism sharply distinguishes between that which is a proper subject for finite investigation, and that which is not; for from confounding the two much confusion of philosophic thought has arisen. The finite human mind, being an inhabitant of an infinite universe, is at all times confronted with infinite problems, which it would be absurd to suppose it capable of solving. Man may fancy, for example, that infinite states of consciousness, force, or matter, are the opposites of finite ones, but whether or not this is really the case, he can never hope to definitely determine. Therefore it is sheer

and unwarranted speculation to identify any of these aspects of the Causeless Cause with the Causeless Cause itself, or to say that any of them is real or unreal. They *exist*, and it is with the existing (out-from) universe that the human mind must deal.

A non-recognition of these three basic aspects of the One Reality concealed behind them, is directly at the root of most Western philosophic disagreement. Differing minds have seized upon a differing aspect, and, while either ignoring entirely, or assigning a secondary importance to, the others, have erected systems of philosophy which have necessarily erred. Thus materialism, now happily almost extinct as a philosophy, makes of the material aspect of the Causeless Cause its fetich, while Idealism can perceive no reality but thought in the universe. No one will question that all form is the result of thought expressed in matter. By the power of thought a house is built of bricks; but the bricks are not actual thoughts, which is practically the Idealistic claim.

Again, nothing can exist in the manifested universe without its unmanifested base; or, to state it axiomatically, there can be no effect without its antecedent cause. Therefore, if we find in this universe that which when compared with consciousness appears material, we cannot ignore it out of existence; but must trace it to its ultimate cause, though this lead us to a substance which to ether is as the latter is to granite in its fineness and tenuity. And this involves no wild search after an indivisible atom, but simply a rational examination of something unquestionably within space, and which is the polar opposite of consciousness, or the "matter" of our every-day experience. Being thus traced, substance, or that which Hindu philosophers term "mulaprakriti," the "root of matter," is plainly recognizable as one of the triad of aspects which the Causeless Cause presents to our finite comprehension.

Western philosophy and metaphysics break down at the very point where Eastern philosophy really begins. No Western philosopher has reasoned out the relation of these aspects, consciousness, matter, and force, to the Absolute, nor the relation of the Absolute to the Causeless Cause or Unknowable. Spinoza has tried to picture the Causeless Cause, which he, in common with most Western philosophers confuses with the Absolute, as Infinite Substance; with Hegel it became Infinite Thought; while Schelling labels it Infinite Mind; and so on, down through a series of philosophers until the very apotheosis of spiritual blindness is reached in Buchner and his materialistic *confrères*. Each of these has looked at but one aspect of the many sided Causeless Cause, and has either ignored all others, or has classed them as "properties" of his particular idol. Fancy the madness of materialism in classing consciousness as a "property" of matter! Eastern philosophers have always recognized the unreality of both matter and spirit (consciousness) as viewed from a finite standpoint, yet it is also out of their attempts to transcend the limits of finite investigation that most of their sectarian differences have arisen. For India, in the endeavor to avoid the Scylla of materialism, has fallen, in these latter days, hopelessly into the Charybdis of metaphysical Idealism. Thus the nature of the Causeless Cause—a subject utterly transcending the power of finite analysis—is the field of conflict between the great Adwaiti and Visishtadwaiti schools of philosophy—not to speak of minor schools. The Visishtadwaiti school declares that the Causeless Cause, which in India is often confused with and termed the Absolute, can have no attributes, for attributes necessitate limitation, and limitation negatives Absoluteness. This school therefore argues that as these attributes unquestionably exist, they have existed from, and will exist

throughout, eternity, apart from, although undoubtedly resting upon, the Causeless Cause. The Adwaiti school, on the other hand, teaches Absolute Unity, with which Pantheism quite agrees. Both the dualistic and non-dualistic schools recognize "matter" in an infinite number of states, and declare that the matter of this plane of the cosmos is unreal only in the sense that finite beings are unable to perceive the ultimate reality which lies at its base. Real or unreal, there is, as has been said, something in the universe evidently the opposite of consciousness, which limits although always associated with this, and it is only plain logic to reason that this opposite something will and does appear upon more interior planes as finer states of "matter" until it finally loses itself in the Causeless Cause, of which it is as truly an aspect as is consciousness itself.

Nor can we say that mind is more real than matter. It is superior to matter in that the latter is molded into form by it, and hence as man is a thinking being, and molds both his form and character by thought, the lesson is that man should learn the nature and correct use of this most powerful agent, thus placed at his disposal. Mind, being the conscious aspect of the Causeless Cause in a state of active manifestation, is of infinitely more importance *to man* than matter, in which consciousness is in such different states that it seems to his active, thinking mind to be absent. But a half truth is often more dangerous than its entire perversion, and it is exactly this half truth which Idealists in India and elsewhere utter when they declare that "mind alone is real." In the introduction to the Mundaka Upanishad * published by Mr. Tookaram Tatyā, F. T. S., the introduction for which was written by Prof. Dvivedi, the question is asked, "Is mind then a final cause? Far from it; for mind is also finite, and shows its dependence upon something else by the

fact that in deep sleep the mind is without manifestation, etc." It is plainly to be seen that while mind is unquestionably superior to matter, in no respect is it more *real*, and the Idealistic assertion that it alone is real is untenable. To be real a thing must be changeless, and a changeless mind is an absurdity. The mind changes from the cradle to the grave, with even more facility than matter; the real something—from our finite view-point only—is the consciousness which roots in an aspect of the Causeless Cause. (Visishtadwaiti Vedantins declare it *is* the Absolute, placing the Unknowable behind this still) and which is always associated in the manifested universe with a material form, and with that finite modification of Absolute motion (force) which is the cause of that form. That consciousness seems, and no doubt is, the superior of all aspects of the Causeless Cause, may be freely granted; but that it alone is real, no Pantheist will admit; and, further, he who confuses consciousness with its attribute, thought, or ideation, is but a shallow metaphysician.

In the manifested Universe, consciousness is everywhere, potent or latent (perceivable or unperceived); so also is matter everywhere. Mulaprakriti, the "Veil of Parabrahm," of the Adwaiti School, is coexistent with Space itself. Theoretically, it is declared to precede spirit (consciousness) when the Absolute projects the manifested universe. Therefore, it metaphysically precedes consciousness and might be held superior to this, if one were to wander into the opposite absurdity of Idealism, or Materialism. Mind, then, must not be identified with consciousness, except to recognize the latter as its basic source. It is an active, manifesting phase of consciousness, and from the stand-point of the Causeless Cause is as unreal, in the sense of impermanency as is form which is but a passing phenomenon of its aspect, matter.

* Twelve Principal Upanishads, p. 645.

Again, who can define consciousness, force or matter? All elude analysis; the mind draws back confounded in its attempt to conceive the reality lying behind either of them, for it is in the presence of an infinite problem. Therefore the old idealistic argument that there can be no world without a mind to perceive it, is as childish as, and similar in character to, the old religious notion that the sun, moon, and stars were mere appendages to the earth, and created solely for its benefit. Worlds can and do exist in the pantheistic conception of the universe without being perceived by any thinking entity. Idealists apparently recognize but one mode of consciousness—that of externalizing objects. This position is necessitated when one confuses mind and consciousness as they do. Let the world cease to be externalized, in the manner in which man projects in space the things he interiorly perceives, and it must they argue, cease to be. What superficial reasoning! Let every perceiving *mind* now upon earth be destroyed, and it will continue to exist in the divine *consciousness*. Has the moon ceased to be a real object in the heavens since it became no longer habitable, and will it instantly disappear into nothingness when externalizing minds no longer perceive it? Absurd! These aspects of the Absolute which produce form, and a consciousness which recognizes that form, are entirely independent of the fact as to whether or not they are perceived by a class of externalizing entities. This world *is* until other laws than those of mere mental

perception cause it to grow old and fade away, and it will continue to exist although millions of Idealists die, and so lose their external perception of it.

Besides, what warrant has any one for assuming that there are no material worlds other than this? Analogy, logic and philosophy point to opposite conclusions. And the teaching of Pantheism is that the universe is *embodied* consciousness, and that he who "dies" to the world in this state of matter simply transfers his consciousness to this world in another state of matter; for the world, as well as man, roots in and penetrates to the Causeless Cause itself. Whether man will externalize, or project, the matter in the next state depends upon whether or not he has acquired self-consciousness under those conditions—which opens up a field of investigation into which we will not now enter.

A reasonable object of evolution would seem to be to enable consciousness to become self-consciousness. Yet this apparently involves the absurdity of supposing the greater to desire to become the lesser—the Infinite become the Finite in order to become conscious of itself! But whether this be true or not, it is but childish folly for any finite mind to declare that it has solved the problem of life—has answered the riddle of the Sphinx. Only let us avoid the capital error of isolating man from Nature, whose creation and child he is, for this is to despoil him of his divine birthright—to achieve one day, out of his manhood, godhood.

"A strong light surrounded by darkness, though reaching far, making clear the night, will attract the things that dwell in darkness—."

SHALL WE TEACH CRUELTY AS AN ART?

BY VESPERA M. FREEMAN.

NOT long since a pamphlet bearing this title was sent me from the West, with a request to pass it on where it might do good, as the mass of mankind was apparently still in such condition of Savagery as to need the lessons it contained. This pamphlet was written some time ago by an eastern physician, who, putting aside the questionable gain to science from vivisection and kindred experimental atrocities by leading specialists, deprecated the consequences of amateur attempts along those lines. He bade parents and teachers beware how they risk awakening the demon of cruelty in the hearts of the young, by experiments upon living animals which involve the taking of life, the causation of pain or even the flow of blood. He gives as reason for this warning, that "the sight of a living, bleeding, quivering organism, undoubtedly acts in a particular way upon that lower nature which man possesses in common with the carnivora."

Reading this I said, "Yes, this is all true and right, but surely we have outgrown this stage long since." The very next daily paper that I saw, contained a detailed account of a teacher in a near-by village who had chloroformed and dissected a cat, before a class of children, many of whom had been made ill by the cruel and disgusting spectacle. Impressed by the seeming coincidence, studying and brooding over the matter, I concluded I had found a flying strand of clue that followed far enough might lead one to the very root of "all the miseries that do affect the world." Is it not true that cruelty has *been* taught as an Art for ages—been taught both by precept and example, consciously and unconsciously — by Church and State, teacher and parent? From tenderest in-

fancy on, the mass of children see flies massacred, mice trapped and poisoned, kittens stoned and drowned and sometimes vivisected, dogs kicked and beaten and starved, horses docked and gagged and choked and overworked—all this as a matter of necessity. They are nourished on the bloody sacrifice of other harmless, timid animals because good health and appetite demand. They see the pretty feathered flying things, song bird and fowl alike, slaughtered by men for "sport," or that their shining plumes may ornament a hat. Then when the children come to read, their mental feast is a recurring series of murder, suicide and shame, an endless story of the inhuman cruelty of man to man and beast. At about six years of age these children are sentenced to a sort of penal institute, they call a school. Here, through long hours of all the shining days, while birds sing and soft grass invites the little feet and sweetens all the air, while trees wave messages of greeting from every leafy bough, while all the creatures of the lower kingdoms rejoice in freedom and give voice to that rejoicing, these hapless little prisoners undergo "training of the mind." Evidently there is a fixed idea that a child's mind is a sort of aching void, a vacuum that must be filled up to its limit, at any cost, with small delay as possible. So all the hard dry facts, demonstrated or only guessed at, concerning the visible, temporal, physical Universe are crowded in solid masses into this vacuum. Science, Art, Literature, Languages living and dead follow each other in hot haste until the process ends and the prisoner is set free, an educated man. During this process of mental training certain time-honored precepts have been thoroughly impressed upon him. "There's always room at

the top." "Honesty is the best policy." "The world owes every man a living." "Self-preservation is the first law of Nature." "Might makes right." "To the victor belong the spoils," and others equally true and valuable.

Thus equipped and armed at all points he enters life's arena and throws himself into the sordid struggle for existence. His whole training, at home, at school, on the play grounds, on the streets, has tended to arouse in him Ambition, Emulation, Envy, Pride, Greed and a desire to know, not for love of knowing, but for the advantage and the power it gives over his fellow men. This man with all his learning, and he may have much, has never touched the trailing fringe of wisdom's robe. He is a sort of human monster, over developed in his brain and over strengthened in that "Lower Nature which he has in common with the carnivora," but with his heart well-nigh if not quite atrophied. He has no ear to catch the world's cry nor to hear the chant of praise that Nature voices. He has no understanding either of chant or cry. He understands only the survival of the fittest and that he must fight his way or die. He is the cruel outgrowth of a cruel system.

"Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do," would be a fit prayer to offer in such case did we not know that sins must be expiated before pardon, and that ignorance, under certain

circumstances, is a crime itself.

Ignorance is the noxious root from which springs all the innumerable ills of life. Ignorance of the Laws of Being, profound ignorance as to what man is—what life is—what its real purpose—what its goal.

This ignorance no school or college course can lighten, no surface teaching touches it. But since man's need is great and Justice forever rules, there is a Fountain of Primeval Wisdom from which by quiet ways flow irrigating streams that make oases in the dreary desert of man's ignorance. Of these, one is the Nucleus of Universal Brotherhood formed by the pure devotion of those who love their fellow men and know the truth about them. This Nucleus is spreading fast and through it will go forth a power to draw men to the healing streams that make their channels through the *hearts* of men. A new day is dawning on the world—a day of Love and Heavenly Peace. In its light men will know what Brotherhood means and children will be taught that not a creature either of Earth or Air or Sea is man's to torture or destroy but that all alike are children of the one Great Mother and only younger brothers of their own. All cruelty will vanish even from memory and Humanity at length purified and healed by wisdom, its anguished cry changed to a song triumphant, will march on grandly to its goal.

"The old order changeth yielding place to new,
And God fulfills himself in many ways
Lest one good custom should corrupt the world."

—Tennyson.

BROTHERHOOD.

BY JAMES M. PRYSE.

THE consciousness of material life depends upon the alternation of agreeable and disagreeable sensations. If a man were to become absolutely happy, he would no longer be conscious of existence. Perfect misery would be equivalent to annihilation. That theologian was philosopher in his way who taught that the Devil provided a certain amount of pleasure for the damned, so that they might feel the full measure of their sufferings. But it is equally true that without an occasional visitation of sorrow the dwellers in heaven would have no appreciation of happiness. Heaven and Hell represent the opposite extremes of sensation. Some men take comfort in their belief that there is a Heaven, but no Hell. Such are not philosophers. They believe in the zenith, but not in the nadir. It is Hell that makes Heaven possible, and man is the container of both, yet superior to them. For they are but concomitants of objective existence, and in True Being there is neither Hell nor Heaven. Man can attain to the Heavens only by extending his range of sensation; but this range is downward as well as upward, so that to the same extent that he can ascend into the supernal he is capable of descending into the infernal. The wise man, becoming indifferent alike to pleasure and to pain, seeks only the sphere of True Being.

So long as man is ignorant of the actualities of life, and does not understand his own real needs, he is unable to conceive of a right state of existence for himself, here or hereafter. His notions of future worlds will be as fantastic as his life here on earth is purposeless and ill-governed. He is incapable even of forming sensible notions as to what should be the true state of society for

mankind. It is easy to talk about universal brotherhood in the abstract; it is not so easy to picture mentally the exact conditions that would prevail if universal brotherhood were established, or to designate specifically the methods by which those conditions could be brought about. Would it be practicable to have liberty, equality, and fraternity, throughout the whole world? Not unqualifiedly. Fraternity limits liberty; brotherhood implies obligations. Human beings are interdependent, not independent. If all men were equal in every respect they would have to be labelled to distinguish them one from another, and even the labels would destroy their equality. The heavenly bodies are not equal, and not even the comets are free. Yet the heavenly bodies constitute the cosmos, while humanity is only a chaos at present. In that fact lies the clue to this problem of brotherhood. True brotherhood is lacking because men cling to a false and chaotic freedom.

It may be that "whatever is, is right"; but surface appearances would seem rather to warrant the opposite conclusion, that whatever is, is wrong. It may be possible "to justify the ways of God to man"; but it would seem more difficult to justify the ways of men to their fellows. Man does not seem to fit in with things as they are on the surface of this planet. Eden, the pleasure-park which God originally laid out for him, was doubtless a more suitable environment than are the regions he now inhabits. All the religions agree that in the remote past man went wrong somehow, and that he is now a creature out of place. The scientific theory seems plausible, that the appearance of man on the earth was a mere accident, and that probably nowhere else in the

universe is there a being exactly like him. His entire existence is a protracted struggle against the unfriendly elements. The extremes of heat and cold, the tempest, the thunderbolt, wild beasts, and venomous reptiles, are all inimical to him; he maintains his upright attitude only by pitting his will power and vitality against the attraction of the earth, which seeks to draw him down. He subsists by killing and devouring lower forms of life. Among the few eatable things offered him by the vegetable kingdom, Nature has artfully introduced many poisonous ones difficult to be distinguished from the others. At all times recorded in history man's energies have been chiefly devoted to war, and the "God of battles" has ever had a prominent place in his pantheon. The savage, as he dipped his arrow-tips in deadliest poison, prayed fervently to his war-god; while the civilized man, less consistently, directs his petitions to the God of Peace while preparing hundred-ton rifles for the wholesale slaughter of his fellow-men. Yet where war has slain its thousands, a false industrial system, based on selfishness and greed, has slain its tens of thousands. And individual man is himself a battle-field; the animal instincts, passions, and longings waging war against all that is truly human and divine in his nature.

To assert that whatever is, is right, is merely to fall back to the cowardly position of Fatalism, to excuse one's hopelessness, disbelief in man's innate divinity, and unwillingness to aid in the righting of wrongs, by a pretence of faith in God or in Nature. It may be a consistent belief for those who claim that material Nature is but plastic clay in the hands of an Over-lord whose slave man is, or for those who regard the Universe as soulless; but it is not reconcilable with the teaching that man is a free moral agent and the arbiter of his own destiny. When things are indeed right, it is because man has made them so;

when they are wrong, it is because he himself has brought about the wrong. Yet rather than blame themselves for the ills they suffer, men seek to evade their responsibility by attributing the results of their own actions to Providence, Chance, the Deity or the Devil. Out of this same desire to find some cause or causes outside of man's own nature which advance or retard him, has sprung the modern notion of evolution. No being, from Amœba to man, "evolves" except through its own efforts; each has the power of going forward or backward. The scientists have failed to find the "missing link," but have discovered the "degenerate." The latter is simply a being who is going backward, and in this sense humanity collectively is a "degenerate." The potency of generating carries with it the possibility both of degeneration and of regeneration. Earth is the sphere of generation, Heaven is the abode of regenerate souls, and Hell is the nether region of degenerate ones. Man goes, after death, to that state—whether Hell or Heaven—which he has made for himself during life; and in reality his consciousness is always in the one state or the other, quite irrespective of whether he is in the body or out of it. He cannot enter any after-death state for which his earth-life has demonstrated his unfitness.

Before men will make a serious attempt to realize brotherhood they must be convinced that they have placed themselves in their present evil plight, and that they must be their own saviours, not relying upon, or expecting aid from, any power outside of themselves. They will never be convinced of this until they have recognized the fact of reincarnation. Individual reformation must precede collective social redemption. Until individual man has harmonized the warring elements of his own nature, he is incapable of right conduct toward his fellows, and of holding a place in a higher social order. An attempt to found an Utopia

by organizing undeveloped men on the principle of an arbitrary social and economic system is as futile as the plan of the builders of the tower of Babel, who thought to pierce Heaven by carrying up a structure of sun-burnt bricks.

The only true Builders are the souls of men. It is misleading to say that man is a soul. He is a compound of soul and animality. His real self is indeed one of the Host of the Light of the Logos, but his outer self has been formed from the *indigesta moles* of Chaos, in which all things evil inhere as do malarial germs in the slime in tropical regions. Only when this self of matter is purified can the soul shine forth. This labor of purification each man must perform for himself, and having accomplished it, he becomes part of that nucleus of an Universal Brotherhood which is the centre, heart, and soul of humanity. It may be hard to give up the notion that one can steal into a Heaven he does not merit, or that humanity can enjoy good external conditions while evil exists within them-

selves; but hypocritical hopes lead only to despair, and the futility of making clean the outside of the platter is obvious. Man becomes truly a Brother only when his nature is attuned to the inner harmony; and mankind can constitute a Brotherhood only by cherishing spiritual aspirations. It is idle to surmise what would be the material conditions if true Brotherhood were attained; doubtless Earth and Heaven would vanish, and a new Heaven and a new Earth appear. The Seer of Patmos was a most practical socialist, and he set no limits to human progress. Men as happy and well-fed animals, with coöperative industries and a paternal government, may be seen in the vision of a dim but not distant future; but he, the Seer, looked beyond the Darkness, beholding a regenerated humanity in that time when "night will be no more, and there will be no need of lamp or light of sun, for the Master-God will illumine them, and they will reign throughout the æons of the æons."

"For the pure men of old, life had no attractions and death no terror. Living, they experienced no elation; dying, offered no resistance."—*Chuang-tzu*.

"How can we know that to die here is not to be born elsewhere. How can we tell whether in their eager rush for life men are not under a delusion. How can I tell whether if I die to-day my lot may not prove far preferable to what it was when I was originally born."—*Lieh-tzu*.

THE LARGER WOMANHOOD.

BY C. M. N.

(*Continued.*)

THE THIRD GOOD LEVEL.—RIGHT DISCOURSE.

The Third is Right Discourse. Guard the lips
As they were palace doors, the King within.
Tranquil and fair and courteous be all the words
That from that presence win.

IT is often said that speech is silver, but, that silence is golden. Many of us have pondered over that statement. Many of us know that as it stands there alone, it means virtually nothing. For have we not heard the careless word or the half-expressed suspicion that has left an aching heart or tarnished the fair fame of some sister? Is such speech silver?

And when the day of care and toil is ended and the weary heart longs for some word of encouragement, and is met by the silence of indifference, and the matter of course acceptance of all that one can do, is such silence golden?

When after years of wasted life one sees the mistakes and bravely turns around and tries to walk back up the slippery path and is met by silence from those who are waiting to see how she will turn out, is such silence golden, or does it fall with the weight of lead upon the already crushed heart?

Silence is golden only when to speak the truth would make life harder for some struggling soul and benefit no one. Only when the heart is hot and angry, and restless, and the words would not be tranquil and fair and courteous. And then, the silent lips count nothing if the lifted brows and shoulders hint at the tale that never should be breathed.

This matter of right discourse is one of vital importance in the advancement of woman to fields of broader thought and usefulness. Woman's life is filled with routine and detail. From their nearness to her small things appear great

and large things small. She loses the perspective of life and magnifies the details of every day.

This has an important bearing on her discourse. From the heart the mouth speaketh. Those things we love we will talk about. Those things which hold our attention most will insensibly creep into conversation. Give an observant person an hour's conversation with a stranger, and if he can guard his own lips, he will, in nine cases out of ten, have at the end of that time a very fair knowledge of the things which hold the mind and heart of the person with whom he is talking.

That the mother will talk of her children, the careful house-keeper of the things of her household and the busy-body of the things of her neighbor's household, and that the professional woman will "talk shop" are facts well known.

Many of us recognize the facts and are looking for a remedy. We would gladly know what to say and when to say, and above all how to say the things we should say.

Many of us are fond of discussing our doctrine or belief. There are times when this is right. When some soul is troubled and not at rest, tell her kindly and plainly of your doctrine, the thing that has helped you to anchor your soul against the storms and temptations of life. Do not try to force her to believe as you believe. Do not ridicule her old belief. Show her where your doctrine has helped you, explain it patiently and without heat. You never came to hold any doctrine all at once. It came to you by study and trial as the needs of your indi-

vidual life brought it to you. That portion which is most precious to you may not be the phase most needed by her soul. So much for our own doctrine. What shall we say of the doctrine of others? Nothing. That is a place where silence is golden.

As about difference of opinion on doctrine so about difference of opinion on other subjects. Unless it be a matter of principle, the less said the better. How many hearts have been estranged and lives darkened by useless controversy over difference of opinion on very unimportant subjects. There is so much, so very many points upon which all of us who are striving for better things can agree, why weaken our force by hunting for the disagreements? One of the greatest needs of woman is this tolerance and union of feeling.

What shall we say of our neighbors? Nothing, unless it be good. To discuss the little circumstances of their lives which of necessity come under our notice is beneath the dignity of any true woman. To repeat any bit of gossip or scandal that we may have heard, even though we do not do so with the intent to hurt them, is criminal carelessness. To speak of anything, which in the heat of anger or the stress of sorrow, they may have told us concerning their lives, is not only contemptible, but dishonest. What shall we say of our neighbors? Oh, sisters, nothing, nothing, here is a wonderful chance for golden silence. How many young hearts have been crushed, how many homes have been ruined, out of how many lives has the sunshine been taken, and on how many lips has the song been hushed by the careless or malicious neighborhood gossip. Guard the lips, yes, double guard and bar them that no word can, in any careless moment creep out that shall put a thorn or stumbling block in the path of any neighbor?

When shall we speak?

Speak to the sister who is in sorrow. Let her know some heart sees and feels

for her. Just a word may be the sunbeam that shall break the cloud that seemed all blackness. Speak to the sister who is discouraged, upon whom the burdens of life rest so heavy that the soul seems never to get a moment in which to rise from its material surroundings. We can never know how hungry such hearts get for just one word of comfort. Speak to the sister who is joyful. Rejoice with her and let the sunshine of two smiling faces and the music of two laughing voices cheer this sad old world in place of one. And what shall we say when one is angry? Nothing, unless we have the strength to give the soft answer that turneth away wrath. Unless we have so guarded our lips that we know all our words will be "tranquil and fair and courteous."

And above all dear sisters, speak while the friend is still in this life. If you have a good thought, a loving word, a little sympathy and help, do not delay giving it until you awake some morning to know that your friend has gone, and then engrave it on the marble that marks the resting place of the worn-out casket or tell it, through tears, to the ones it can not help. *Now* is the time to speak the gentle helpful word. Do not wait for a more convenient season or to gather a little more grace of expression. The past is gone, the future we never reach, the present is all we have. Only by practice in saying kindly words shall we obtain more grace and freedom in their expression.

How shall we speak?

Plainly. Not harshly nor bluntly but clearly and kindly, saying the things we mean in such a manner that our meaning cannot be misunderstood. We should be loyal to friend and loyal to our highest convictions of truth, fearless and loving. Let us not mistake indifference as to how our words may hurt another for plainness, loyalty and fearlessness. The two are widely different. The one arises from selfishness and intolerance and the other

comes from a loving heart.

Above all let us avoid heat and passion in all we say, in the family, among friends or strangers. Tranquil and fair and courteous be *all* the words that come from the Queen that sits within our palace doors.

From the heart the mouth speaketh. Sisters, are our hearts right? Is it love that puts the guard upon our lips or only prudence? The guard will be hard to keep unless a loving heart stands back of it. The Queen must rule and rule by love if all our words are to be bright rays from a diamond soul. The stream will never be pure unless the source is pure. Take from the heart all

littleness, meanness, and bickering, open it to all the needs of Humanity, fill it with unselfish love and woman will rise to a higher, grander womanhood than we have ever dreamed of.

But the only path is through our own hearts. We must set them right first. If we stand, ourselves, upon the third good level of right discourse, guarding our own lips as they were palace doors the King within, making tranquil and fair and courteous all the words that from that presence win, we will have opened the door, not only for ourselves, but for all with whom we come in contact, into a larger, stronger womanhood.

THE KINDERGARTEN OF THEOSOPHY.

BY MARIE A. J. WATSON.

CHAPTER FIFTH. (*Continued.*)

THE ASTRAL LIGHT.

IT is time all minds should know for a fact the existence of this element—this creative force, it is man's business and duty to know it, and he should endeavor to live such a life, and think such thoughts as shall purify the Astral currents, and thereby bring about a healthy, physical life, increasing the sum total of human happiness, and help lower forms to ascend. Man in his ignorance of himself, of life and the Universe, lays all the causes and consequences of sickness, suffering and every form of evil upon the shoulders of Providence or upon the will of God—an impossibility and absurdity, since how can the All Good *will* evil. All atoms are divine in their essence and they only manifest evil when not in right relations, when not in harmony. It is true then, in this sense, that God is responsible for all, both good and evil, but we must not forget that while good is the direct product from God, evil has been generated by the perverse will of man, it is degenerate. There can be no such thing, in the sense the theo-

logians teach as the "Fall of Man" or as "A fallen race." If man falls away from God or good it is by his own individual act, and so he must again be reconciled or regenerated by his own individual act. No one is a sinner before God until, of his own free will he has committed sin, by a violation of the law of right and truth. The parable of the "Garden of Eden" is a symbolic narrative, as is evident from the figure of the speaking serpent. It symbolizes the garden of the soul, "Eden" representing the state of innocence in which every soul is brought into *personal* existence. Expulsion from "Eden" symbolizes the fall from innocence through violation of the law of purity and truth, in disobedience to the voice of God in the soul. The tempting serpent symbolizes the lower self or animal soul which demands the gratification of the senses, ignoring the higher demands of the divine Soul. The animal powers are for the service of the body, under the direction of the nobler powers of the soul for which the body is constructed. When this order and rela-

tion is perverted, evil is manifested, not by the direct will of God, but by man's perverted will. Were man not permitted to exercise his free will over his own destiny, he must either have been created an idiot or a machine. It is time that man should know that he himself holds the chisel in his own hands wherewith to carve his own destiny, and that he alone is responsible whether he uses it with discretion and forethought for the good of all, or whether he will use it, for his own selfish desires and aims. Whether he will become a blessing and a white magician, or a demon and a black magician.

It is time that minds were waking up, declaring on which side they will be ; will they contribute with high, pure thoughts and pure lives, and ascend into regions of clearer light, where they may again draw in purer and diviner thought substance, and then again project it? If we elevate mankind, our earth will become a heaven, but before such things become, the concentrations of vile and wicked auras must pass away from earth, and that can only be done by the elevating and refining influence of man's spiritualized thoughts. No human being ever projects into the Astral light the dynamic force of a perverted will in thought or act who does not set up an Astral current contrary to well-being ; he destroys the health conditions of his own soul and body, and also that of others. By repeated action and thought of evil, the atmosphere becomes charged with unhealthful and death-dealing currents that are readily absorbed by weak souls, who become saturated as it were with this evil magnetism and they in turn poison all who come within the radius of their influence. A positive will, pure thoughts, a clean life are the only means of protection against this contagion.

It is time that man should learn how to cultivate his spiritual powers, that he should know that by yielding to spiritual thought he lifts up his faculties to

higher planes, and unfolds the secret power within himself. This power is God's will expressed in our consciousness through the medium of our human will. Jesus said, "I will that God's will be done through me." Man cannot make much headway if he continues in ignorance of this truth, that he alone limits his advancement.

So long as he looks outside of himself for someone, somebody or something to better his condition ; so long as he believes some outside influence determines his fate, he cannot advance, and by projecting into the Astral Light such ignorant thought, it becomes crystalized into deception which helps to deceive his brother man, and so keeps the race in ignorance and darkness. The masses are blinded by the power of traditional prejudice, which lives in the Astral light and thus remain the blind followers of the blind, and leaders and followers alike stumble and fall by the way. How shall we gain knowledge and know more of the truth?

There is something to be done, knowledge is not thrust upon us, nor is it fed to us from a silver spoon. We must work for it, we must take time, and go apart for a season, withdraw into ourselves and discover the evolutions of our own thought ; we must direct our thinking powers into new channels ; we have been thinking in ruts ; how much money can we make, what shall we eat, drink, and wear, how can we get the most enjoyment out of life ; we have been thinking of the needs of the lower self only, ignoring the higher. "First seek the kingdom of Heaven, and all things shall be added unto you," are not mere words, but a living truth that will stand the test. When we look about us in the world we observe that the selfish mode of thinking by the greater number of mankind, has enveloped the race in such a dense suffocating atmosphere, that man is in danger of asphyxiation. The few who have labored unselfishly, who have

striven to enlighten the race, who have had their "Gethsemane," such have ever been nailed to the cross, crucified but not destroyed. The purity of such lives and thoughts are the helpful and life giving currents in the Astral Light, but for which mankind must have perished, body and soul, in the foul gases generated by his own evil thoughts. When we know that thought is the child of the intellect, should we not guard our thoughts, should we not endeavor to people the invisible world with the beings of light rather than darkness, of beauty rather than deformity, of love rather than hate. These winged creatures are seeds seeking congenial soil, we must irrigate the soil of the soul with pure desires, for the soul receives that to which it is affinitized, good or evil, happiness or misery. All good thoughts bring us into closer relationship with spiritualized forms, or in the company of "angels and saints" in theologic parlance. The aura generated by such beings man inspires, and again respires upon his own plane of consciousness for the uplifting of Humanity, but man must first aspire to such beings, which he can only do by pure thoughts, before he can inspire. Mankind is entangled in the web of the senses from which spirituality alone can free him; he is hindered but not

prevented from liberating himself, and he may like an eagle wing his way to the whitest light. The prevailing characteristic of the present time is reaction, one of the most palpable proofs of mental and spiritual progress. Everywhere man is beginning to recognize that the crust of materiality has spread itself over the whole world, and to pierce this dense mass reactionary will-forces have set in, in whirls and eddies until they sweep into one torrent myriads of wills whose combined influence makes itself felt in the shape of re-forms, banding together united by a common sympathy, forming a powerful odic atmosphere, a very Samson in its strength, it must succeed in breaking away these vast layers of evil. Man begins to realize that by unity, by coöperation, by the spirit of brotherhood, by recognizing the oneness of humanity, the grandest lesson of spiritual evolution is learned. To evolve from extreme self-love to complete self-sacrifice is the object of life. The Christ principle latent in us all lies entombed within the cerements of human selfishness. When shall we bid it come forth, and cast aside its grave clothes; the impulse to help, to uplift, the spirit of true Brotherhood, when shall it walk in the garden, in the dawn of a new Easter morn? When?

GOTAMA THE BUDDHA.

A SKETCH OF SPIRITUAL DEVELOPMENT.

PART III.

BY REV. W. WILLIAMS.

WE left Gotama, along with his faithful groom escaping from his father's palace, intent upon becoming a hermit. Throughout the whole night, they slackened not their speed until they had traversed about ninety miles, when the sun beginning to appear above the horizon, Gotama dismounted, and divesting himself of his princely attire and jewels, gave them to Tshandi, and ordered him to take them along with his horse and return home. His first act was to invest himself with the garments of a dead mendicant lying unburied by the side of a small stream that ran through the forest in which he had dismounted where he resolved for a time to take up his abode until he had elaborated a plan or rule of life and conduct. There he remained a long time, pondering over what was now the greatest of all problems, the attainment of spiritual enlightenment and there in the loneliness and solitude of the forest, he wandered through its mazes, groping his way blindly to that region of mist and gloom which lies between the domains of light and darkness, of truth and falsehood, through which winds the path that all must traverse in their ascent to the Higher and Diviner Life.

Hitherto the life of Gotama had been one of alternate study and pleasure, henceforth it was to become one of self-denial and self-imposed penance and asceticism. Quitting his retreat in the forest, Gotama now betook himself to Radjagriha, the capital of Magadha, in the vicinity of which he resided with some learned Brahmins reputed for their holiness and wisdom. Assuming the

name of Indrabhuti, he enrolled himself amongst the disciples and followers of two of the most renowned, named Alara Kalaina and Rudraka, who like the Roman Catholics of modern times, taught that salvation was attainable by prayers and penances and the giving of so much money. Disgusted with such teachings, he betook himself to other masters, who taught the necessity of asceticism and voluntary bodily torture in order to acquire Buddhahood and spiritual enlightenment. Along with five others engaged in the same quest as himself, Gotama retired to the solitude of a jungle and there, for a period of six years, practised the most rigid and frightful asceticism it is possible to conceive. They sat apart, maintaining absolute silence, refraining from conversation and reducing their food down to a grain of rice per day, depriving themselves of sleep, and addicting themselves to most painful postures of body and limb; thus blunting the senses and restraining the action of the thinking principle. To such an extreme did Gotama proceed, that once he fell senseless on the ground, exhausted and dying. It was then that in a kind of ecstatic trance or vision, his mother Maya appeared and showed him the folly and inutility of such a life, which would bring him no salvation but inevitably doom him to reincarnation. On awakening and returning to his senses, he began at once to retrace his footsteps by habituating himself gradually to regular and satisfying meals, to indulgence in stated hours of sleep in order to regain physical health and strength. On seeing this, his companions regarding him as a here-

tic, as one fallen again under the subjection of sensual passions left him with expressions of disgust and scorn.

Unmoved and undisturbed by their desertion and animated with determination to give more heed to the development of the inward light which now seemed to be rising within him, Gotama roamed amidst the solitudes of the forest, lost in self-meditation. He had at last grasped and laid hold of the great law of spiritual life, that all enlightenment must come from within and as time rolled by, loftier and clearer ideas dawned upon him, which daily became brighter and more luminous and by which he recognized the great mistake he had made, the egregious error into which he had fallen in thinking that by asceticism, by self-inflicted tortures, a mortal can force the gate and storm the portals of the *higher life*. He also recognized that inward self-restraint was of greater efficacy than the maiming of the body, in the redemption of the soul from the influence and servitude of the sensual world and that the charity which suffereth all things, beareth all things, is of greater worth, than the acquisition of mere intellectual knowledge, in qualifying human nature and adapting it for the reception of Divine life and light, without which it is doomed to wander, lost in the labyrinth of ignorance and spiritual darkness. He also recognized the inutility, the folly of deserting wife and kindred, of casting aside and ignoring the domestic and social duties of life and the thinking that their devolution would enable him by a nearer and shorter route to attain unto Buddhahood. Reflecting on all these, he gave himself up to the consideration of the great cause of all human misery, why human life was so often a huge and ghastly failure, an interlude of existence beginning with hope and terminating in gloom and despair; what the primal origin of those evil passions and vicious propensities which play havoc with human nature, and the conclusion at

which he arrived was, that ignorance with his offspring selfishness was the fount and source of all the woes and ills which afflict humanity. But the great problem was, how to raise mankind out of this fatal ignorance. This became now the sole object of his study.

As Gotama's mind dwelt upon and pondered over the complexities and difficulties in which it was involved, he perceived clearly that if any good was to be wrought, if humanity was to be raised out of the slough of despond and lethargy into which it had fallen, it must be through the influence of some divinely illuminated teacher whose teachings, backed by deep and catholic sympathy for the fallen and suffering, would inspire hope and excite to action the erring and sinful. Then arose within Gotama a desire he had never felt before, a willingness to place his life, his future all, as a sacrifice upon the altar of humanity, and which, becoming stronger and increasing in intensity, he became at last conscious of a great inward change coming over him, a silent transformation of thought and feeling, in which there was not a shadow of self. A great influx of light seemed now to pervade his whole being, attended with a spiritual exaltation, an expansion of soul he had never felt before or experienced. It was as though he had become permeated and unified with the *Soul of the Universe*, and in a moment, the eyes of his spiritual understanding becoming opened, a new world of life and light stood revealed in all its glory and dazzling radiance to his enraptured gaze. The great secrets of the Universe; the dark enigmas of life and death, the mighty mysteries of human destiny, the universal law of natural and moral causation; the origin of physical and moral evil, with the means of escape therefrom—all these stood revealed before him, and in that moment Gotama stepped out of the region of darkness into the domain, the realm of light, and became a Buddha.

an enlightened one.

And now occurred a remarkable incident in the life of Gotama which to the ordinary student is fraught with mystery, viz., the temptation or trial he had to undergo, and which finds its analogue in the life of the great prophet of Nazareth and the vigil of arms in mediæval ages.

On the first entry of Gotama into the new and higher life, he became conscious of strange and subtle forces operating on the lower manasic and karmic planes of his nature. It was the great struggle and final conflict between his higher and lower self, upon the issue of which depended whether he would prove himself worthy of the high vocation of the Buddha of the world. It seemed as though all the animal instincts and passions which in the past had arisen within him, now became objectified and personified in various forms under the leadership of a mighty chief, a great tempter, and arrayed themselves together in order to dispute his entrance in the new world of life and being which had dawned and opened up before him. Forms of transcendent beauty and loveliness, displaying their bewitching and seductive charms, endeavored to woo him back again to the indulgence of those pleasures and joys which constitute the sensualist's heaven. To these succeeded magnificent visions of earthly grandeur, appealing powerfully to his ambition and desires of regal majesty, of universal monarchy, of rule over conquered nations, all these passed before him like a gorgeous panorama, but Gotama heeded

them not, and waving his hand, bade them depart.

And now Mara the tempter, for so he was named, left alone with the Buddha, prostrated himself before him and thus addressed him: "Holy one!" said he, "thou hast triumphed and got the victory over self and the world; take now possession of eternal peace and rest. Now that thine is the truth, what canst thou do on this earth? Humanity is the sport and plaything of its own vile instincts. Never will it be able to raise itself to understand the immutable law of the universe and contemplate the relations of cause and effect. Never will man listen or give heed to the law that inculcates the subjugation of passion, the extirpation of desire, the abolition of selfishness. Essay not, Holy one, the task of preaching this doctrine. Spare thyself and enter at once into Nirvana." The temptation was most subtle and artful, but Gotama was proof against it, as in unfaltering tones he exclaimed: "Tempter, get thee behind me. Nirvana shall never be mine until I have preached and made known to mankind the gospel of deliverance and freedom from self and opened the door or gateway of salvation to all the world," and ere the words had escaped his lips, the Tempter disappeared. At that moment two rich merchants passed by with a large caravan. Regarding with wonder and admiration the luminous halo irradiating the form of Gotama, they prostrated themselves and after hearing his discourse, accepted his teachings and became his first disciples and converts.

BENEATH THE SURFACE.

BY JAMES H. GRIFFES.

ON the face of things the world is filled with injustice. Who will attempt to deny it? On every hand virtue remains unrewarded while vice goes unpunished; honesty starves while corruption gains the prizes for which civilization struggles; modesty is pushed to the wall while effrontery wins fame and applause, or what is valued higher, money. Is it not so?

How seldom it is that the honest become wealthy! how often the unscrupulous amass millions! These are facts, stern, apparent facts that stare in the face even those who read no weightier literature than the newspaper.

Yet men live on, many smile, some are happy for awhile, and all are heedless for a time. Then an avalanche of woe falls. Suddenly the world is transformed from Paradise to Hell, and the stricken soul cries aloud, stung with a sense of bitter injustice.

Why does this man prosper at the expense of others? Why are the small sins of this one visited so heavily upon him, while the greater sins of another go unavenged? Why is every step this man makes a failure, and every step of that man a success? Why was this man born a cripple, and this man strong and fair? Why was my lot cast in poverty and obscurity, while he was born a prince and ruler? Oh, the injustice of poverty! I must work and toil to gain but a scant living; I who would become a god in wisdom were not all my energies demanded by society in return but for food and clothing! While he has wealth and leisure to squander, and never a care for the morrow! I with the soul of a poet, burning to write, or to paint, or to sing, longing for books and culture and art and knowledge—am doomed to the grindstone of poverty!

He who has riches only to waste in idle pleasures or sinful dissipations; time for the pursuit of only things that gratify the lower nature!

What a gulf there is between us! what a world of injustice! And this is life. What a spectacle it is for either the man that thinks or the man that suffers.

With the limited ideas that men and women of to-day have continually before them, and the narrow, surface view of things their religions and their philosophies of life give them, the wonder is, not that they sometimes rebel against fate or "take up arms against a sea of troubles and by opposing" seek to "end them." The wonder is, indeed, that the thousands suffer and endure with as little of rebellion as there is.

Here, in truth, is a serious study for the student of human nature: Why do men suffer so tamely all these "arrows" and injustices of what to them must be a purposeless life at best with absolute surety of ignominious failure for millions at the end of it all?

Perhaps it is that at night when our bodies are resting, or perhaps in some quiet moments of deep reflection, our Real Selves stamp upon the atoms of our bodies a sort of sub-consciousness of the ancient and eternal truth that the world is just, that there can be nothing unjust, that justice and law rule supreme in every corner of the universe, or, shall we not say, that Karma is unfailing?

Those who study Theosophy only a little know that this is true; know it consciously and in their waking hours—and, believe me, the knowledge takes much of the bitterness out of life, takes it all out for those who are willing to have it so.

At the outset I said that, upon "the

face of things," the world was unjust. Let me scratch the surface just a little and look beneath it. Nothing is real and true from a surface view alone. Perspective is as necessary to science and philosophy and common sense as it is to art.

Let us stand aside for a moment from our own sorrows and troubles and look at life in all the kingdoms below man. See how the grass grows—always the same under the same conditions. Is there not always a sure reason why the grass does not grow when the earth is barren? Is there not always a certain cause for every effect we see in nature? Certain soils will grow certain plants. Certain foods will fatten the cattle. If a tree is stunted we do not call it chance, but we search for the reason. Sometimes the reason, or the cause, is a little difficult to find, but we know that there was a cause, for we have seen the result, and we know that every result must have had a cause.

Look into nature as deeply as you can and tell me if you find anything there that is not under the operation of law. Look to the heavens; the planets and the stars move in their orbits, every one of their countless number according to definite, fixed law. If you put your hand in the fire can you escape the pain? And if an exception to any ordinary rule is noted, do we not at once seek confidently for the cause, knowing well that nothing can happen without a cause? We can neither lift a finger nor think a thought without the operation of this eternal law of cause and effect.

Theosophy calls it Karma, and that is a better name for it, because it is simpler and at the same time more comprehensive. Now this law of Karma, as we have seen, and as no one will care to deny, I take it, operates throughout the universe, the seen and the unseen universes alike. Given a cause, whenever and wherever, on whatever plane we like, an effect always follows, says science and

common sense alike. If there was no cause there can be no effect. If there is an effect, there must have been a cause.

This is quite a common sense proposition—or it is nothing. Still if we halted here and sought not to know just a little of the operations of this law outside the realm of physical things, we would be little better off than before. While we could not deny Karma, yet the mysteries of its workings, when viewed only by the common knowledge of to-day, would leave us doubting still at times. For it is often difficult to trace the effect back to the cause—impossible for us in many cases. Even with Karma for a guide, how can we believe that the world is just?

We do not require to see the cause. We only demand to know how and wherein there could be causes in justice and common sense for such apparent discrepancies. Even in physics we do not always trace back to the first cause, except in reason. But we have come to view reason as the highest of proof, and we are satisfied when we can trace a reasonable connection, say between the brain and the stomach, or between the tiny seed and the giant tree.

But where shall we look for any reasonable cause for the riches and ease and comfort that come to this idle and sinful man; or for the years of suffering and toil that fall to the lot of those who have not sinned, or who have sinned, perhaps, but lightly and whose fate or punishment seems to be out of all proportion with that dealt out to other men? what modern philosophy will answer this problem?

But suppose we have lived in other human bodies before we inhabited these? Suppose we must return to earth again and again, until we have reaped all experiences, aye, until we have righted all wrongs and harvested all the good we have sown? what then?

Suppose life is not made up of seventy years on earth and eternity somewhere

else? How could there be justice in such an arrangement? Is it reasonable to suppose that in this just universe of cause and effect man should suffer an eternity for the causes set up in one life; or enjoy eternally for the virtues of so brief a span as seventy years? Suppose that a man suffers in this life for the things left undone, or for the sins committed, in a previous life; or that he enjoys as but the natural effect of causes set up in lives that have gone before? We are, indeed, what we have made ourselves, and we are even now making the

conditions and environments of our succeeding physical existence. Upon such a hypothesis it is not so difficult to see the justice of things.

Everyday experience shows us that there is often the lapse of years between the cause and the effect. We see many causes, the effects of which are not reaped for long years to come. So we are not unwilling to seek deeply for the probable or possible cause, if we only know the direction in which to seek. Seek in Karma and Reincarnation for the meaning of life.

THE SOKRATIC CLUB.

BY SOLON.

(Continued.)

WE did not all meet together again until the evening and after dinner Dr. Roberts said that if it was agreeable to the wishes of the others of the party he would like to have the Professor's explanation of the dream state.

Dr. Roberts.—Professor, since you drew from me, this morning, my views in regard to dreams, I think it only fair that you should present yours, for it is evident that you do not agree with the ordinary physiological and psychological views held by modern scientists.

The Professor.—So far as I am concerned I shall be most happy to give you my views, but I think we ought to take advantage of the presence of our friend, Mr. Rama, who so well played the part of a listener this morning, but who can give us the ancient Eastern philosophy in regard to dreams. What do you say to this proposition, Doctor?

Dr. Roberts.—I shall be more than delighted. (To Mr. Rama) I hope, sir, you will favor us by taking part in this discussion, for from what the Professor said this morning it has already become of intense interest to me.

Mr. Rama.—For my part I should have preferred to have listened to the Professor, for although a native of the East and having been familiar with the ancient philosophy of India from my early days, yet, until I met him, many of the most beautiful ideas were sealed books to me, so that I have now come to regard him as my Teacher. However, since I see you wish it, I shall be glad to take part in the conversation.

Mr. Berger.—Referring to what you said last night, Mr. Rama, do you then hold that the dreamstate is a higher one than the waking?

Mr. Rama.—Not necessarily, but certainly what you Westerners would call the dream state is often much higher and more real than what you call the waking state, but then we might not agree as to the meaning and application of the terms waking and dreaming.

Rev. Alex. Fulsom.—You surely would not have us reverse our conceptions in regard to them, or treat fantastic dreams as of more importance than the calm deliberations of the waking state. My experience at least does not go to

show that. The mere idea of such a position is absurd. We may as well return to the superstitions of the middle ages.

Mr. Rama.—My dear sir, I am afraid you are prejudiced and that you are not willing to admit the possibility of another's experience as different from your own.

Mr. Berger.—And yet, Alec, you would be the very first to draw the line between yourself and one whom you would call a common illiterate fellow who does not appreciate your fine periods, or your, shall I say, delicate wit.

The Professor.—Come, come, gentlemen, Alec takes it all in good part, but don't let us get side-tracked.

Rev. Alex Fulsom.—Wait a moment! I had a dream once—

All.—No! you're joking!—Really, you don't mean to say *you* dreamed!—Impossible!

Rev. Alex Fulsom.—Yes, once, at least. When I was at the theological school I had a dream that was so vivid and made such an impression on my memory, that even to-day I can recall all the incidents of it and the accompanying sensations perfectly, yet is was pure nonsense with neither rhyme nor reason in it, incomparably foolish, fantastically absurd. How any one can pretend to learn anything from dreams is beyond my comprehension. I never learnt anything from them, and certainly not from that, the most vivid dream in my life.

The Professor.—Didn't you learn anything from it Alec?

Rev. Alex Fulsom.—Absolutely nothing, what could I learn from it?

The Professor.—Well, Alec, you dreamed, didn't you? So at least you learned the possibility of dreaming—eh, old man? Perhaps not such a useless lesson after all if you could awake to its significance.

Mr. Rama.—The mere fact and the possibility of dreaming ought to give man a clue to the understanding of his

nature and enable him to unravel some at least of the mysteries of life. Too long has science contented herself with the study of force and matter and neglected the most important factor of existence,—consciousness. The ancient sages taught that the study that most concerned man was the states of consciousness. One of the old philosophers said that the whole universe existed for the sake of the soul alone, and if we pause to think we cannot fail to see that the relation of the soul to the universe can be expressed only in terms of consciousness.

Dr. Roberts.—That is what puzzles me, you have got on to the same tack as you were on the other day, but don't let me interrupt—please continue.

Mr. Rama.—One has only to watch himself and he will quickly discover that he passes through several states of consciousness even while he is awake—in the ordinary sense of the word. At one time when he is hungry or has bodily pain he lives wholly on the physical plane or state of consciousness. Then under the influence of anger or the excitement of some strong passion he may forget all about physical things and live in entirely another state of consciousness. Such, for instance, is the case of a soldier on the battlefield who under the fierce excitement of war does not know he is wounded and feels no pain so long as the excitement lasts. He is in another and totally different state of consciousness. Then take another instance, a student when thinking intensely will become oblivious of the physical world and will not feel hunger nor hear the sounds that are going on around him. He is in the mental state of consciousness.

Dr. Roberts.—All that is clear enough, and easily understood. These different states are due simply to the direction of the mind.

Mr. Rama.—All will acknowledge the existence of these states or changes of

consciousness, because all to some extent realize them, and it seems to me to be the most natural thing in the world to assume that still other states are possible. Looked at from this standpoint sleep is then seen to have a possible value as a state of consciousness, and—

Dr. Roberts.—But I should call sleep a cessation or rather suspension, not a state, of consciousness, and dream but a temporary and partial return to consciousness. In true sleep the brain ceases to act and hence there is this suspension of consciousness—the vital processes of the body continuing automatically.

Mr. Rama.—There I think you are mistaken, Doctor! I will grant that the state of consciousness called sleep is a *terra incognita* to most people, but it is a state of consciousness nevertheless. Let me call your attention to the comparatively rare occurrence, though one well authenticated and known to the medical profession, of a person's losing as it were the thread and memory of his past life for a time, his past becoming a perfect blank to him, losing his identity so to say, recognizing neither places nor people among whom he had lived. This has happened as you know and is brought about usually as the result of illness or accident. Then, in many cases the old consciousness and identity return, perhaps as suddenly as they were lost and the intervening period becomes a blank. Now here you have a succession of states of consciousness actually witnessed and vouched for which to the mind of the subject are not at all related. This shows at least the possibility of passing from one phase of consciousness into another without carrying over any memory or knowledge. The analogy is not a complete one, I am fully aware, but I used it because probably you yourself know of such cases, and whether you can explain them or not, you grant their possibility and actual existence, do you not?

Dr. Roberts.—Certainly.

Mr. Rama.—Very well, then, you can follow my meaning when I assert that sleep and waking are simply two phases of existence or states of consciousness which in the case of the ordinary man are unrelated and between which there seems to be no bridge of conscious memory.

Dr. Roberts.—But in the case you referred to just now of loss of identity, the subject passes from one state to an exactly similar one—the only thing that has happened to him being that he has lost his bearings, so to say; whereas in the case of sleep he passes into what must be a totally different state of consciousness, if so it can be called.

Mr. Rama.—I said the analogy was not a complete one, but its very incompleteness makes my statement all the stronger. If there is a possibility of loss of memory in passing from one state into an exactly similar one, how much more likely is it that there should be no memory when passing from one to another of dissimilar states.

Dr. Roberts.—Then again, the case you cited is one of disease, and sleep is a healthy, normal function.

Mr. Rama.—Quite true, but the failure to bridge the gap between the two states is not healthy or normal to the fully developed man, and the fact of such failure in the case of the vast majority of men is but an indication that they are very far from being perfectly developed. For the perfect man there exists no gaps in consciousness.

Dr. Roberts.—Well, Mr. Rama, that may be so, but I am not prepared to go that far with you. I can reason only from my experience. But where do the dreams come in; do they indicate still other states of consciousness besides that of dreamless sleep?

Mr. Rama.—No, I would not call dream an actual state of consciousness; it is rather the recollection of a state, the momentary impression of a picture on

the brain brought from the state that has been experienced; it is not so much an actual state as the transition between two states, and that accounts for the—

Rev. Alex Fulsom.—Do you mean to say that a state of consciousness makes a picture on the brain? I always thought that consciousness was immaterial. I should very much like to see what a state of consciousness looks like, very much indeed. Ha, ha.

The Professor.—Have you never seen the picture that fear or anger or anxiety paints on a man's face? That surely should be evidence enough of the material, if not altogether artistic, effects of a state of consciousness. As Mr. Rama said, there are three essential characteristics of being, nature manifests in three aspects: matter, force and consciousness. Not one of these can be divorced from the other two; but I fear I am anticipating Mr. Rama's line of argument.

Dr. Roberts.—I am glad you mentioned that point, Professor, for I had in mind to ask Mr. Rama for his explanation of the scenery of dreams and the apparent actual performance of deeds; in fact, what might be called the objective side of dreams. For instance, in the dream I related this morning, the building seemed real enough and I remember I admired the beauty of the marble, my body seemed to be there, I performed acts, moving about and sitting down, yet I know I never left my room or got out of bed.

Mr. Rama.—Certainly your body did not leave your bed, *i. e.*, your physical body, but you know, Doctor, that according to the ancient philosophy, man is not his physical body but merely uses it as a temporary instrument. All this fits in with the statement made just now by the Professor of the correlation between matter, force and consciousness. The ancient philosophers all taught that each of the planes of manifested being was threefold, and that even the so-called formless planes, the higher three

planes on which man might function, were formless only from his present standpoint.

The Professor.—Please explain that a little more fully, Mr. Rama. I fear the Doctor does not see the drift of your remarks.

Mr. Rama.—Well, to express it in another way,—every state of consciousness has its corresponding state of matter and its corresponding force or mode of motion—to use a modern scientific phrase. To gain experience on the physical plane, a physical body is needed which is subject to the forces of that plane. To gain experience on the mental plane a mental body is required, and this is subject to the forces of the mental plane and so for each of the seven planes. This accounts for the phenomena that occur in the dream state, and for the possibility of performing acts in that state. Man has in fact a "dream" body, and to that dream body the dream world is just as objective as is the physical world to the physical body.

Dr. Roberts.—But by force of will one can dispel the illusions of dreams, one can sometimes recognize that he is dreaming and awake. Does not this show that your analogy between the states of waking and dreaming is incorrect?

Mr. Rama.—No; I have said that the ordinary dream state is not so much a true state as a transition between two states of consciousness. It is exactly analogous to the critical state of matter between solid and liquid; the slightest impulse either way will carry it over completely into one state or the other, and so it is that by the force of will we may pass from the state of so-called dreaming into that of waking, or fall back into deep sleep.

Dr. Roberts.—But you will grant that the dream state is mainly an illusory one, will you not, Mr. Rama? The physical world is after all the only one we are sure of.

Mr. Rama.—The dream state appears so illusory because of its being a critical state, as I have said, but the true sleep state, which is sleep only so far as physical man is concerned, is far less illusory than the so-called waking state, and were it not for the interior spiritual strength which the soul gains from this inner state of consciousness it could not continue to exist in the physical world it is.

The Professor.—If any state of consciousness can be truly called dreaming in the ordinary meaning of the word, it is this waking state. The physical plane is the most illusory of all, it is the plane of shadows, and man has so long been a prey to the allurements of the senses, that at last he has come to look upon the shadows as the reality, and has forgotten his true nature and his divine heritage. What we call dreams, those higher bright visions that come now and again in a man's lifetime and lift him into realms

of perfect harmony and peace are flashes from the truer, higher world we have lost sight of and are guideposts that point the way to the inner world of reality.

Mr. Berger.—But, if all this be so, there must be some way by following which we can learn to know the true place and relation of physical existence, and of dream and sleep. How may we set about it!

The Professor.—Yes, and the way lies through meditation, and by never losing sight of the essential divinity of our nature. Here is advice given by the greatest sages and adepts: "On going to sleep and on waking and as often as you can, think, think, think, that you are not the physical body, nor the astral dream body, nor the passions and desires, nor yet the mind, but that you are the soul, a spark of the Divine." Thus you will gradually learn to distinguish between the true and the false, between the illusionary and the real.

THE SEARCH LIGHT.

THE following "Notes" were published in *The New Century* December 4th, 1897, and have been here reprinted by request. They will probably be better understood by some now than when they were written.

NOTES.

"He whose mind is free from the illusion of self, will stand and not fall in the battle of life."

It is not in the nature of an honest man to live for himself and be satisfied; when one arrives at that point where he says—"Lo! I am satisfied, I am sufficient unto myself. Behold I need neither helper or teacher—Karma must take its course"—then you may be sure that that one is either a weakling, a fool, or a caricature.

Possibly he may be a hypocrite of an ambitious mind, seeking to create a little world of his own wherein he may hold sway, and pose before men as the light of the coming ages.

Such as he may even cry freedom, liberty, distinctive independence, from the house-tops, the by-ways, and the high-ways; or he may be one of a more subtle kind, standing apart from the "common herd" and in the society of "well groomed men and women" writing and talking, in whispers of warning of the coming dangers that await those who do not seek independence and follow him into his self-made kingdom of liberty. How much we have to learn when we see appearances like these, and realize the condition of the present time, and the battle that lies before us on the material and spiritual plane.

Are there not in our civilization today signs that mark a unique barbarism among us, showing an immense danger of retrogression? Can we not see in spite of all the good there is in the world, that the very blood of some of our brothers is teeming with a heartless cruelty, a

subtle viciousness, and a monstrous selfishness and hypocrisy? Is not the world brimful of unrest, unhappiness, injustice, and despair; and are we not on the very edge of a condition which, if not improved, must sweep away the bright prospects of our present civilization?

Viewing the present striking aspects can we for one moment be satisfied to live contentedly and selfishly in the shadow of darkness and unrest? Is it possible for anyone having one grain of human pity in his heart, or love of truth and justice, to do aught but work, work, all the time unflinchingly, and unselfishly for his brother man and all creatures,—not apart, but among them, with a courage and devotion that obscures all thought of self—on a line of simple justice and in the spirit of true peace.

"We need not fear excessive influence. . . . A more generous trust is permitted. Stick at no humiliation. Grudge no office thou canst render. Be the limb of their body, the breath of their mouth. Compromise thy egotism. Who cares for that, so thou gain aught wider and nobler? never mind the taunt of Boswellism: the devotion may easily be greater than the wretched pride which is guarding its own skirts."

The recognition of the divinity in us all, is necessary to comprehend the foundation of brotherhood. The paths we have trodden in learning Nature's laws should enable us to extend invaluable assistance to our fellow men.

Dr. Minot J. Savage is giving a series of lectures in this city on the subject of "Unitarianism." In the first sermon of the course, preached last Sunday, he made the statement that liberality of thought might belong to any people of any country and be accepted by them as expressing their innate religion. Dr. Savage said: "We have discovered the

unity of thought, and we have learned to know that there is just one thought in the universe. Should we not believe in the unity of God when we see one eternal changeless order? There is a unity of love, of man, of ethics, right-

eousness. There is but one religion. All of us are the children of God. There is but one destiny. Some day every soul, however stained, however small, however distorted, will rise."

KATHERINE A. TINGLEY.

FROM "FAND."

BY W. LARMINIE.

(Selected.)

Man is the shadow of a changing world ;
As the image of a tree
By the breeze swayed to and fro
On the grass, so changeth he ;
Night and day are in his breast,
Winter and Summer, all the change
Of light and darkness, and the season's
marching ;—

Flowers that bud and fade,
Tides that rise and fall.

Even with the waxing and the waning moon
His being beats in tune ;
The air that is his life
Inhales he with alternate heaving breath ;
Joyous to him is effort, sweet is rest ;
Life he hath and death.

Then seek not thou too soon that perma-
nence

Of changeless joy that suits unchanging
gods,

In whom no tides of being ebb and flow.
Out of the flux and reflux of the world
Slowly man's soul doth gather to itself,
Atom by atom, the hard elements
Firm, incorruptible, indestructible,
Whereof when all his being is compact,

No more it wastes nor hungers, but endures
Needing not any food of changing things
But fit among like-natured gods to live,
Amongst whom, entering too soon, he per-
ishes,

Unable to endure their fervid gaze.
Think ! yet thy being is but as a lake,
That, by the help of friendly streams unfed,
Full soon the sun drinks up.

Wait till thou hast sea-depths ;—
Till the tides of life and deed
Of action and of meditation,
Of service unto others, and their love
Shall pour into the caverns of thy being
The might of their unconquerable floods :
Then canst thou bear the glow of eyes
divine ;

And like the sea beneath the sun at noon
Shalt shine in splendor inexhaustible.

Therefore yield not unto these faery lures.
Not that way lies thine immortality :
But thou shalt find it in the ways of men
Where many a task remains for thee to do
And shall remain for many after thee
Till all the storm-winds of the world be
bound.

“THE UNIVERSAL BROTHERHOOD.”

BY E. AUG. NERESHEIMER.

THE momentous tide of the new cycle which gave birth to a grand organization on the 18th day of February last is a complete vindication of all that had been told and promised in this direction; yea, all was foreshadowed by wave upon wave of growing sensibilities in the hearts of a nucleus of earnest souls who have held fast to the torch of truth which was handed down by the Gods for the enlightenment of mankind.

This beacon light will now blaze forth brilliant and bright so that all who walk the earth may see; it is the message of man's liberation, freedom from bondage.

This newly-born organization declares that Brotherhood is a fact in nature; its principal purpose is to teach brotherhood, demonstrate that it is a fact in nature and make it a living power in the life of Humanity.

The superb literature which was produced by the Theosophical movement from the keynote given by the first messenger, H. P. Blavatsky, has brought to the world a sound philosophy of the life and destiny of mankind as well as a basis for conduct of individual existence. The principal feature of this philosophy, that brotherhood is a fact in nature and that it can be proved is now sufficiently grounded in the hearts and minds of a large contingent of students who have endeavored to make it a part of their lives to enable them to effectually interpret and promulgate these truths for the benefit of the people of the earth and all creatures.

Thanks also to the undying efforts of our chief, Wm. Q. Judge, who guided the movement successfully through the period of preservation and assimilation as the second stage of the evolution of this all-embracing ideal, though the tide of materialistic activity was strong and

the public ear apparently deaf to the divine message, the teachings have nevertheless penetrated subtly but permanently the minds of millions of men and women. The large extent to which this has been accomplished has made it possible to launch the movement forward before the world at the termination of the first cycle of 5000 years of the Kali-Yuga that it may now become the hope of the future for the ultimate welfare within the appointed time of the whole human race on this globe.

As the ideal precedes the practical in all things so has it been in this great movement; but, after the first two stages of inception and preservation, there remained yet to be done the master-stroke to make it practical so that it might reach the masses and become a lasting light among them.

The living torch-bearer at the present time, Katherine A. Tingley, who has taken upon herself the responsibility and burden of guiding this spiritual movement forward into the ages to come has already touched the keynote to the third stage which shall be the most lasting pillar of the temple; *Practical application of the philosophy!*

Already magnificent expositions in simple form by heretofore obscure students have come forward under this touch, the power and wisdom which has been stored up all this time during the existence of the Theosophical Society is now to come to the surface and spread its light among the hungrily seeking multitude of despairing souls. Then, practical philanthropic work backed by this philosophy of hope which as already outlined and inaugurated by this leader is not the palliative like casual or promiscuous application of benevolence, shall go to the root by simul-

taneously awakening the true principle of helpfulness.

While the Theosophical Society, as an instrument and vehicle for bringing the light of truth to the present point of usefulness, has done wonders thanks to the wise leadership of the guiding messengers and the devoted labors of its votaries—it was not a competent instrument to reach the ear of the world. To do this it had to broaden its views as an organization and fortunately for the world, its members perceived that the movement had outgrown the confines of an ordinary worldly society. The Theosophical Society in America had to become what it now is: a department in a fitting place of the world-wide movement for brotherhood in which there are other departments whose function the T. S. in A. could never have undertaken and much less have carried out, and which other organizations were seeking to monopolize.

One of the obstacles against popularization of Theosophy was its too high altitude in the scale of education, though this was necessary for a period until the philosophic foundation in a sufficiently large number had reached an impregnable standard of attainment. However, nothing is so certain as the destiny of destruction which would have awaited it, had it remained at the mercy of imperfect human nature alone. Its history has caused untold anxiety in the hearts of the seriously devoted members on account of the troubles and vicissitudes within its folds by ambitious individuals who sought to become leaders; it is only too well known that much power was wasted in scrambling for offices and strife for personal recognition; thereby its growth was impeded and greater spread of the doctrine prevented. All

this is now obviated for all time to come.

From the beginning and up to this day the members have always tacitly recognized that the inception of the Movement in this century was due to the compassionate aid of Helpers, who yet hope to revive the slumbering faculties of man's divine nature, who also assisted in the establishment of its magnificent literature and teachings. It is undoubtedly true that the cause has been guided in its unfoldment at all important crises and even at all times in its plans and policy.

While thus recognizing the actual condition and largely depending on this help in the future, the unique and extremely liberal platform of the outward organization was not made conformable to this belief. The time had not yet come. Meanwhile some members became enamored with the mere shell which they elected to preserve, though it might not now serve the purpose of the true work.

However, the intuition of the units had grown to such an extent that at the proper occasion, on the 18th day of February, 1898, an overwhelming majority of them asserted that they will declare to the world their belief in the ideal foundation of this institution.

The Gods are descending again among mankind under cyclic law. It is quite certain that no one human being, except a high occultist of the white order, can be entrusted with the guidance of a spiritual movement such as this.

Whatever the truth may be, the members of the Theosophical Society in America, in a supreme moment of inspiration, with genuine enthusiasm declared their belief that the Gods have come among us again to point the way whereby we may realize the Universal Brotherhood of Humanity.

STUDENTS' COLUMN.

CONDUCTED BY J. H. FUSSELL.

If the savage acts according to his conscience in killing and eating his enemies, and so, too, those who persecute others for religion's sake, is not this evidence that conscience is simply a matter of education? If not, what is its source? How may one recognize the voice of conscience?

A similar question was asked in the *Theosophical Forum*, and to it Mr. Judge gave the following reply :

"Conscience seems to be a faculty which may be stilled or made active. In my opinion its source is in the Higher Self, and as it comes down through plane after plane it loses its force or retains power according to the life and education of the being on earth. The conscience of the savage is limited by his education, just as were the consciences of the New Englander to the European religionists who destroyed men for the sake of God and Christ. We cannot assert that the men who indulged in religious persecution were not going according to what they called their conscience. By this I do not mean that conscience is a matter of education, but that the power of its utterances will be limited by our education, and consequently if we have a bigoted religion or a non-philosophical system, we are likely to prevent ourselves from hearing our conscience. And in these cases where men are doing wrong according to what they call their conscience, it must be that they have so warped their intuition as not to understand the voice of the inward monitor."

Conscience is inherent. It is the voice of the divine nature, seeking ever to make itself heard in the turmoil of our life. That the dictates of conscience are not the same to all alike is simply evidence of the varying limitations which men have built up around themselves.

The sun shines for all, yet the powers of seeing vary. Some are blind, some can see but dimly, and some, though keen of sight, catch none of the glories of nature, of landscape and sea and sky. So, too, the voice of conscience speaks to all, though unheard, unheeded by some, and though the interpretations of its divine message be many.

All men come into the world with certain limitations,—their Karma brought over from the past. Some of these find expression in the circumstances and surroundings of birth, whether as a savage or in a thought-sphere of religious dogmatism, but besides these limitations, too often men wilfully blind themselves and build up new limitations in the present ; too often men hear the voice of conscience and heed it not, and then fool themselves by substituting for this divine voice some brain-mind reasonable (!) conclusion which subserves their vanity or ambition. So easy is it to deceive ourselves with ideas of false independence—"false when it is used to support any one for a selfish purpose,"—wrote Mrs. Tingley a short time ago—which "often tends to affect the minds of well-meaning people and through them disrupt organizations like our own which are based on interdependence and unity." One may know the voice of conscience in that it never speaks to gratify the personal self, but that its promptings are ever towards a wider service, a deeper trust, a fuller recognition of the divine in all. Like the sun-light it lays bare the cobwebs and the dark places of the heart, it reveals the chains which man has forged around himself, but thus it is that man may see to break these chains and to step out of the limitations that hedge him in, into the wider, purer life of the soul.

LOTUS PETALS. THE RAINBOW FAIRIES.

BY ELIZABETH WHITNEY.

THE "Seven Wonders!" Grown-ups are actually beginning to believe in Fairies! That is, if we are to believe the Local Press, so high-and-mighty.

All over the wide world wherever there are printers and ink, the Local Press, so-high-and-mighty, holds the power of life and death, so we'll treat it with respect, if you please, hoping it will learn to reciprocate.

That's the way they do in New Zealand—*Gracious, where's that? Get out the geography quick!*

Of course, everyone knows, Fairies can skip over the whole world, by just holding a wand and making three wishes.

So the very same Rainbow Fairies who have been singing and singing to us in America about "Brothers we" who all agree and make a heavenly harmony—and all unite to make the white light of Unity—these same Fairies said "one-two-three, look out for me" and skipped straight to New Zealand. Of course, our Happy Little Sunbeams went "darting through the blue," along with the Rainbow, for they had their work to do. It was to help Mrs. Sanderson, the children's friend, get up the first Lotus Group entertainment ever given there.

You can guess how important it was, when the Local Press, so-high-and-mighty, printed a description a whole yard long—all about it—and has been travelling ever since seventeenth of December to get here itself to tell us all about it.

The Lotus Blossoms, and the Boy who

wanted the Pot-of-Gold, and the White Ray, all our old friends, were there.

With all their radiance, they must have made the whole place glad, for the Local Press, so-high-and-mighty, says (these are its very words) "the Fairy play was not of the usual kind." "It would have to be seen many times before all its deeper meanings,—its revelation of the secrets of Nature could be fully understood." It told all about the International Brotherhood League (I. B. L. for short) and that the Lotus Group was part of it, and all that it meant about helping the world to make progress and peace. And it said the children would do it by learning to live in harmony with this universal law of Nature, called Universal Brotherhood.

It said this was a "highly successful entertainment." (Why do you suppose even the littlest Lotus Bud knows those big words and can't understand other big words at all?)

Well—it told how the rooms were decorated with flowers and ferns and mottoes like "Truth, Light, Liberation for Discouraged Humanity." And as many as forty boys and girls did things like recitations, and tableaux, and dialogues, and a farce, called "a little strategy," and all kinds of music, and songs!—well, they must be regular birds out there, to know so many songs, and all different kinds.

Are'n't you glad all these New Zealand people are our relations—our real brothers and sisters?

REVIEWS.

The Internationalist for January has for its editorial "Theosophy, the Theosophical Society and the Theosophical Movement," which only repeats an oft-told tale. "Apostolic Succession," by John Eglinton, is a fine study of the real law of progress. The writer points out that discoveries do not grow out of one another, but that whenever genius gives utterance to some fragment of truth, a host of imitators arise who create base semblances and counterparts of it, seeking to perfect it, and to constitute themselves into an intellectual aristocracy. Yet, as he says, "Nature abhors perfection. Things perfect in their way, whether manners, poetry, painting, scientific methods, philosophical systems, architecture, ritual, are only so by getting into some backwater or shoal out of the eternal currents, where life has ceased to circulate. The course of time is fringed with perfections but bears them not on its bosom." The other articles contained in this number are also well-written and readable.

J. M. P.

The Pacific Theosophist for January contains "The Scales of Justice," by Dr. Anderson, the usual editorial matter, branch reports, and reprints. The articles are vigorous, bold, and perhaps a little war-like, though good-naturedly so.

J. M. P.

Birds for February. This magazine gives its readers each month eight life-like colored plates of birds, with short scientific monographs and charming stories for children. It is a distinct factor in the "Theosophical Movement" in its advocacy of Brotherhood for the feathered tribe, the necessity for their protection, and the prevention of their being "transformed into millinery." As the editor truly says, "public ignorance regarding the value of birds in the economy of nature and especially to human life is so great as to be almost incomprehensible." Theosophists will do well to place this magazine in the hands of their children.

J. M. P.

MISCELLANEOUS NEWS.

THE FOURTH ANNUAL CONVENTION OF
THE T. S. A.

NEVER has there been a more enthusiastic, or more memorable convention than the one recently held in Chicago. With the first day of the new cycle, February 18th, was ushered in before the world THE UNIVERSAL BROTHERHOOD founded by Katherine A. Tingley on January 13, 1898. With an almost unanimous vote the Convention adopted the Resolutions. Mrs. Tingley's Proclamation, the Constitution of Universal Brotherhood and a new Constitution of the Theosophical Society in America.

The Convention assembled on the

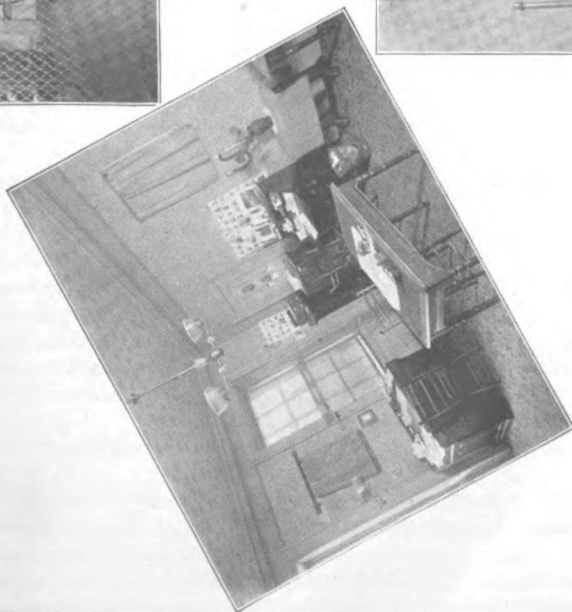
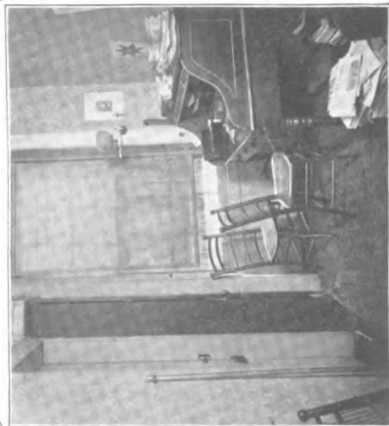
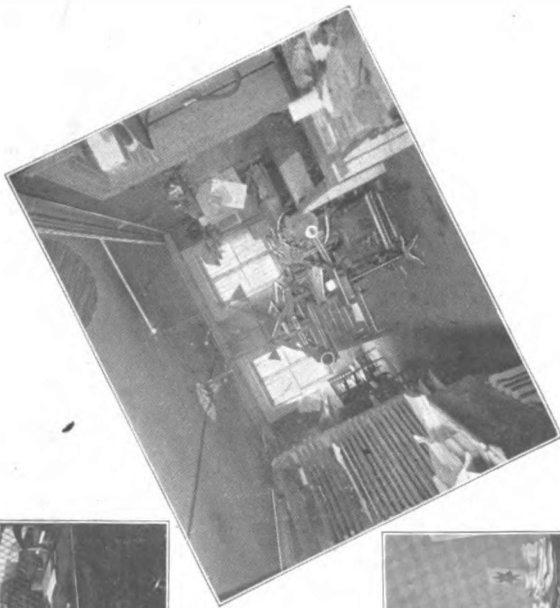
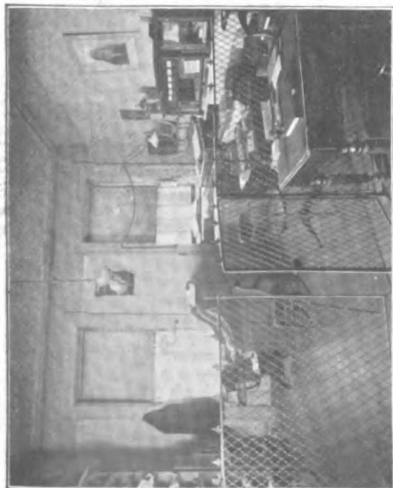
morning of February 18th at 10 o'clock in Handel Hall. Mr. E. A. Neresheimer, President of the T. S. A., called the meeting to order. Dr. J. A. Anderson was elected temporary Chairman. The roll of delegates was then called and the Convention duly organized. Mr. A. A. Purman was elected permanent Chairman. A Committee on Resolutions was then appointed by the Chair of the following: Iverson L. Harris, E. A. Neresheimer, F. M. Pierce, H. T. Patterson, S. B. Sweet, Judge E. O'Rourke, Dr. J. A. Anderson, Clark Thurston, Robert Crosbie, W. A. Stevens, D. N. Dunlop, Dr. J. D. Buck, Col. Steward, with power



Mrs. Tingley's Private Office.

W. Q. Judge's old office, now used by E. A. Neresheimer
and Editors Universal Brotherhood.

A corner in Aryan Hall with Reference Library.



E. S. T. Office.

Theosophical Publishing Company Office,
New Century Office.

Aryan Press Room.

to add to their number. The Committee then retired and after a short time invited others to join them thus making a Committee of 41 of the most prominent and representative members of the T. S. A. When the Committee reported, all the members thereof ascended the platform and remained standing while the Chairman of the Committee, Mr. Iverson L. Harris, read the following and also the Constitution of the Universal Brotherhood and the Constitution of the Theosophical Society in America.

PROCLAMATION

TO THE MEMBERS OF THE THEOSOPHICAL
SOCIETY IN AMERICA, IN CONVENTION
ASSEMBLED.

February 18, 1898.

FELLOW COMRADES :

At the beginning of this new cycle, an important epoch in the history of our Movement, I take the opportunity of presenting to you the outline of the plan in connection with our future work.

Before I became publicly identified with the Theosophical Movement, the plan which I now bring before you was well defined in conversation with Mr. Judge.

Those who have the real interest of humanity at heart, and who have been behind this Movement from its inception, protecting its interests, have plans well outlined in connection therewith, for years to come. In this great scheme of work, each one chosen to carry it on in the world, has certain definite things to do in furthering its interests, during his or her lifetime. The complete development of such plans, however, is limited by the attitude of the members. Every time anyone is unfaithful and the whole Society consequently disturbed, and shocked, the work is correspondingly retarded. Every day it has become more apparent that for the best interests of this work we require an organization which shall stand as an invincible stronghold against the storms which constantly beat around it. No one will question the fact that our experience in the past emphasizes the need of this step being taken.

According to an eminent authority, "the noblest title of the Theosophical Society is the BROTHERHOOD OF HUMANITY." If

members fail to realize this, then, to quote the words of the same authority, "they need not undertake the task" of trying to make practicable a Universal Brotherhood. In an "Important Letter" published in *Lucifer*, words emanating from the same source as those quoted above, are worthy of attention in this same connection. "Perish rather the Theosophical Society . . . than that we should permit it to become no better than an Academy of Magic and a Hall of Occultism." I would also draw particular attention to the following words:

"The truths and mysteries of Occultism constitute, indeed, a body of the highest spiritual importance, at once profound and practical for the world at large. . . They *have* to prove both destructive and constructive . . . constructions of new institutions of a genuine, practical Brotherhood of Humanity, where all will become co-workers of Nature, will work for the good of mankind, *with* and *through* the *planetary spirits*, the only spirits we believe in. Phenomenal elements previously unthought of, undreamed of, will soon begin manifesting themselves day by day with constantly augmented force and disclose at last the secrets of their mysterious workings."

The work of each messenger necessarily differs in many respects. H. P. B. attracted the attention of the world to the philosophy. W. Q. J. simplified the teaching and solidified the organization which she founded.

And now it is my privilege and duty in carrying on that work so ably begun, to furnish an organization which shall be "the well-made tool" by which the work can be carried forward into the next century on a grander scale than ever before, and adapted to the needs of the time—an organization which shall be free, as far as possible, from the limitations hitherto existing, and which shall unify all branches of this great work:

I have, therefore, to announce that there has been established by me an organization called,

UNIVERSAL BROTHERHOOD.

OR

THE BROTHERHOOD OF HUMANITY.

Through this organization, the Theosophical philosophy will be taught on the broadest possible basis. Students will be prepared to expound and illustrate the teachings, (hitherto understood and applied to a very large

extent in a limited and metaphysical aspect only) in a way that they will be acceptable to the mass of the people and without raising prejudices which experience has shown to exist with regard to the many technical terms employed. Lecturers will be educated and familiarized with all subjects which tend to the advancement of the human race in every direction. In fact there will be no limit to the possibilities in future unless the limitations exist in our minds. In this organization the true interests of the work and the workers are safeguarded.

I would also direct your attention to these words: "We have weightier matters than small societies to think about, yet the T. S. must not be neglected." In this plan which I am now presenting to you, these words have not been overlooked; "the T. S. has not been neglected." The Theosophical Society in America will form one of the most important departments of the UNIVERSAL BROTHERHOOD. Through it will be disseminated all literatures regarding the Theosophical philosophy. Books, giving detailed and definite knowledge for the student; pamphlets and leaflets, giving in a simple and readily understood form, the true philosophy of life to those who are thirsting and hungering for it. This work will be properly organized and given the attention which its importance deserves. A literary staff will be appointed, including all the able writers at present in the society, and some outside of it. Through their efforts as much as possible of our present literature will be amplified, and made more suitable for general distribution, and, indeed, all literature of any value or importance in this great work for UNIVERSAL BROTHERHOOD will also be introduced and distributed through the Theosophical Society in America. On this matter I have already formed some definite plans which I will submit later.

From what I have said, it can easily be seen that the importance of our future work cannot be overestimated.

By this means the Theosophical Society shall be known throughout the world, as the great channel through which may be obtained the necessary information on the subjects which the lecturers and exponents of the UNIVERSAL BROTHERHOOD shall arouse interest in. In this way those who have freed their minds from prejudice and wish to

pursue closer study of the subjects treated of, will know where to turn for the information they desire.

This plan, as I have said, has been known to me for some time, but not until now could I give it out. This will explain why it is that the International Brotherhood League has been kept so long in a temporary form of organization. It now takes its fitting place as a department of practical humanitarian work in the UNIVERSAL BROTHERHOOD. Many of the existing temporary committees have achieved great success along the lines laid down, and are able to testify to the importance of such work. Plans have been made for extending the work on a more permanent basis and on a more extensive scale.

It will be seen from all that I have said, that the great plan is complete in every respect. An opportunity is placed before all true workers in the Cause of Brotherhood to unite in accepting it and coöperating with me for the furtherance of our great Cause along the lines I have sketched. Each department—the Theosophical Society in America, and the International Brotherhood League—shall have its own officers, Executive Committee, and its own by-laws, by which its affairs shall be regulated and conducted, all under the Constitution of the Universal Brotherhood.

Students will remember that it was given out long ago that the public general exposition of Theosophy, along the lines hitherto followed, would cease. So that in laying these matters before you I am simply carrying out the scheme as it was intended from the beginning. If each department of the work is entered upon in the true spirit, and carried out on the lines suggested, it will be established on a more permanent basis than ever and go on increasing from year to year. If I could only show each one of you the living picture of our future work as it presents itself to me, its wonderful scope, immensity and purpose, I know it would evoke in each one of you unbounded enthusiasm. As it is, I think all will respond in their hearts and at least catch the fragrance of the true spirit which underlies all I have said. I might say here that some eminent Sanscrit scholars, with whom I came in contact while in India, will be ready to give their services and furnish to the West much that is of value in Eastern literature and

which has been hitherto obscured.

In conclusion I call upon you all to awaken to the importance of this occasion. Let us enter the new time with all its possibilities, and by the step we shall overcome the difficulties that seek to obstruct our path.

It behooves us to be on our guard, for the making or marring of the future lies in our hands. The record we are to make to-day should be of a unique character. Let us in the spirit of true brotherly love unfurl the banner of peace to the world, and endeavor more than ever to make Theosophy, and all that it implies, a living power in the lives of men.

KATHERINE A. TINGLEY.

RESOLUTIONS.

WHEREAS, The Theosophical Society, founded by H. P. Blavatsky, in 1875, has passed through various phases and changes incident to its growth, and which were necessary in order to give its teachings proper expression.

And as H. P. Blavatsky prepared the ground for the reception of the foundations of the Temple,

And as William Q. Judge built therein strong and lasting foundations,

Now it has become the arduous, but glorious, duty of their successor, Katherine A. Tingley, to *build* and make *visible* to the world the *superstructure* of the "Great Spiritual Temple of Truth."

WHEREAS, The reorganization effected at Boston, in 1895, and followed by organizations of Theosophists throughout the world, was necessary at *that time*, owing to conditions then existing. It is *now apparent* that we have *outgrown* the present form of organization, and that it becomes necessary for the *life* of the movement that it should be given a broader and more universal vehicle for its proper expression, and that in order to effect this a federation of all the branches in the world is essential.

WHEREAS, This Convention recognizing that the great development of the Movement during the past two years is almost entirely due to the wise leadership of Katherine A. Tingley, and particularly to the efforts of the Crusade around the world which she originated and carried to a successful termination.

THAT the work thus accomplished has broadened the lines and immensely increased the possibilities for the future and our responsibilities in connection therewith:

THAT the wise plans laid down and carried into execution by Katherine A. Tingley, aided by those who loyally followed her suggestions, have raised Theosophy above suspicion and ridicule and a subject understood only by the few, and has made it popular, and it is now favorably received throughout the world.

THEREFORE be it known that this Convention stands ready to adopt and carry into effect such suggestions as in the opinion of Katherine A. Tingley are for the best interests of the Cause.

The Theosophical Society in America has identified with it a *superb* literature relating to Theosophical philosophy by means of which all who have heard the broad message of Brotherhood can study more closely the subjects connected therewith and bearing thereon, and by reason of which it has become the recognized channel throughout the world for the distribution of such literature.

IT IS PROPOSED that a literary staff shall be established in connection with the Theosophical Society in America to better adapt the literature already existing to the needs of the times, and thus gradually build up a great world library in which shall be gathered ancient and modern literature of value to the highest interests of the human race.

WHEREAS, an organization known as UNIVERSAL BROTHERHOOD has been formed by Katherine A. Tingley, with the following declaration and purposes:

First. "We, the undersigned, in order to form a Universal Brotherhood, do ordain and establish this constitution for the benefit of the people of the earth and all creatures."

Second. "This organization declares that brotherhood is a fact in nature."

Third. "The principal purpose of this organization is to teach Brotherhood, demonstrate that it is a fact in nature, and make it a living power in the lives of humanity."

Fourth. "The subsidiary purpose of this organization is to study ancient and modern religion, science, philosophy and art; to investigate the laws of nature and the divine powers in man."

AND AS THE CONSTITUTION of this organization provides for the carrying on of this great movement on the broadest possible lines of UNIVERSAL BROTHERHOOD.

AND BY THE ADOPTION of this constitution the difficulties and dangers existing at this time, and all future times, will be largely overcome, and tend to make our organization an invincible stronghold against future attacks from within and from without.

AND THIS PLAN having been originated by Katherine A. Tingley, and being in conformity with the idea expressed by her illustrious predecessors, H. P. Blavatsky and William Q. Judge, the convention would be failing in its duty if it does not unhesitatingly adopt this plan.

Now, therefore, be it

Resolved, that we, the delegates and representatives of all branches of the Theosophical Society in America now in convention assembled, and having full power to act on their behalf, hereby declare that we fully and unequivocally adopt and accept the plan hereby presented by the recognized Leader of the Theosophical movement, and the Outer Head of the Esoteric School, Katherine A. Tingley, as being necessary to unite at the beginning of this great cycle all departments of Theosophical work in one organization, and under the direction of one Leader and Official Head, Katherine A. Tingley.

Resolved, That the administration of the affairs of the Theosophical Society in America shall in future be under the constitution of Universal Brotherhood, which it hereby accepts and adopts. It also accepts as its Leader and Official Head, Katherine A. Tingley and her duly appointed successors.

Resolved, That new charters and diplomas shall be issued to all branches and members of the Theosophical Society in America, as provided in the Constitution of Universal Brotherhood.

Resolved, That all books of record, records, archives and property, excepting money belonging to us as the Theosophical Society in America, be and are hereby turned over to and declared to belong to UNIVERSAL BROTHERHOOD, their custodian to be Katherine A. Tingley.

Resolved, That all moneys and funds now in hand, belonging to the Theosophical So-

ciety in America, shall continue to belong to it as the Literary Department of UNIVERSAL BROTHERHOOD.

The reading of these important documents was frequently interrupted by the most enthusiastic applause, and time and time again the whole Convention arose and cheered Mrs. Tingley.

The resolutions were immediately adopted by Convention and an adjournment was made until the next morning at 9 o'clock.

On Friday evening a reception was given by the Loyalty Branch and other local members at the Chicago Headquarters in the Masonic Temple. On the re-assembling of the Convention on Saturday morning the reports of President and Treasurer were read. Both of these were very gratifying in every way, and showed the splendid condition of the whole Society. The Treasurer reported a clear balance of \$897.13 and no debts ahead. He stated that the T. S. had not been in so good a condition financially for many years. The President reported that the great success of the Work and the great strides which it had made had been almost entirely due to the following of Mrs. Tingley's advice and suggestions. By the special request of Mrs. Tingley, the Chairman called on Dr. Buck to address the meeting. This request was received with much applause, and Dr. Buck briefly spoke.

Letters of greeting to the Convention were received from all the National Branches of the T. S. in Europe, all expressing loyalty to Mrs. Tingley and confidence in any plans she might suggest for the furtherance of the Work. One such letter was received signed by all the Presidents of the National Divisions of the T. S. E.

On Thursday evening in Steinway Hall were shown to a large and very appreciative audience 100 stereopticon views of the Crusade Around the World, Mr. B. Harding giving an account of the Crusade and a description of the views.

In the same hall on Saturday evening Mrs. A. L. Cleather and Mr. Basil Crump, of London, England, gave one of their delightful lectures on Wagner, illustrated by selections on the organ and piano.

A great "Brotherhood Congress convened to further the common interests of Humanity and all creatures," was held in the Central Music Hall on Sunday evening, February 20th. The audience was a very large and fine one. It was said by many that it was the grandest public meeting at any Convention ever held by the Society. Addresses were given by Mrs. Katherine A. Tingley, Mrs. Alice L. Cleather, Judge O'Rourke, Mr. Iverson L. Harris, Rev. W. Williams, Dr. J. A. Anderson, Mr. Basil Crump, and Mr. D. N. Dunlop. Dr. Bogren, of Sweden, who attended the Convention as special delegate, was also introduced to the audience.

The press gave good and most considerate and impartial notices of the Convention and public meetings, and many reports were received that the people of Chicago were impressed and greatly interested in the grand work and in the promise of the future.

The tone of the Convention was throughout one of joy, the password was a smile. It was a convention of action; the efforts and struggles of twenty-two years found their expression in one voice, in one grand note of harmony which ushered in the New Cycle and which shall be the keynote throughout coming ages—Universal Brotherhood.

"Peace, Peace, Peace to all beings."

THE T. S. IN EUROPE.

A cable dispatch was received by Mrs. Tingley on Feb. 23, the day of the Convention of the T. S. in Europe held in London. It read as follows: "Universal Brotherhood triumphant, votes 100 to 3."

THE T. S. IN AUSTRALASIA.

A cable dispatch was also received by Mrs. Tingley from Sydney, N. S. W. "Colonies solid for Universal Brotherhood."

After the Convention Mrs. Alice L. Cleather and Mr. Basil Crump accompanied Dr. Anderson to the Pacific Coast and will deliver their lectures on Wagner in many of the coast cities. Mr. B. Harding is also *en route* to the coast, staying on his way at Kansas City, Denver and Salt Lake City and will lecture on the Crusade illustrated by the stereopticon views which were shown in Chicago. Mr. Iverson L. Harris of Macon, Ga., is visiting the Central States on his way home. One familiar face was missed at Convention, that of Mr. Wm. C. Temple of Pittsburg, who will be remembered for his splendid speech at the Convention in New York, 1897. He had intended to be present in Chicago but the serious illness of his wife prevented this. He is now with Mrs. Temple at Dr. Wood's house on the grounds adjoining the S. R. L. M. A. site. A letter which he sent to Convention will be printed in the official report.

J. H. FUSSELL.

In this issue we give views of the Offices at Headquarters, a description of which was given in last issue, and in our next will be given a view of the General Office of *The Universal Brotherhood* and *The Theosophical Society in America*.

UNIVERSAL BROTHERHOOD.

VOLUME XII, 1897-98.

INDEX.

Activities, Theosophical		UB 125
Alkahest, The	MEDICUS.	238
Ambition	CAVÉ.	237
Ancient Wisdom of the Maoris	JOHN ST. CLAIR.	11
Beneath the Surface	JAMES H. GRIFFES.	UB 300
Broad View, The	SOLON.	UB 5
Brotherhood	JAMES M. PRYSE.	UB 289
Buddha's Renunciation	CHAS. JOHNSTON.	217, 266, UB 35
Capital Punishment	E. L. REXFORD, D. D.	109
Castle of St. Angelo, The		UB 16
Castle of the Grail, The (frontispiece)		opp. UB 259
Ceremony Laying Corner Stone, S. R. L. M. A., Synopsis of Report, illustrated		UB 45
Children of Cain, The	ALEX. WILDER.	UB 274
Commercial Warning, A	THOS. FRANKLIN.	UB 228
Communications		UB 62
Conscious Universe, A	J. A. ANDERSON.	199
Correspondence		59,254,317
Count St. Germain (illustrated)		UB 31
Crusade, The		32
Crusade, Return of the		62
Crusade of American Theosophists Around the World, Preliminary Report	KATHERINE A. TINGLEY.	366
Cycle of Love Eternal, The	E. A. NERESHEIMER.	UB 132
Dangers of the Psychical Plane	J. H. CONNELLY.	UB 175
Deserted City of Amber (frontispiece)		opp. UB 63
Duty	E. A. NERESHEIMER.	UB 238
Essence of the Teaching, The	CHAS. JOHNSTON.	133
Extension of Previous Belief	MARY F. LANG.	41
Faces of Friends		46, 88, 278, UB 239
For Ever Free	CHAS. JOHNSTON.	115
From "Fand" (selected)	W. LARMINIE.	UB 308
From the Irish Hills	GEO. W. RUSSELL.	UB 7
Fragments—The Real	M. A. OPPERMAN.	UB 157

Genesis and Prenatal Life, The	ALEX. WILDER.	96
Genesis and Purpose of Music	AXEL. E. GIBSON.	UB 207
Genius of the Collective Masses, The	S. F. GORDON.	UB 107
Glimpse of Yesterday, A	ELSIE BARKER.	UB 119
Gotama the Buddha	REV. W. WILLIAMS.	UB 99, 216, 297
Great Unpunished Crime, A	J. M. GREENE.	170
Happiness	ELSIE BARKER.	UB 161
Happy New Year, A, from Katherine A. Tingley	J. H. FUSSELL.	UB 131
Harmonies	R. MACHELL.	UB 15
Headquarters of the T. S. A.	J. H. FUSSELL.	UB 231
Health and Disease	ARCH. KEIGHTLEY.	91
Helper's Hand, The	ZORYAN.	UB 65
Henry George	J. H. FUSSELL.	UB 94
House I Live In, The	J. D. S.	UB 115
Illustrations—Katherine A. Tingley 46, Franz Hartmann 88, Visions of a Life 130, 198, Rich. Wagner 205, So Thou art Siegfried and Brynhild 259, R. W. Machell 278, The Power of Light and the Image of Darkness 279, Dante 335, E. B. Rambo 375, Castle of St. Angelo UB 1, From the Irish Hills 7, Count St. Germain 30, S. R. L. M. A., Corner Stone Laying 44, Point Loma 49, Deserted City of Amber 63, Dr. A. Keightley and Dr. H. A. W. Coryn 93, S. R. L. M. A. Flag 98, Little Jack Horner 121, Lotus Blossom and Buds 131, Tristan and Isolde 134, Lakes of Killarney 195, Faces of Friends, 241, Paloma Schramm 246, Castle of the Grail 259, Views at T. S. Headquarters 314, 315.		
In a Temple	CAVÉ.	24
Indian Yogi before a Tribunal of European Psychologists	FRANZ HARTMANN.	89
In Dream or Waking	VERA P. JELIHOVSKY.	UB 51, 170, 225
Influence of Oriental Thought on Occidental Civilization	B. O. FLOWER.	78
Inner Man, The	ZETA.	176
Ireland Behind the Veil	"Æ" (G. W. Russell).	73.
Karma, from <i>The Light of Asia</i> (Selected)		UB 57
Karma	G. A. MARSHALL.	UB 173
Kindergarten of Theosophy, The	M. A. J. WATSON.	UB 87, 154 222, 294
Lakes of Killarney (frontispiece)		UB 195
Larger Womanhood, The	C. M. N.	UB 96, 151, 213, 292
Literary Notes		29, 60.
Literary World, The	A. E. S. SMYTHE.	187, 249, 309
Little Dinner, A	W. A. MILLER.	UB 281
Lotus Petals—The Rainbow Fairies	ELIZ WHITNEY.	UB 312
Lying in the Grass (selected)		UB 251
Machell, R. W. (with portrait and illustration)		278.
Marie's Valentine	ELIZ. WHITNEY.	UB 248.

Meaning of Life, The	KATHERINE H. BUNKER.	UB 220
Mesmerism	WILLIAM Q. JUDGE.	7, 37
Mind and Ego	H. A. W. CORYN.	UB 20
Mirror of the Movement	30, 61, 126, 192, 255, 319, 381	
Miscellaneous News	UB 61, 190, 253,	313
Modern Mystic, A—Maurice Maeterlinck	E. T. HARGROVE.	234
Music—An Interview with E. A. Neresheimer		226
Music Dramas, Richard Wagner's	BASIL CRUMP.	25, 54, 204, 257, 320, UB 73, 135, 262
Music, The Genesis and Purpose of	AXEL E. GIBSON.	UB 207
Mystical Temple of Solomon, The	REV. W. COPELAND.	UB 81
Mystics and Mysticism in Christianity	J. D. BUCK.	103
Nativity of Buddha, The	CHAS. JOHNSTON.	UB 146
New and the Old Régime, The	J. D. BUCK.	43
Neglected Factors in the Educational Problem	PENTAUR.	357, UB 103
New Musical Genius, A	MARGARET S. LLOYD.	UB 245
Nordau and Degeneracy	J. D. BUCK.	UB 90
Pantheism Contrasted with Idealism	J. A. ANDERSON.	UB 283
Philosophic Morality	ALEX. WILDER.	UB 77
Plato, Teachings of	ALEX. WILDER.	158
Plotinos, Teachings of	ALEX. WILDER.	293
Porphyry and His Teachings	ALEX. WILDER.	UB 10
Power of the Imagination, The	ARCH. KEIGHTLEY.	287, 342
Prayer (poetry)	"Æ."	UB 6
Principle or Sentiment	J. W. L. KEIGHTLEY.	164
Problem of the Pyramid, The	MAJ. D. W. LOCKWOOD.	140
Quest and Conquest	J. D. BUCK.	UB 138
Questions and Answers		58, 122
Reincarnation, Why I believe in—J. D. BUCK 155, E. A. NERESHEIMER 231, J. A. ANDERSON 280, G. HIJO 362, GEO. E. WRIGHT UB 27.		
Review of the Past Year's Theosophical Activities	E. A. NERESHEIMER.	UB 113
Reviews	122, UB 58, 124, 188,	313
Science Notes	L. G.	306
Screen of Time, The	E. T. H. 1, 33, 65, 179, 241, 300, 375	
Search for Wisdom, The	KATHARINE HILLARD.	20, 51
Search-Light, The	KATHERINE A. TINGLEY.	UB 1, 63, 236, 307
Secret of Power, The	J. D. BUCK.	UB 17
Shall we teach Cruelty as an Art?	VESPERA M. FREEMAN.	UB 287
Shamrock, The	ELEANOR DUNLOP.	UB 273
Sheaths of the Soul	WILLIAM Q. JUDGE.	69
Short Outline of Theosophy	J. A. ANDERSON.	82
Sleep and Death	VESPERA M. FREEMAN.	14
Sleeping Beauty, The	MARGARET S. LLOYD.	UB 186

Sound Effects	J. T. RAE.	UB 180
Sokratic Club, The	SOLON.	273, UB 166, 302
Students' Column	J. H. FUSSELL.	UB 54, 122, 183, 242, 311
Talk about H. P. Blavatsky, A	JULIUS.	191
Theosophy and the Poets, Dante	KATHARINE HILLARD.	334
Theosophy and the Poets, Browning	KATHARINE HILLARD.	UB 141
Theosophy Generally Stated	WILLIAM Q. JUDGE.	149
Theosophy and Universal Brotherhood	ZORYAN.	UB 195, 259
Theosophy in America	ALPHEUS M. SMITH.	UB 178
Theosophy, Short Outline of	J. A. ANDERSON.	82
Thomas Paine	HULDAH T. GUNN.	UB 265
Three Objects of the T. S. in A., The	FRANZ HARTMANN.	213, 328
To Members of the Theosophical Societies		
Throughout the World	KATHERINE A. TINGLEY.	UB 252
Twentieth Century School, The	JAMES L. HUGHES.	349
Unconsidered Trifles	MARY F. LANG.	UB 278
Universal Brotherhood of Man, The	E. A. NERESHEIMER.	UB 3
"Universal Brotherhood, The "	E. A. NERESHEIMER.	UB 309
Visions of a Life	P.	129, 193
Voice of the Silence, The (selected)	H. P. B.	UB 233
Wagner's Music Dramas	BASIL CRUMP.	25, 54, 204, 257, 320, UB 73, 135, 262
What is Mind?	DR. B. C. BUCHANAN.	UB 198
Why I believe in Reincarnation—J. D. BUCK 155, E. A. NERESHEIMER 231, J. A. ANDERSON 280, G. HIJO 362, GEO. E. WRIGHT UB 27.		
Woman's Work in the Service of Humanity	MISS GUILD.	UB 33
Work	ALICE L. CLEATHER.	48
Work and Wait	EMILY S. BOUTON.	UB 160
World of Science	L. G.	118, 182, 245
Young Folks' Department		UB 115, 186, 245, 312